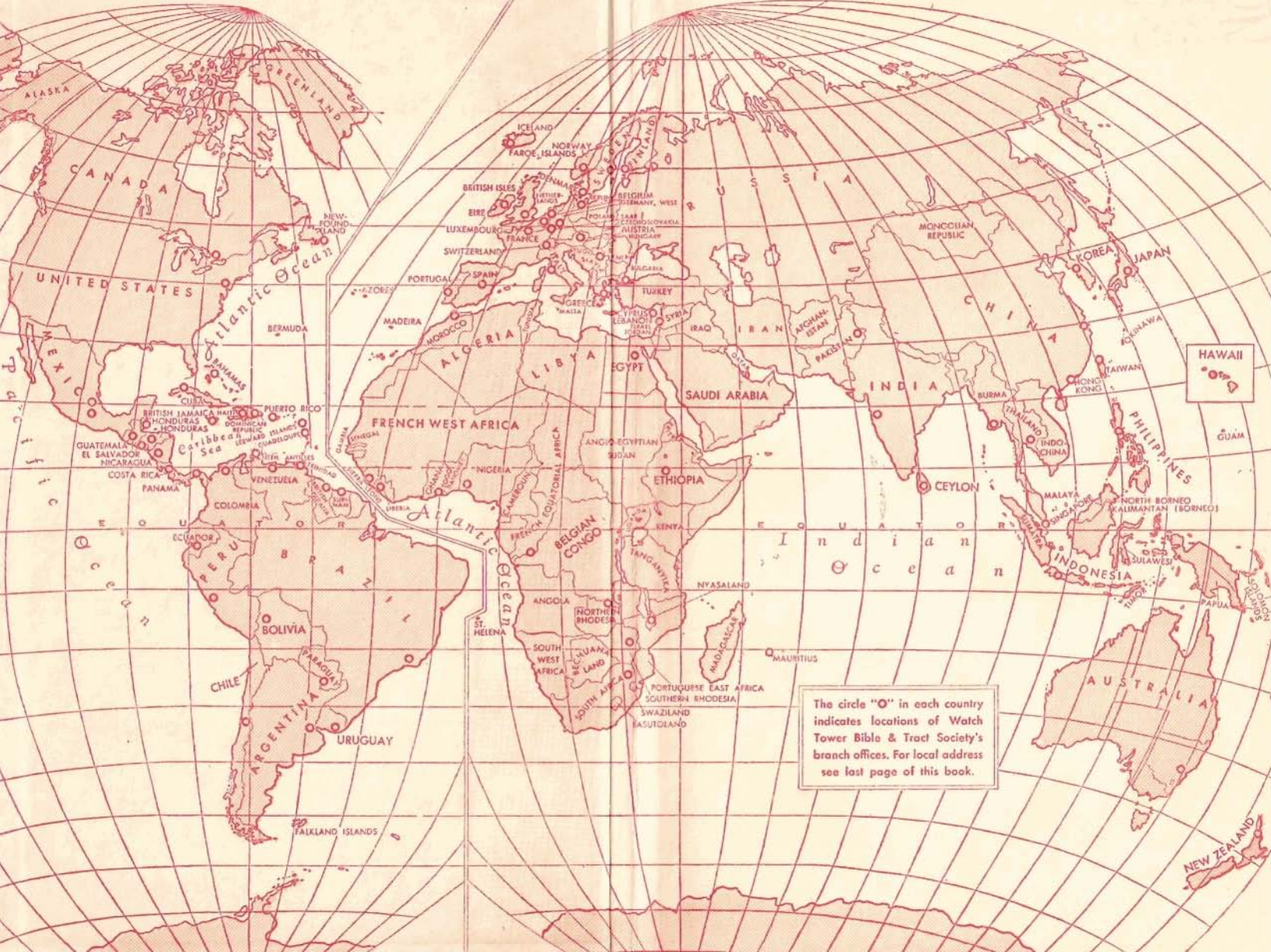


1962

YEAR
BOOK

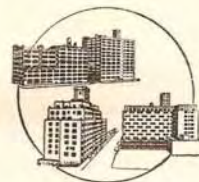
1962

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES



The circle "O" in each country indicates locations of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's branch offices. For local address see last page of this book.

**1962
YEARBOOK
OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
CONTAINING REPORT FOR THE
SERVICE YEAR OF 1961
ALSO DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS**



Corporate Publishers

**WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
OF NEW YORK, INC.
INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
124 Columbia Heights
Brooklyn 1, N.Y., U.S.A.**

Branch offices appear on last page

Copyright, 1961, by
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
Made in the United States of America

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer



WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer



INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

A. PRYCE HUGHES
Vice-President

E. C. CHITTY
Secretary

GRANT SUITER
Asst. Secretary-Treasurer

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

| | Page | | Page |
|-----------------------------|------|---------------------------|------|
| Aden | 101 | Dominica | 185 |
| Afghanistan | 218 | Dominican Republic | 125 |
| Alaska | 77 | Ecuador | 126 |
| Albania | 274 | Egypt, U.A.R. | 266 |
| Algeria | 141 | Eire | 128 |
| Angola | 231 | El Salvador | 130 |
| Anguilla | 185 | Eritrea | 276 |
| Argentina | 82 | Ethiopia | 277 |
| Aruba | 200 | Falkland Islands | 269 |
| Australia | 83 | Faroe Islands | 124 |
| Austria | 86 | Fernando Po | 209 |
| Azores | 231 | Fiji | 132 |
| Bahamas | 87 | Finland | 137 |
| Bahrain Islands | 181 | France | 139 |
| Barbados | 261 | French Guiana | 154 |
| Basutoland | 243 | Gabon, Republic of | 114 |
| Bechuanaland | 243 | Gambia | 237 |
| Belgium | 89 | Germany | 146 |
| Bequia | 262 | Germany, East | 277 |
| Bermuda | 78 | Ghana | 148 |
| Bolivia | 93 | Gibraltar | 102 |
| Bonaire | 200 | Greece | 150 |
| Brazil | 95 | Greenland | 124 |
| British Guiana | 96 | Grenada | 263 |
| British Honduras | 98 | Guadeloupe | 152 |
| British Isles | 99 | Guam | 79 |
| Bulgaria | 274 | Guatemala | 155 |
| Burma | 102 | Guinea, Republic of | 238 |
| Cambodia | 258 | Haiti | 157 |
| Cameroun, Republic of .. | 142 | Hawaii | 158 |
| Canada | 104 | Honduras | 160 |
| Canary Islands | 249 | Hong Kong | 162 |
| Carriacou | 262 | Hungary | 279 |
| Cayman Islands | 172 | Iceland | 80 |
| Central African Republic .. | 113 | India | 164 |
| Ceylon | 106 | Indonesia | 166 |
| Chile | 108 | Iran | 181 |
| China | 110 | Iraq | 182 |
| Colombia | 111 | Israel | 121 |
| Communist and | | Italy | 168 |
| Difficult Countries | 272 | Ivory Coast | 149 |
| Congo, Republic of the .. | 92 | Jamaica | 171 |
| Congo Republic | 112 | Japan | 173 |
| Costa Rica | 115 | Jordan | 182 |
| Cuba | 117 | Kenya | 211 |
| Cyprus | 119 | Korea | 177 |
| Czechoslovakia | 275 | Kuwait | 182 |
| Dahomey | 208 | Laos | 259 |
| Denmark | 122 | Lebanon | 179 |

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

| | Page | | Page |
|---------------------------|------|---------------------------|------|
| Leeward Islands (Antigua) | 184 | St. Helena | 244 |
| Liberia | 188 | St. Kitts | 187 |
| Libya | 170 | St. Lucia | 263 |
| Liechtenstein | 254 | St. Martin | 188 |
| Luxembourg | 189 | St. Vincent | 264 |
| Macao | 232 | Samoa, American | 133 |
| Madeira | 232 | Samoa, Western | 136 |
| Malagasy Republic | 143 | São Tomé | 232 |
| Malaya | 239 | Sarawak | 241 |
| Malta | 101 | Senegal, Republic of | 144 |
| Martinique | 154 | Sierra Leone | 236 |
| Mauritius | 192 | Singapore | 238 |
| Mexico | 193 | Solomon Islands | 224 |
| Montserrat | 186 | Somalia | 170 |
| Morocco | 195 | South Africa | 241 |
| Mozambique | 216 | Southern Rhodesia | 245 |
| Netherlands | 197 | South-West Africa | 244 |
| Netherlands Antilles | | Spain | 247 |
| (Curaçao) | 199 | Sudan | 81 |
| Nevis | 186 | Surinam | 249 |
| New Britain | 222 | Swaziland | 245 |
| New Caledonia | 134 | Sweden | 251 |
| Newfoundland | 201 | Switzerland | 252 |
| New Guinea | 223 | Syria | 183 |
| New Hebrides | 134 | Tahiti | 136 |
| New Zealand | 202 | Taiwan | 255 |
| Nicaragua | 204 | Tanganyika | 211 |
| Nigeria | 205 | Tchad, Republic of | 115 |
| Niue Island | 135 | Thailand | 257 |
| North Borneo | 240 | Tobago | 264 |
| Northern Rhodesia | 209 | Togoland Republic | 150 |
| Norway | 213 | Tortola (V.I.) | 234 |
| Nyasaland | 215 | Trinidad | 260 |
| Okinawa | 176 | Tunisia, Republic of | 145 |
| Pakistan | 217 | Turkey | 264 |
| Panama | 219 | Turks and Caicos Islands | 173 |
| Papua | 220 | Uganda | 212 |
| Paraguay | 225 | Union of Soviet Socialist | |
| Peru | 226 | Republics | 282 |
| Philippine Republic | 227 | United States of America | 70 |
| Poland | 280 | Uruguay | 268 |
| Portugal | 229 | Venezuela | 270 |
| Puerto Rico | 233 | Vietnam | 259 |
| Qatar | 183 | Virgin Islands (U.S.) | 235 |
| Reunion | 144 | Yugoslavia | 284 |
| Romania | 282 | Zanzibar | 213 |
| St. Eustatius | 187 | | |

Service year chart, page 34

1962 YEARBOOK

OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

It was Nisan 14, A.D. 33, passover night. At Jerusalem treachery was in the air at that late hour of night. The betrayer had his plans well laid. Nothing was left to chance. Yes, there was a full moon, but, thought the betrayer, it could be cloudy, and in that garden of beautiful olive trees the Master might be sitting in the shadow of their leaves. So there must be torches and burning lamps to light the way up the hillside of the Mount of Olives, where Jesus was sure to be. The betrayer "Judas took the soldier band and officers of the chief priests and of the Pharisees and came there with torches and lamps and weapons." As the Devil's agent Judas at last proved himself to be the disloyal disciple of Christ Jesus by being the leader of the mob that would soon seize the Son of God. He "knew the place, because Jesus had many times met there with his disciples." —John 18:2, 3.

This was no surprise attack to Jesus. He was aware that he was going to be betrayed that very night and that he would die that same passover day upon a torture stake. "Because he knew before the festival of the passover that his hour had come for him to move out of this world to the Father, Jesus, having loved his own that were in the world, loved them to the end." (John 13:1) This was the hour; and, hearing the crushing of dirt under many feet and seeing the lights coming closer, "Jesus, therefore, knowing all the things

coming upon him, went forth and said to them: 'Whom are you looking for?' They answered him: 'Jesus the Nazarene.' He said to them: 'I am he.' " (John 18:4, 5) For him to say that took courage! He knew it meant his death.

Just a few hours earlier in "a large upper room" in the city of Jerusalem Jesus introduced to his eleven faithful disciples something new. Judas did not even know about it. He was not there with Jesus when "he took a loaf, gave thanks, broke it, and gave it to them, saying: 'This means my body which is to be given in your behalf. Keep doing this in remembrance of me.' Also, the cup in the same way after they had the evening meal, he saying: 'This cup means the new covenant by virtue of my blood, which is to be poured out in your behalf.'" (Luke 22:19, 20) Jesus knew that he must die so as to carry out the will of his Father. In the garden of Gethsemane Jesus prayed to his Father with such earnestness and fervor that "his sweat became as drops of blood falling to the ground." He prayed: "Let, not my will, but yours take place." (Luke 22:42, 44) It took courage to pray this.

Jesus Christ had internal strength, full confidence in Jehovah God his Father as he stepped forward into the full light of the moon, the burning torches and the lighted lamps, facing these men with their weapons, swords, clubs and staves. After he identified himself to them, "they drew back and fell to the ground. Therefore he asked them again: 'Whom are you looking for?' They said: 'Jesus the Nazarene.' Jesus answered: 'I told you I am he.'" (John 18:4-8) He had no fear of men. His hope was in Jehovah! He was calm but courageous. However, Peter, the impetuous one, was the man who was going to display momentary bravery. The historian Mark tells us that the betrayer Judas "came straight up and approached [Jesus] and said: 'Rabbi!' and kissed him

very tenderly. So they laid their hands upon him and took him into custody. However, a certain one of those standing by drew his sword and struck the slave of the high priest and took his ear off." (Mark 14:45-47) The name of the slave was Malchus. Jesus, however, said to Peter: "Put the sword into its sheath. The cup that the Father has given me, should I not by all means drink it?" Then the soldier band and the military commander and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him, and they led him first to Annas; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year."—John 18:10-13.

Jesus did not show his courage by fighting with carnal weapons nor did he want his disciples to show theirs that way. So he touched the ear of the man that Peter struck and healed him. With calm courage "Jesus then said to the chief priests and captains of the temple and older men that had come there for him: 'Did you come out with swords and clubs as against a robber? While I was with you in the temple day after day you did not stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour and the authority of darkness.'" (Luke 22:52, 53) Satan the enemy of Jehovah God and of the Son of God did not seize Jesus in broad daylight while preaching in the temple. Stealthily he had his cowards do his dirty work at night. Persons filled with hate, as the Devil is, cannot see light. "He that says he is in the light and yet hates his brother is in the darkness up to right now." (1 John 2:9) How true Jesus' statement: "But this is your hour and the authority of darkness"! It took courage not to fight back.

While this discussion was going on the disciples of Jesus were drawing away to the rear "and they all abandoned him and fled." (Mark 14:50) However, as they led Jesus off and brought him into the house of the high priest, Peter was following at a distance. "Now Simon Peter as well as another

er disciple was following Jesus. That disciple was known to the high priest, and he went in with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest, but Peter was standing outside at the door. Therefore the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper and brought Peter in." (John 18:15, 16) But did these two disciples have enough courage to stand up for Jesus Christ then? Did they have the faith and strength necessary to stand alone as Jesus was now standing alone before the Jewish religious leaders and later before Roman rulers? It was going to come to that test for them. Jesus was then undergoing a supreme test of his courage. He had a full comprehension of the fight that was then on between Satan and himself. Jesus was trusting in Jehovah! He was setting the right example for all lovers of life to follow. He could say: "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah."—Ps. 27:14.

Previously that same night, Nisan 14, Jesus had said to his eleven faithful disciples: "You are the ones that have stuck with me in my trials; and I make a covenant with you, just as my Father has made a covenant with me, for a kingdom." Then Jesus addressed his words to Peter and said: "Simon, Simon, look! Satan has demanded to have you men to sift you as wheat. But I have made supplication for you that your faith may not give out; and you, when once you have returned, strengthen your brothers." Then Peter said to him: "Lord, I am ready to go with you both into prison and into death." But Jesus said: "I tell you, Peter, A cock will not crow today until you have three times denied knowing me." (Luke 22:28-34) Jesus knew that Satan would try to sift all Christians as wheat, and therefore they all needed more faith. They needed a helper, the holy spirit, from God, and this Jesus promised them. He said: "I am telling you the truth, It is for your benefit I

am going away. For if I do not go away, the helper will by no means come to you; but if I do go my way, I will send him to you. And when that one arrives he will give the world convincing evidence concerning sin and concerning righteousness and concerning judgment."—John 16:7, 8.

AN AID TO COURAGE

This helper came later at Pentecost when the faithful followers of Jesus Christ received the outpouring of holy spirit, and this spirit of God moved them to speak in many tongues "about the magnificent things of God." (Acts 2:11) This, Peter said, was a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy too. "'And in the last days,' God says, 'I shall pour out some of my spirit upon every sort of flesh,' " sons, daughters, young and old men as well as slaves. Peter emphatically stated: "This Jesus God resurrected, of which fact we are all witnesses. Therefore because he was exalted to the right hand of God and received the promised holy spirit from the Father, he has poured out this which you see and hear." (Acts 2:17, 32, 33) On that festival day of Pentecost "about three thousand souls were added" to the Christian congregation. The people saw and heard the power of this helper back there at Pentecost, and people are seeing the effects of it on Jehovah's witnesses down to this day.

This helper or gift of the holy spirit Peter and the other disciples did not have at the time Jesus was seized and bound and taken before the chief priest. So we find Peter watching outside and wondering what would happen to Jesus. When "the servant girl, the doorkeeper, then said to Peter: 'You are not also one of this man's disciples, are you?' He said: 'I am not.'" (John 18:17) Luke gives us a soul-stirring picture of Peter's public denial that he was a Galilean like Jesus. Said Peter to another inquirer: "Man, I do not know what you are saying." Then "instantly,

while he was yet speaking, a cock crowed. And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter recalled the utterance of the Lord when he said to him: 'Before a cock crows today you will disown me three times.' And he went outside and wept bitterly." (Luke 22:60-62) Peter needed divine help, faith, holy spirit and association with his Christian brothers. On the other hand, Jesus was displaying marvelous faith in his heavenly Father. He had no fleshly help. All he could do and wanted to do was hope in Jehovah! So he was courageous.

Jesus, though, had spoken plainly to his disciples about these very happenings and gave warning of what the future would hold for non-compromising Christians. He said: "I have spoken these things to you that you may not be stumbled. Men will expel you from the synagogue. In fact, the hour is coming when everyone that kills you will imagine he has rendered a sacred service to God. But they will do these things because they have not come to know either the Father or me. Nevertheless, I have spoken these things to you that, when the hour for them arrives, you may remember I told them to you. These things, however, I did not tell you at first, because I was with you. But now I am going to him that sent me, and yet not one of you asks me, 'Where are you going?'" (John 16:1-5) Having Jesus so close to themselves, he being a perfect man, he being the Son of God, he being the Messiah, he being the performer of miracles, it was difficult for the disciples to appreciate that he must die upon the torture stake and be raised from the dead in order to establish his everlasting kingdom that he had taught them to pray for. But he told them all of these things, knowing they would get understanding when they received the holy spirit. But their receiving the holy spirit was contingent on his dying and being raised from the dead so that he

could go to his Father and prepare a place for his faithful 144,000 followers.

With that prepared heavenly place in view, the apostle Paul said: "I am pursuing down toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God by means of Christ Jesus." (Phil. 3:14) To gain that heavenly prize Paul kept up a courageous pursuit. Was he going to let pressure crush him? Was he going to fly to pieces under the impact of tribulation? He answers these questions by saying: "Who will separate us from the love of the Christ? Will tribulation or distress or persecution or hunger or nakedness or danger or sword? Just as it is written: 'For your sake we are being put to death all day long, we have been accounted as sheep for slaughtering.' To the contrary, in all these things we are coming off completely victorious through him that loved us." (Rom. 8:35-37) So Paul could press on courageously.

Paul's faith was so strong that it held firm under all kinds of difficulties. Is yours as strong as that? Paul appreciated now through his own experiences what Jesus on that passover night said to the apostles: "Look! The hour is coming, indeed, it has come, when you will be scattered each one to his own house and you will leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. I have said these things to you that by means of me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage! I have conquered the world." (John 16:32, 33) When Jesus said: "I have conquered the world," he meant that if his followers took courage they could conquer the world too. Jesus had a unified heart free from fear of men. (Ps. 86:11) So must his loyal followers have courageous hearts, strong through faith and hope in Jehovah. With such courage every footstep follower of Christ who is doing the will of God will have no fear of any religious, political or business man, because he will only glo-

rify Jehovah's name. He can respect men but not venerate or fear men. "Trembling at men is what lays a snare, but he that is trusting in Jehovah will be protected."—Prov. 29:25.

HISTORIC EXAMPLES

There are numerous examples of real courage in the lives of God's dedicated people. Moses was one of such examples. Even as Jesus admonished his disciples to take courage, so Moses long previous admonished Joshua and a whole nation to take courage. Moses had courage when standing before Pharaoh, telling him about the ten plagues that were coming upon Egypt. Thereafter it also took courage for Moses to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt and through the Red Sea and on into the wilderness of Sinai. It took courage also to go up alone into the mountain of Sinai and receive from Jehovah God the Ten Commandments and be willing to guide the children of Israel under these laws.

It took courage for the twelve spies whom Moses chose to go into the Promised Land to see in advance what kind of country it was. These men went north to the Negeb and on into the mountainous region to learn what kind of people were dwelling in the land. Were they strong people or weak? Were they few or many? Was the land good or bad? They were to spy out the cities, dwellings, encampments and the fortifications. Was the land fat or lean, and were there trees? Before the spies set out, Moses said: "You must show yourselves courageous and take some of the fruitage of the land." They did so. "Finally at the end of forty days they returned from spying out the land." (Num. 13:17-25) What was the report? The land was flowing with milk and honey. In proof they brought along some of its fruitage. All this was a good report; but ten spies were afraid of the people who lived there. They told of the

very great fortified cities. Fearfully they said not to go into the land. But Caleb, a courageous man like Joshua, said: "Let us go up directly, and we are bound to take possession of it, because we can surely prevail over it." (Num. 13:30) But the Israelites were afraid because of the majority report. They did not trust in Jehovah God. They murmured against Moses and his brother Aaron, and many went on to say: "If only we had died in the land of Egypt, or if only we had died in this wilderness!"—Num. 14:2.

The fear of men, the fear of the governments that were possessing the Promised Land, held back the children of Israel from going forward even though they had the preceding year passed through the Red Sea, gaining deliverance from Egypt, under the guidance of Jehovah God. All of this should have been fresh in their memory. Moses and Aaron, seeing the attitude of the people, fell upon their faces before all the congregation of Israel. Joshua and Caleb, two faithful men who had spied out the land, ripped their garments apart, "and they proceeded to say this to all the assembly of the sons of Israel: 'The land that we passed through to spy it out is a very, very good land. If Jehovah has found delight in us, then he will certainly bring us into this land and give it to us, a land that is flowing with milk and honey. Only against Jehovah do not rebel; and you, do not you fear the people of the land, for they are bread to us. Their shelter has turned away from over them, and Jehovah is with us. Do not fear them.'"—Num. 14:5-9.

If these Israelites had had the spirit of David, who lived centuries later, they would have cried out enthusiastically: "Be courageous, and may your heart be strong, all you who are waiting for Jehovah." (Ps. 31:24) They would have moved ahead. But they lacked courage and stayed as wanderers in the wilderness. They had no faith,

therefore no courage. Now they would be like exiles for forty years until the whole faithless generation died off. What a disgrace, when with courage they could have been conquerors!

With the rebellious ones having died off in forty years, the time came for the nation to cross the river Jordan into the Promised Land. Moses, 120 years old, was about to die too. But he was not weak in faith, for with conviction he said to the nation: "Jehovah your God is the one crossing before you. He himself will annihilate these nations from before you, and you must drive them away. Joshua is the one crossing before you, just as Jehovah has spoken." Now comes very strong admonition from Moses for all the new generation of Israel to hear: "Be courageous and strong. Do not be afraid or suffer a shock before [these enemies], because Jehovah your God is the one marching with you. He will neither desert you nor leave you entirely."—Deut. 31:3, 6.

Moses talked to Joshua personally as their leader and said: "Be courageous and strong, because you—you will bring this people into the land that Jehovah swore to their forefathers to give to them, and you yourself will give it to them as an inheritance." (Deut. 31:7) Did the Israelites show courage to follow their new courageous leader? History proves they did. They marched with Joshua across the Jordan, and Jehovah gave them the victory over their enemies.

COURAGE TO FACE A NEW WORLD

To the children of Israel this was like going into a new world. It was a new land, not a wilderness, but a very pleasant land, virtually a Garden of Eden. They had to work for it, in fact, fight for it, but not in their own strength. It took faith in God, for his servant Moses said: "He himself will annihilate these nations from before you."

In these last days, at the conclusion of this

system of things, how many people have the courage to move on into a new world of righteousness? Yes, how many even want it? How many have the courage to preach it publicly and from house to house? Do you believe that the Greater Moses, Christ Jesus, died for you so that you could live in that promised land on earth, actually the new Garden of Eden? How much do you believe in the new world of righteousness? Only enough to pray silently or inside a religious building: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth"? (Matt. 6:10) Hundreds of thousands of men and women of all nations not only believe in praying for that kingdom but are actually proclaiming it loudly, publicly, just as Jesus and his faithful followers did one thousand nine hundred years ago. Are you?

Read what Paul wrote for us today: "Now these things . . . were written for a warning to us upon whom the ends of the systems of things have arrived." (1 Cor. 10:11) Do you feel just as Joshua felt when Jehovah said to him: "Only be courageous and very strong to take care to do according to all the law that Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, in order that you may act wisely everywhere you go. This book of the Law should not depart from your mouth, and you must in an undertone read in it day and night, in order that you may take care to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way successful and then you will act wisely"? (Josh. 1:7, 8) Faith and courage did it then! Faith and courage will do it today, if all believers will not depart from the complete "book of the law," the Holy Bible. Read it! Study it! Live it! Make this matter of taking in knowledge of Jehovah God and his Son your life, because that is just what it is.—John 17:3.

No one can turn aside from the instruction of Jehovah God, not even right or left, and act wisely. Wisdom comes from Jehovah God. He is the source of all knowledge, and the information men need today is found in Jehovah's written Word. Oh yes, many will say the Bible is old-fashioned, an ancient history book. Is it? Well, your salvation is written in there. Life or death—which do you choose? It takes courage today for most people to look inside a Bible, let alone study it or discuss it with someone. If it was necessary for Jehovah to tell Joshua: "This book of the law should not depart from your mouth, and you must in an undertone read it day and night," in order for him to "act wisely," how much more do we need it today so as to act wisely! Let us have the courage today to do so in this world. A person who believes and lives according to the teachings of Christ will have the necessary courage to act even when faced with tribulation. Satan, "the god of this system of things," will not be his friend any more than he was Jesus' friend. Satan was Jesus' adversary. He is the adversary of all Christians, too, but they can courageously conquer his world.

COURAGE TO CONQUER RELIGIOUS OPPOSITION

Moses stood before Pharaoh with courage. Joshua was courageous when going into the Promised Land. David, though a shepherd lad, stood courageously before the giant warrior Goliath. Jesus faced his adversary with courage. All of these men received their courage through faith in Jehovah God. They believed! After God's spirit was poured out at Pentecost the early Christians did the will of God whole-souled and were full of faith. (Eph. 6:6) The message concerning the kingdom of the heavens had to be given out to mankind. Jesus Christ must be preached as the way of salvation. The apostles, filled with holy spirit, had a message concerning Jesus to declare: "Let all the house of

Israel know for a certainty that God made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you impaled." (Acts 2:36) The fear that scattered the disciples just for knowing or being with Jesus on the night that he was taken prisoner was all gone. Courage had now taken its place through faith.

Multitudes came from cities round about Jerusalem to hear the apostles speak, and they brought the sick persons "upon little beds and cots, in order that, as Peter would go by, at least his shadow might fall upon some one of them." What faith! All of them with such faith would be cured. It took courage to come and be cured. (Acts 5:14-16) The preaching of the good news then knew no bounds—neither should it today. With courage Jesus had overcome the world; now the disciples of Christ Jesus must do so. Did they have enough courage through faith? Let us see.

A test of courage came when "the high priest and all those with him, the then existing sect of the Sadducees, rose and became filled with jealousy, and they laid hands upon the apostles and put them in the public place of custody. But during the night Jehovah's angel opened the doors of the prison, brought them out and said: 'Be on your way, and, having taken a stand in the temple, keep on speaking to the people all the sayings about this life.'" (Acts 5:17-20) Under such a command by Jehovah's angel the apostles were not hesitant; they were not fearful. True, they had been thrown into jail the day before, but they were trained to preach and preaching was their work as ministers. They were commanded to speak about "this life" and tell the people how to get it. At daybreak they went into the temple and taught the people.

When the high priest arrived, he called together the Sanhedrin and assembled the older men of the sons of Israel, and they sent officers to the jail to bring the prisoners forth. In amazement

they said: "The jail we found locked with all security and the guards standing at the doors, but on opening up we found no one inside." Such a situation was enough to disturb anyone. And these Jews were especially disturbed because they wanted to stop this preaching of the good news. Just about this time a certain man arrived and reported: "Look! The men you put in the prison are in the temple, standing and teaching the people."

"Then the captain went off with his officers and proceeded to bring them, but without violence, as they were afraid of being stoned by the people. So they brought them and stood them in the San'hedrin hall. And the high priest questioned them and said: 'We positively ordered you not to keep teaching upon the basis of this name, and yet, look! you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you are determined to bring the blood of this man upon us.' In answer Peter and the other apostles said: 'We must obey God as ruler rather than men. The God of our forefathers raised up Jesus, whom you slew, hanging him upon a stake. God exalted this one as Chief Agent and Savior to his right hand, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. And we are witnesses of these matters, and so is the holy spirit, which God has given to those obeying him as ruler.'" (Acts 5:22-32) Surely the apostles recalled Jesus' words then: "A slave is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also; if they have observed my word, they will observe yours also. But they will do all these things against you on account of my name, because they do not know him that sent me." (John 15:20, 21) How true Jesus' words were now for the apostles!

The words of those apostles in that religious court show that fear of man was gone. Even the fear of the religious high priest and those asso-

ciated with him was gone. The hearts of those early Christians were unified in the fear of Almighty God.—Ps. 86:11.

CHRISTIAN COURAGE IN SPAIN IN 1961

When you read thrilling experiences like this of the early Christian congregation, how does it make you feel? What would you as a Christian under such circumstances do about further declaring of the good news of God's kingdom? Just what position would you take if you were in a country where the government and the religious leaders declared that you may not under any circumstances express yourself? What would you do if you were in a Catholic country or any other country and were told by the authorities, 'We positively order you not to keep teaching upon the basis of this name' and not to speak publicly about your God and his written Word? That is the situation that many Christian witnesses of Jehovah find themselves in in the country of Spain right now.

Because of the persecution that has been brought upon Jehovah's witnesses for preaching the good news of God's kingdom in Spain, many individuals throughout the world have written letters of protest to the Spanish government and their official representatives in different countries. The persecution is being brought upon Jehovah's witnesses by the Spanish government and the Catholic clergy who incite the government. In reply to protests of this kind the Spanish Embassy in Washington, D. C., writes:

"There is complete freedom of worship in my country as article VI of the Bill of Rights (*Fuero de los Españoles*) states: 'Nobody shall be molested for his religious beliefs nor in the private exercise of his worship.'

"No one can claim that there is no freedom of worship in Spain where for 15,000 non-Catholic Spaniards there are about 260 Protestant churches and a few mosques and synagogues. It must be understood that

religious proselytism or propaganda is not permitted by a duly approved law which intends to prevent any possible disorder or reaction. The overwhelming majority of the country is, as you surely know, Catholic. On the other hand Catholics believe that Protestant doctrines are in error. Therefore, the Spanish Government cannot admit error be spread among its citizens. This attitude is a logical consequence of its beliefs."

From this we see the Spanish government says you can believe what you want to, but do not tell anyone. It must be "a private exercise of his worship." The position taken by the Embassy is that the Catholics believe that Protestant doctrines are in error, and, of course, they class Jehovah's witnesses as being Protestant because they are the only ones in Spain that are protesting the false teachings of the Catholic Church. What are Jehovah's witnesses doing in Spain? They are not causing a disturbance. They are merely trying to teach the Bible to the people, which the Catholic Church does not want the people to have. True, Jehovah's witnesses are talking to Catholics, because there are not many other people in that country to talk to. So if they are going to preach in Spain they must speak to Catholics about God's Word.

In the days of the first Christians shortly after Pentecost, when there were only a few thousand who professed to be Christians, in what country were these Christians situated? In a solid Jewish community. The Jews, through their rulers, had already put the Christians' leader, Jesus Christ, on the torture stake and killed him so as to stamp out this "new religion." But these followers of Christ still had Christ's message in their hearts and minds. As the years went on many others received the good news through the apostles, and the truth of God's Word spread. The apostles could not close their own mouths nor could any of the converted Jews. (Acts 5:41, 42) But the Jewish religious leaders did not want anyone in

their community to hear this new teaching. What did these religious priests do but arrest these followers of Christ and throw them into prison. On letting them go after a flogging, thinking that they had scared them, the priests through their chief said: 'We positively order you not to keep teaching upon the basis of Jesus' name.' (Acts 5: 28-40) These religionists could easily make laws; they were in power. But what about the command of Christ Jesus to his followers to preach the truth? Whom would you have obeyed?

The same situation exists in Spain 1900 years later. The Spanish Catholic law says you cannot talk to others about the Bible. They say Jehovah's witnesses may carry on the private exercise of their worship but they may not do what Christ commanded: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations." (Matt. 28:19) No, not in Spain!

The early Christians would not think of stopping the proclamation of the good news and they did not stop, regardless of all the persecution and trials that were brought upon them. We today thank God that they had the courage to press on, because many more thousands of people in many lands learned the way of eternal life. At one time Paul hoped to go to Spain, but Paul in his aggressive ministry would not be welcome in Spain today. The truths that he taught would not coincide with the false doctrines, the ceremonies and the dictatorial attitude of the Catholic Church in Spain now. However, thousands of Spanish people are grateful that Jehovah's witnesses have persisted in preaching from house to house and that they come to their homes and study the Bible with them and that they are obeying God as ruler rather than the Catholic bishops of Spain. Why so? Because many individuals in Spain have learned the truth, have withdrawn from the Catholic Church and now have the joy of proclaiming

the message as other faithful witnesses of Jehovah have been doing for years.

In the 1952 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*, page 75, this report is published about Spain:

"The police, ever on the alert, watch the publishers very closely, resulting in the following experience: Two of the servants of the Barcelona units found apparent interest in a certain house and arranged for a Bible study. When they made the return call they found two members of the secret police waiting for them. They were arrested. Their homes were searched, literature was seized and they were put in prison. Later the literature was carefully examined and they were questioned. However, little was said until the police found an article in *¡Despertad! (Awake!)* about Franco and conditions in Spain. That roused the anger of the police and the two brothers had to stand the fire of abuse and threat. However, after filing a complete police record of them and warning them of the consequences if they continued in their work of preaching the good news, the authorities let the brothers go."

In those days, ten years ago, there were only 121 of Jehovah's witnesses preaching the good news of the Kingdom. But these courageous witnesses of Jehovah God would not keep quiet. They kept preaching the good news. And many of those they talked to during the years learned the truth and dedicated their lives to Jehovah God, and these too have preached, until now, ten years later, there are 2,141 ministers, Jehovah's witnesses, preaching the truth in Spain. So during all these ten years of persecution, which is now getting worse, Jehovah's witnesses in Spain have done the same thing that Jehovah's witnesses did in Palestine. They have obeyed "God as ruler rather than men."—Acts 5:29.

COURAGE FOR RELIGIOUS PURIFICATION

It takes courage to stand up against a whole people or a nation and promote true worship as King Asa did in the land of Judah 978 years before Christ: "And Asa proceeded to do what was

good and right in the eyes of Jehovah his God. So he removed the foreign altars and the high places and broke up the sacred pillars and cut down the sacred poles." The prophet Oded encouraged King Asa. "And as soon as Asa heard these words and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage and proceeded to cause the disgusting things to vanish from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the cities that he had captured from the mountainous region of Ephraim, and to renew Jehovah's altar that was before the porch of Jehovah." (2 Chron. 14:2, 3; 15:8) King Asa had to hope in Jehovah and be strong and courageous to do this. But he had the backing of God, and he told the people "to search for Jehovah the God of their forefathers."—2 Chron. 14:4.

Jehovah's Christian witnesses have shown this same kind of courage in all the nations of the world. They have done an iconoclastic work even in Christendom, where millions of Catholics worship images instead of the true God. Because of Jehovah's witnesses' teaching the people what the Bible says about image worship many have destroyed their images. Around the earth there is much image veneration of all kinds of gods, large and small. Hundreds of thousands of open-minded people, however, have listened to Jehovah's witnesses and learned what God's Word says about image worship; and these have taken courage and broken away from their religious systems and their idol worship, as Asa directed the people to do long ago.

Paul had the very same situation to face in his day. It was not Paul's purpose to put someone out of business. Rather, he said: "Woe is me if I did not declare the good news!" (1 Cor. 9:16) He was obligated to tell the truth, and the result was that many people stopped buying images. Demetrius was in the business of making silver shrines of Artemis, and shrine-making was a good busi-

ness then. It still is today, especially in the Catholic religion. But this business of making and selling images was slowing down to a noticeable extent as a result of what Paul was telling the people. It took courage to go right on preaching with big business fighting him. Really all he was doing was preaching the truth from God's Word and directing them to the true worship of Jehovah God. However, this Demetrius did not like losing business. So he said to his fellow craftsmen: "Also, you behold and hear how not only in Ephesus but in nearly all the district of Asia this Paul has persuaded a considerable crowd and turned them to another opinion, saying that the ones that are made by hands are not gods." (Acts 19:26) This speech caused quite a disturbance in the city of Ephesus. A mob was formed. This caused a great uproar, 'and people shouted for about two hours, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"' "Now after the uproar had subsided, Paul sent for the disciples, and when he had encouraged them [his brothers] and bidden them farewell, he went forth to journey into Macedonia. After going through those parts and encouraging the ones there with many a word, he came into Greece."—Acts 19:34; 20:1, 2.

As it was in Asa's day and Paul's day, we find it to be true right down to our day. Image worship, which is false worship, must be brought to the attention of superstitious people who are seeking truth and righteousness, so that they can turn away from their false religion.

While Christian overseers like Paul see it is their privilege to talk to strangers about the good news, at the same time overseers must encourage the faithful Christians themselves with many a word to press on in the right way. Paul's faithfulness under persecution stimulated those Christians truly dedicated to God to continue on in their work even though Paul would be leaving

them. To see people turning away from idol worship and associating with the true worshipers of Jehovah is very encouraging, but one must also face the wrath of the religious organization these people are leaving. Faith in what one believes enables one to face the trials, but one can face them more courageously by regularly meeting with the congregation of God's people, who have the same mind and spirit.

MUTUAL ENCOURAGEMENT

Did you ever stop to think too that the overseer who helps bring the congregation on to Christian maturity also needs encouragement? His being encouraged and strengthened in his own faith can very often flow from the most humble, meek and backward person in the congregation. The very presence of that person at the meetings and the interchange of expressions with him help the overseer and others within the congregation of God to help one another. In Paul's letter to the Corinthians Paul said he took courage because of the congregation. He tells us how he learned that Titus' spirit had "been refreshed by all of you" in the congregation. Titus had an important position as overseer with the early church, and he was built up and encouraged by the very ones he went to serve. Titus loved this congregation because he saw the obedience of all of them. What effect did this successful visit of Titus have upon Paul, the apostle to the Gentiles, the one who felt "the anxiety for all the congregations" daily? Paul tells us what it did to him: "I rejoice that in every way I may have good courage by reason of you." (2 Cor. 7:13, 16) Yes, Paul was made strong and courageous through the congregation's faith.

On the other hand, Paul's unwavering faithfulness even in prison in Rome gave courage to his brothers. Paul's prison bonds became "public knowledge in association with Christ among all

the praetorian guard and all the rest; and most of the brothers in the Lord, feeling confidence by reason of my prison bonds, are showing all the more courage to speak the word of God fearlessly." (Phil. 1:13, 14) Paul's right example of going to prison for righteousness was a boon to the Christian congregations. Paul's writing letters to congregations throughout the world and doing this while in prison stimulated all the followers of Christ and made them press on fearlessly. It made Paul happy and he rejoiced to see the courage of his brothers in speaking the word of God regardless of what happened to them in the various districts of the Roman Empire. The same is true today.

When a Christian is taken to prison for speaking the good news, or when he is put into a concentration camp because he refuses to say that salvation comes from a man like Hitler and his government, or when he is persecuted or harassed because he preaches the Bible to his neighbor but the law of the land says you may not talk about God's kingdom to anyone, then God's people will show their faith with courage to all the world. Let the whole of the Devil's organization try to throttle down the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom in these last days and it will boomerang on them. The light of God's Word will shine through no matter how great are the persecution and tribulation that are brought to bear against the faithful servants of God. That is just as true among Christians today as it was among those who made up the early Christian band. Peter gave Jehovah's Christian witnesses and all others who want to get out of this scared-to-death world this advice:

"But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are happy. However, the object of their fear do not you fear, neither become agitated. But sanctify the Christ as Lord in your

hearts, always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect."—1 Pet. 3:14, 15.

Today we are living in a time of the world's fear, fear of annihilating itself. Yet why is there such fear among the nations? Because there is no love. Jesus said: "Love one another just as I have loved you." (John 15:12) This kind of love you will find in people dedicated to the doing of Jehovah's will, and they will suffer for the sake of righteousness and do it together with a mild temper. But where is there any love among the nations today or even among all the peoples of the various nations? If you want to find such love you will have to separate yourself from the nations as Jesus and the early Christians did. Jesus said: "They are no part of the world, just as I am no part of the world." (John 17:16) To take such a position in this world full of fear takes courage. But it can be done, as Jesus said: "In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage! I have conquered the world." (John 16:33) So can you if you are a dedicated Christian. Many have conquered, and your brothers will help you even though the situation at times looks dark. When Paul was on his way to prison in Rome the congregation went out to meet him, and the record in Acts 28:14, 15 says: "From there the brothers, when they heard the news about us, came to meet us as far as the Market Place of Appius and Three Taverns and, upon catching sight of them, Paul thanked God and took courage."

These brothers from Rome came out to meet a stranger to them, but he was a brother in bonds. They had never seen Paul before; but they remembered Jesus' words: "I was a stranger and you received me hospitably; naked, and you clothed me. I fell sick and you looked after me.

I was in prison and you came to me." (Matt. 25: 35, 36) The dedicated Christians in Rome never had the opportunity to wait on Christ Jesus as the apostles and Mary and Martha and many others had waited on Jesus and taken care of his needs in Palestine. But Jesus said: "Truly I say to you, To the extent that you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me." What was being done for Paul was like doing it to Jesus. Their just meeting Paul showed the love and faith the congregation had for a faithful brother, and this act on the part of the congregation gave Paul courage.—Matt. 25:40.

Do you need courage? Then let us meet together, "not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as some have the custom, but encouraging one another, and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near." (Heb. 10:25) Today thousands of people conscious of their spiritual need are pulling away from this wicked world and seeking the truth with Jehovah's witnesses. They are coming from all kinds of religious groups, as well as from those persons who say they have no religious affiliation. Why? Because they love life, and Jehovah's witnesses study the Bible. This will help them to build up their faith in God the Giver of life. As these thousands study the Word of God together with the congregation of God's dedicated people their faith will be built up and that will make them courageous and strong—a necessary thing in these days. Then the world's fear is no longer their fear, because Jehovah's active witnesses are actually waiting for the *destruction* of this system of things in the battle of Armageddon. While they are waiting they proclaim Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope for mankind. Even though the nations and most of the peoples of the world disagree with their comforting message and many witnesses of Jehovah are persecuted, imprisoned,

even killed for preaching from God's Word, they call to mind the strengthening words of the psalmist David: "Be courageous, and may your heart be strong, all you who are waiting for Jehovah."—Ps. 31:24.

BE IMITATORS OF CHRIST AND SHOW YOUR COURAGE

Do you say you are a Christian? If you answer "Yes," could you prove it to the apostle Paul? Listen to him talking to us: "Now that we have left the primary doctrine about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying a foundation again, namely, repentance from dead works, and faith toward God." (Heb. 6:1) Our being Christians means we have dedicated our lives to the service or worship of God and have confessed this step publicly by being baptized. Has our progress as a Christian ended there? Let us never think that by doing that much it is as far as we need to go. It is not! It is just the beginning of "a new birth to a living hope."—1 Pet. 1:3.

The truly dedicated person must move ahead, must make progress. Having "tasted the fine word of God" he must courageously imitate Christ and go on doing God's will. To this end Jehovah has poured out his holy spirit on all sorts of flesh and so has revealed the magnificent things of God. A Christian, having had the opportunity to take in knowledge of God and his purposes, is like soil drinking up rain. He must now be productive. The apostle Paul said: "The ground that drinks in the rain which often comes upon it, and that then brings forth vegetation suitable to those for whom it is also cultivated, receives in return a blessing from God. But if it produces thorns and thistles, it is rejected and is near to being cursed; and it ends up with being burned." (Heb. 6:7, 8) What kind of soil do we want to be? Fine soil, of course, for Jesus said of persons like fine soil, "These are

the ones that, after hearing the word with a fine and good heart, retain it and bear fruit with endurance."—Luke 8:15.

Just what are you producing as a Christian in God's organization? Is it good fruits? Or is it fruit like millions of so-called Christians produce, the "works of the flesh" as Paul puts it? In plain language he enumerates the "works of the flesh" as "fornication, uncleanness, loose conduct, idolatry, practice of spiritism, hatreds, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, contentions, divisions, sects, envies, drunken bouts, revelries, and things like these." (Gal. 5:19-21) These are bad fruits, "thorns and thistles." But how many persons in Christendom are bearing good fruit "with endurance"? For a real Christian to "press on to maturity" his fruitage would have to be "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, self-control." (Gal. 5:22, 23) To produce love, joy and peace today in this world of strife, hatred and fits of anger takes courage.

Paul had warm love for his brothers and he was convinced that their fruitage would not be "thorns and thistles" but the better things, which would be accompanied with salvation. Therefore Paul wanted to stir the Christians up to produce better fruitage. They needed it! So he said: "God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work . . . But we desire each one of you to show the same industriousness . . . in order that you may not become sluggish, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises." (Heb. 6:10-12) Each and every Christian must show eager concern about the hope set before him right down to the end. No one may become lazy, because, if he does, he will never inherit the promises.

That statement of Paul's is just as true today as it was when he said it nineteen hundred years ago. Today everyone in the congregation of God must be a dedicated, ordained minister, a preaching and

teaching minister, and there is no time between now and "down to the end" to become sluggish. A Christian must be an industrious person. He took on this work to get things done. Otherwise there would be no basis for his hope ever to be realized. Paul felt that way about his meeting his obligations and said: "Really, woe is me if I did not declare the good news!" (1 Cor. 9:16) If ever there was an energetic follower of Christ who wanted to help all people proclaim God's kingdom it was Paul. He said: "I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons." (1 Cor. 9:19) He had no use for lazy people. There was work to be done. His Master, Jesus, died in this work, and Paul, being a good imitator of him, could say to us: "Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ."—1 Cor. 11:1.

Can you as a Christian say you "do not loiter at your business," that you are "aglow with the spirit," that you "slave for Jehovah"? Do you, because of preaching the good news of God's kingdom, "endure under tribulation"? (Rom. 12:11, 12) Yes! you may say; but how much time do you spend talking to other people about Jehovah the Creator of heaven and earth, and about his Son, Christ Jesus, and the Kingdom you pray for in the Lord's Prayer? Do you devote ten hours a month to this work of talking, or just two and a half hours a week, only twenty minutes a day? Think about it! That is not too much time for a Christian to spend, is it, in order to show he is an imitator of Christ?

Jehovah's witnesses may not loiter at their business. Theirs is a world-wide assignment to prophesy and speak of the wonderful things of God. In their world organization there were 884,587 individuals, on the average, who every month during 1961 devoted some hours declaring the good news of God's kingdom. They met up with much opposition to their preaching in many of the 185 lands and

islands of the sea where they preached, particularly behind the Iron Curtain. In those lands under totalitarian oppression we find a marked decrease in the number of ministers talking about God's Word to others. The pressure was very great and the loss sustained in regular publishers came to 9,405. It could be, though, that not all the reports from these persecuted and harassed witnesses of Jehovah ever got through to the branch offices. However, what courage the witnesses of Jehovah must have had in these countries in order to continue to imitate Christ Jesus and stay in the ministry! It should stimulate all Christians everywhere else to devote more time to the great Bible educational work being carried on in these last days and on down to the end of these days.

Throughout the whole earth Jehovah's witnesses have increased 3.9 percent during the past year in the number of those sharing in the Kingdom proclamation. But in 175 countries, excluding Iron Curtain countries and countries where the work is banned and where reports are incomplete, the average increase in Kingdom publishers was 5.8 percent, or 42,614 more witnesses of Jehovah. However, when we subtract from these the loss of ministers in the ten countries where Jehovah's witnesses are under ban, the net gain in regular monthly ministers world-wide is 33,209. The highest number of Witnesses preaching any one month during the year was 965,169—truly a great crowd of praisers.

Many of these, however, who claim to be Jehovah's witnesses have some serious things to think about. All should know that Jehovah looks on the heart. Further, all should 'remember those who are taking the lead among them, who have spoken the word of God to them, and as all contemplate how their conduct turns out all should imitate their faith. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, and forever.' (Heb. 13:7, 8) Paul said: "Do

not be carried away with various strange teachings." So do not look for an easy way out of your responsibility. As Christians Jehovah's witnesses have a work to get done, and so everyone claiming to be dedicated to Jehovah God must examine himself to see if he is really doing God's work and is an imitator of Jesus Christ, be he a young student in school, or a single person without obligations, or a married person. All must be Christians in their everyday life. Their light must shine. How and to what extent is your light shining?

With 33,209 more witnesses of Jehovah reporting in 1961, there were only 1,032,856 additional hours spent in preaching the good news. Why? Had just these witnesses of Jehovah let their light shine twenty minutes a day, two and a half hours a week, ten hours each month, they could have spent 3,985,080 hours preaching the good news during the year. Throughout the world the average hours of the congregation publisher dropped, and the same can be said for the pioneers and special pioneers. Why?

There were 23,443 fewer Bible studies conducted during the year. A lower number of hours, on the average, by the Kingdom publishers often means fewer Bible studies. It takes time to conduct a Bible study, and still there were more persons to conduct more Bible studies. What is happening? Could it be too much loitering for some, some not carrying out their responsibility, not imitating Christ?

Another outstanding weakness in the report shows that there were 1,227 fewer pioneers in the field this year than last year. Still there were 33,209 more persons who went out regularly in the work as congregation publishers. In the freer countries the increase in publishers was 42,614. Where among these and the rest of the publishers is the pioneer spirit, like that had by the apostle Paul?

1961 SERVICE YEAR REPORT OF

| Country | 1960 Av. Pubs. | 1961 Av. Pubs. | % Inc. over 1960 | Peak Pubs. 1961 | Av. Pio. Pubs. | No. Public Meet'gs |
|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| U.S. of America | 232,632 | 248,681 | 7 | 273,131 | 8,353 | 251,560 |
| Alaska | 282 | 312 | 11 | 346 | 22 | 268 |
| Bermuda | 34 | 39 | 15 | 49 | 1 | 55 |
| Guam | 19 | 31 | 63 | 36 | 4 | 37 |
| Iceland | 36 | 44 | 22 | 53 | 10 | 23 |
| Sudan | 24 | 27 | 13 | 29 | 2 | 4 |
| Argentina | 6,791 | 7,672 | 13 | 8,212 | 390 | 5,767 |
| Australia | 12,746 | 13,650 | 7 | 15,331 | 472 | 12,245 |
| Austria | 5,654 | 6,043 | 7 | 6,506 | 164 | 3,923 |
| Bahamas | 168 | 198 | 18 | 225 | 23 | 165 |
| Belgium | 6,228 | 6,366 | 2 | 6,856 | 180 | 4,224 |
| Congo | 1,137 | 1,385 | 22 | 1,657 | 5 | 99 |
| Bolivia | 390 | 407 | 4 | 478 | 50 | 496 |
| Brazil | 18,711 | 21,806 | 17 | 24,451 | 791 | 19,271 |
| British Guiana | 647 | 675 | 4 | 755 | 66 | 646 |
| British Honduras | 209 | 216 | 3 | 236 | 23 | 96 |
| British Isles | 43,650 | 44,974 | 3 | 49,670 | 1,423 | 50,039 |
| Aden | 2 | 2 | | 3 | | 2 |
| Gibraltar | 14 | 15 | 7 | 19 | 4 | 10 |
| Malta | 8 | 8 | | 12 | | 3 |
| Burma | 168 | 180 | 7 | 195 | 35 | 213 |
| Canada | 34,603 | 36,459 | 5 | 40,230 | 1,252 | 25,586 |
| Ceylon | 195 | 210 | 8 | 224 | 42 | 158 |
| Chile | 2,025 | 2,380 | 18 | 2,553 | 179 | 2,121 |
| Colombia | 1,529 | 1,870 | 22 | 2,013 | 179 | 1,680 |
| Congo Republic | 863 | 682 | | 716 | 27 | 787 |
| Central Afr. Rep. | 1,019 | 634 | | 929 | 10 | 1,107 |
| Gabon Republic | 53 | 47 | | 65 | 4 | 107 |
| Tchad Republic | 11 | 16 | 45 | 20 | | 14 |
| Costa Rica | 2,259 | 2,386 | 6 | 2,507 | 89 | 1,172 |
| Cuba | 11,898 | 12,973 | 9 | 14,011 | 676 | 15,285 |
| Cyprus | 460 | 483 | 5 | 530 | 21 | 142 |
| Israel | 51 | 59 | 16 | 67 | 6 | 26 |
| Denmark | 9,024 | 9,327 | 3 | 9,835 | 201 | 10,304 |
| Faroe Islands | 20 | 23 | 15 | 24 | 6 | 22 |
| Greenland | 5 | 8 | 60 | 12 | 5 | 6 |
| Dominican Republic | 460 | 617 | 34 | 681 | 59 | 313 |
| Ecuador | 585 | 691 | 18 | 751 | 81 | 956 |
| Eire (Ireland) | 196 | 198 | 1 | 209 | 72 | 274 |
| El Salvador | 540 | 591 | 9 | 638 | 61 | 526 |
| Fiji | 182 | 202 | 11 | 229 | 18 | 320 |
| American Samoa | 27 | 22 | | 25 | 12 | 8 |
| New Caledonia | 19 | 19 | | 21 | 1 | 8 |
| New Hebrides | 2 | 3 | 50 | 4 | | |
| Niue | | 9 New | | 9 | | |
| Tahiti | 17 | 28 | 65 | 36 | 3 | 6 |
| Western Samoa | 50 | 52 | 4 | 64 | 3 | 16 |
| Finland | 7,740 | 8,011 | 4 | 8,706 | 234 | 9,331 |
| France | 14,231 | 15,655 | 10 | 17,108 | 310 | 11,085 |
| Algeria | 138 | 162 | 17 | 185 | 15 | 81 |

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORLD-WIDE

| No. of Cong's | Total Literature | Total Hours | New Subs. | Individual Magazines | Back-Calls | Av. Bible Studies |
|------------------|---------------------|----------------|--------------|-------------------------|------------|----------------------|
| 4,333 | 6,240,290 | 37,232,859 | 779,769 | 44,802,299 | 12,520,464 | 185,785 |
| 7 | 8,667 | 60,406 | 1,476 | 59,767 | 21,499 | 314 |
| 1 | 1,720 | 4,531 | 229 | 7,479 | 2,419 | 39 |
| 1 | 1,816 | 9,844 | 213 | 9,925 | 3,292 | 53 |
| 1 | 2,744 | 15,815 | 270 | 20,221 | 6,117 | 68 |
| 1 | 225 | 7,098 | 55 | 1,235 | 2,281 | 28 |
| 222 | 165,282 | 1,405,793 | 18,960 | 1,265,148 | 621,342 | 6,980 |
| 363 | 231,587 | 2,066,969 | 28,978 | 2,368,432 | 655,768 | 8,937 |
| 182 | 112,679 | 839,648 | 4,685 | 982,549 | 379,638 | 3,800 |
| 7 | 17,265 | 49,673 | 994 | 60,306 | 20,104 | 301 |
| 116 | 120,100 | 922,911 | 6,865 | 1,119,491 | 314,741 | 3,764 |
| 12 | 2,316 | 309,648 | 147 | 1,738 | 131,966 | 1,124 |
| 14 | 14,464 | 99,192 | 1,615 | 97,856 | 31,784 | 469 |
| 703 | 360,867 | 3,319,795 | 31,120 | 2,280,583 | 1,127,039 | 15,566 |
| 20 | 18,722 | 146,209 | 1,816 | 126,962 | 52,246 | 776 |
| 9 | 2,708 | 47,361 | 161 | 359,924 | 17,207 | 235 |
| 932 | 1,074,119 | 6,034,384 | 55,586 | 7,492,037 | 2,700,540 | 30,195 |
| | 41 | 268 | | 33 | 120 | 2 |
| 1 | 979 | 7,279 | 31 | 4,008 | 2,694 | 31 |
| 1 | 213 | 1,009 | 7 | 433 | 611 | 13 |
| 5 | 20,235 | 72,139 | 750 | 65,876 | 25,405 | 308 |
| 826 | 489,111 | 4,926,092 | 56,789 | 5,000,505 | 1,549,319 | 20,276 |
| 8 | 19,521 | 80,127 | 804 | 60,701 | 27,815 | 324 |
| 73 | 87,199 | 525,104 | 5,540 | 582,448 | 209,767 | 3,211 |
| 54 | 47,851 | 487,031 | 2,589 | 349,883 | 182,415 | 2,375 |
| 13 | 3,566 | 144,392 | | | 54,717 | 608 |
| 14 | 1,953 | 104,521 | | | 55,651 | 631 |
| 2 | 2,696 | 14,070 | | | 6,235 | 90 |
| | 221 | 3,256 | | | 948 | 16 |
| 69 | 15,584 | 371,857 | 757 | 141,810 | 121,101 | 1,934 |
| 369 | 209,102 | 2,364,754 | 17,339 | 2,010,701 | 907,036 | 13,407 |
| 12 | 9,930 | 72,813 | 535 | 33,723 | 24,794 | 281 |
| 2 | 3,589 | 14,514 | 265 | 8,684 | 5,649 | 59 |
| 206 | 67,498 | 1,126,139 | 2,130 | 1,051,220 | 455,134 | 4,789 |
| 1 | 975 | 10,566 | 39 | 14,403 | 4,257 | 25 |
| 1 | 446 | 3,929 | 1 | 1,281 | 1,799 | 21 |
| 20 | 15,851 | 157,025 | 336 | 79,277 | 75,053 | 1,247 |
| 22 | 21,563 | 200,337 | 1,543 | 169,989 | 74,885 | 962 |
| 4 | 7,988 | 125,235 | 300 | 75,924 | 31,885 | 152 |
| 14 | 12,524 | 153,821 | 1,068 | 104,829 | 54,555 | 796 |
| 6 | 11,185 | 52,736 | 706 | 39,000 | 19,242 | 272 |
| 1 | 2,243 | 16,920 | 151 | 12,176 | 5,891 | 70 |
| 1 | 211 | 2,680 | 3 | 260 | 1,130 | 16 |
| | 45 | 138 | 2 | 32 | 46 | 1 |
| | 32 | 451 | | 46 | 110 | 12 |
| 1 | 2,032 | 6,341 | 153 | 3,789 | 1,999 | 31 |
| 1 | 1,496 | 11,421 | 81 | 8,666 | 3,230 | 45 |
| 342 | 114,434 | 1,049,862 | 12,611 | 1,312,469 | 424,096 | 4,579 |
| 290 | 442,466 | 2,022,156 | 25,010 | 2,352,293 | 842,846 | 9,406 |
| 2 | 20,297 | 40,871 | 1,505 | 57,459 | 16,303 | 176 |

| Country | 1960 Av. Pubs. | 1961 Av. Pubs. | % Inc. over 1960 | Peak Pubs. 1961 | Av. Plo. Pubs. | No. Public Meet'gs |
|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Cameroun | 4,266 | 4,570 | 7 | 4,871 | 194 | 5,927 |
| Malagasy Republic | 52 | 70 | 35 | 76 | 9 | 53 |
| Réunion | | 5 | New | 6 | 2 | 2 |
| Senegal Republic | 21 | 27 | 29 | 29 | 5 | 4 |
| Tunisia | 52 | 64 | 23 | 74 | 7 | 34 |
| Germany, West | 65,179 | 67,814 | 4 | 70,712 | 1,305 | 53,677 |
| Ghana | 7,657 | 7,931 | 4 | 8,662 | 410 | 7,200 |
| Ivory Coast | 64 | 87 | 36 | 121 | 7 | 61 |
| Togoland | 259 | 281 | 8 | 343 | 23 | 263 |
| Greece | 7,337 | 7,965 | 9 | 8,831 | 84 | 1,968 |
| Guadeloupe | 239 | 280 | 17 | 290 | 14 | 269 |
| French Guiana | 4 | 12 | 200 | 16 | 2 | 63 |
| Martinique | 47 | 70 | 49 | 78 | 6 | 68 |
| Guatemala | 877 | 993 | 13 | 1,040 | 109 | 1,578 |
| Haiti | 731 | 786 | 8 | 895 | 66 | 817 |
| Hawaii | 1,439 | 1,590 | 10 | 1,708 | 78 | 1,266 |
| Honduras | 513 | 571 | 11 | 617 | 59 | 504 |
| Hong Kong | 207 | 214 | 3 | 237 | 36 | 304 |
| India | 1,528 | 1,622 | 6 | 1,715 | 173 | 1,053 |
| Indonesia | 431 | 477 | 11 | 517 | 86 | 441 |
| Italy | 5,413 | 5,838 | 8 | 6,304 | 178 | 2,871 |
| Libya | 63 | 50 | | 53 | 2 | |
| Somalia | 2 | 4 | 100 | 4 | 2 | 2 |
| Jamaica | 4,333 | 4,324 | | 4,812 | 148 | 4,175 |
| Cayman Islands | 17 | 19 | 12 | 26 | 4 | 36 |
| Turks & Caicos Isls. | 3 | 2 | | 4 | 1 | 7 |
| Japan | 1,551 | 1,876 | 21 | 2,082 | 242 | 2,358 |
| Okinawa | 81 | 111 | 37 | 124 | 18 | 62 |
| Korea | 3,655 | 3,914 | 7 | 4,204 | 299 | 3,708 |
| Lebanon | 522 | 610 | 17 | 678 | 39 | 753 |
| Bahrein Islands | | 1 | New | 1 | | |
| Iran | 21 | 19 | | 24 | 4 | 25 |
| Iraq | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | |
| Jordan | 57 | 59 | 4 | 64 | 12 | 79 |
| Kuwait | 11 | 10 | | 15 | 1 | 20 |
| Qatar | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 |
| Syria | 75 | 79 | 5 | 95 | 4 | 17 |
| Leewards (Antigua) | 94 | 97 | 3 | 109 | 10 | 152 |
| Anguilla | 6 | 7 | 17 | 9 | 3 | 39 |
| Dominica | 107 | 112 | 5 | 121 | 6 | 108 |
| Montserrat | 12 | 13 | 8 | 16 | 5 | 58 |
| Nevis | 29 | 28 | | 32 | 2 | 22 |
| St. Eustatius | | 3 | New | 4 | 1 | 2 |
| St. Kitts | 63 | 60 | | 71 | 5 | 53 |
| St. Martin | 28 | 34 | 21 | 37 | 4 | 29 |
| Liberia | 471 | 565 | 20 | 620 | 71 | 690 |
| Luxembourg | 289 | 291 | 1 | 303 | 12 | 188 |
| Mauritius | 39 | 48 | 23 | 55 | 7 | 40 |
| Mexico | 20,681 | 22,235 | 8 | 25,171 | 1,019 | 16,411 |
| Morocco | 227 | 199 | | 233 | 21 | 110 |

| No. of Cong's | Total Literature | Total Hours | New Subs. | Individual Magazines | Back-Calls | Av. Bible Studies |
|------------------|---------------------|----------------|--------------|-------------------------|------------|----------------------|
| 69 | 38,674 | 1,306,549 | | 2,199 | 547,512 | 5,330 |
| 1 | 6,934 | 22,028 | 947 | 23,365 | 9,600 | 138 |
| | 675 | 2,746 | 80 | 2,378 | 1,099 | 28 |
| 1 | 2,766 | 9,203 | 264 | 4,255 | 4,016 | 45 |
| 1 | 2,046 | 17,188 | 146 | 14,952 | 6,654 | 48 |
| 891 | 654,495 | 8,682,060 | 35,025 | 10,199,659 | 3,455,722 | 34,847 |
| 208 | 153,842 | 1,937,730 | 4,419 | 435,469 | 576,173 | 8,131 |
| 4 | 5,542 | 27,458 | 172 | 15,457 | 9,019 | 112 |
| 10 | 8,422 | 86,494 | 249 | 16,210 | 20,352 | 304 |
| 314 | 45,321 | 767,028 | 2,990 | 478,898 | 445,726 | 3,052 |
| 10 | 6,844 | 50,199 | 449 | 45,849 | 17,619 | 249 |
| | 1,326 | 4,406 | 105 | 5,555 | 1,832 | 26 |
| 2 | 3,135 | 17,933 | 321 | 16,705 | 6,398 | 97 |
| 31 | 33,141 | 278,061 | 1,993 | 212,222 | 91,521 | 1,388 |
| 25 | 14,530 | 191,182 | 813 | 77,411 | 62,965 | 1,004 |
| 28 | 53,536 | 310,337 | 8,588 | 417,099 | 104,913 | 1,722 |
| 11 | 13,416 | 165,189 | 1,452 | 104,330 | 58,043 | 765 |
| 7 | 15,341 | 72,856 | 1,418 | 62,058 | 28,175 | 392 |
| 67 | 90,370 | 430,502 | 4,569 | 177,258 | 141,017 | 1,664 |
| 22 | 78,022 | 169,100 | 1,270 | 126,652 | 58,460 | 778 |
| 242 | 126,341 | 699,766 | 6,126 | 691,605 | 302,718 | 3,723 |
| 1 | 125 | 4,198 | 3 | 350 | 2,305 | 44 |
| | 569 | 2,355 | 142 | 771 | 810 | 10 |
| 153 | 50,623 | 618,023 | 1,643 | 416,752 | 236,939 | 3,966 |
| 1 | 661 | 7,680 | 60 | 5,080 | 2,966 | 31 |
| | 281 | 1,832 | | 854 | 595 | 9 |
| 73 | 146,529 | 553,697 | 9,561 | 639,060 | 204,436 | 2,583 |
| 4 | 10,418 | 35,249 | 782 | 58,279 | 11,272 | 150 |
| 98 | 61,574 | 845,731 | 6,070 | 488,438 | 295,992 | 4,464 |
| 16 | 26,679 | 117,809 | 121 | 1,475 | 42,507 | 669 |
| | 2 | 28 | | | 25 | 1 |
| 1 | 1,230 | 6,682 | 180 | 2,712 | 2,433 | 33 |
| | 3 | 75 | | | 29 | 1 |
| 3 | 1,187 | 20,589 | 32 | 1,555 | 7,122 | 81 |
| 1 | 349 | 2,239 | 33 | 131 | 741 | 4 |
| | 31 | 275 | | 127 | 54 | 1 |
| 2 | 270 | 11,079 | | 15 | 2,111 | 33 |
| 3 | 2,850 | 22,786 | 272 | 18,089 | 8,304 | 107 |
| 1 | 575 | 4,405 | 22 | 2,120 | 1,509 | 20 |
| 6 | 898 | 21,798 | 76 | 10,741 | 6,996 | 118 |
| 1 | 608 | 9,200 | 50 | 5,225 | 3,132 | 43 |
| 2 | 224 | 4,761 | 4 | 2,351 | 2,084 | 30 |
| | 51 | 523 | 3 | 207 | 194 | 7 |
| 3 | 1,048 | 14,227 | 65 | 13,353 | 5,511 | 89 |
| 2 | 1,028 | 9,022 | 120 | 7,489 | 3,457 | 47 |
| 18 | 21,319 | 225,582 | 608 | 60,506 | 65,958 | 809 |
| 11 | 4,245 | 41,184 | 232 | 77,962 | 20,391 | 197 |
| 2 | 4,548 | 14,690 | 189 | 15,086 | 5,246 | 80 |
| 865 | 250,431 | 3,523,897 | 24,100 | 2,132,558 | 1,060,505 | 18,198 |
| 8 | 6,314 | 49,178 | 913 | 54,418 | 20,566 | 243 |

| Country | 1960 Av. Pubs. | 1961 Av. Pubs. | % Inc. over 1960 | Peak Pubs. 1961 | Av. Plo. Pubs. | No. Public Meet'gs |
|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Netherlands | 11,706 | 12,007 | 3 | 12,743 | 334 | 4,668 |
| Neth. Ant. (Curaçao) | 149 | 161 | 8 | 174 | 12 | 55 |
| Aruba | 117 | 108 | | 121 | 5 | 71 |
| Bonaire | 16 | 19 | 19 | 23 | 2 | 46 |
| Newfoundland | 476 | 489 | 3 | 542 | 29 | 490 |
| New Zealand | 3,533 | 3,721 | 5 | 4,068 | 93 | 2,814 |
| Nicaragua | 354 | 414 | 17 | 470 | 36 | 297 |
| Nigeria & S. Cam. | 30,001 | 31,195 | 4 | 35,729 | 1,499 | 22,147 |
| Dahomey | 879 | 871 | | 1,101 | 42 | 703 |
| Fernando Po | 16 | 39 | 144 | 94 | | 19 |
| Northern Rhodesia | 27,583 | 27,988 | 1 | 29,882 | 379 | 15,322 |
| Kenya | 86 | 107 | 24 | 115 | 4 | 89 |
| Tanganyika | 455 | 559 | 23 | 654 | 45 | 846 |
| Uganda | 10 | 13 | 30 | 19 | 2 | 11 |
| Zanzibar | | 2 | New | 2 | | |
| Norway | 3,328 | 3,455 | 4 | 3,626 | 99 | 1,659 |
| Nyasaland | 13,954 | 14,135 | 1 | 14,708 | 636 | 12,717 |
| Mozambique | 526 | 633 | 20 | 784 | 43 | 723 |
| Pakistan | 96 | 117 | 22 | 129 | 11 | 46 |
| Afghanistan | 7 | 10 | 43 | 10 | 1 | 2 |
| Panama | 1,231 | 1,284 | 4 | 1,414 | 107 | 1,070 |
| Papua | 257 | 317 | 23 | 377 | 14 | 202 |
| New Britain | 67 | 70 | 4 | 79 | 6 | 49 |
| New Guinea | 63 | 84 | 33 | 120 | 7 | 57 |
| Solomon Islands | 119 | 142 | 19 | 163 | 3 | 352 |
| Paraguay | 310 | 368 | 19 | 411 | 40 | 327 |
| Peru | 1,138 | 1,277 | 12 | 1,372 | 157 | 1,683 |
| Philippines | 28,108 | 29,190 | 4 | 35,713 | 2,178 | 16,816 |
| Portugal | 780 | 1,055 | 35 | 1,174 | 40 | 761 |
| Angola | 13 | 21 | 62 | 23 | | |
| Azores | 39 | 56 | 44 | 62 | 7 | |
| Macao | | 1 | New | 1 | | |
| Madeira | 19 | 23 | 21 | 27 | 3 | 1 |
| São Tomé | 9 | 11 | 22 | 13 | | |
| Puerto Rico | 1,652 | 1,910 | 16 | 2,082 | 105 | 2,148 |
| Tortola | 11 | 8 | | 10 | 2 | 15 |
| Virgin Islands (U.S.) | 78 | 90 | 15 | 99 | 4 | 61 |
| Sierra Leone | 282 | 317 | 12 | 344 | 62 | 738 |
| Gambia | 3 | 9 | 200 | 15 | 2 | 51 |
| Guinea | 3 | 19 | 533 | 31 | 3 | 17 |
| Singapore | 104 | 115 | 11 | 134 | 15 | 30 |
| Malaya | 60 | 88 | 47 | 104 | 19 | 98 |
| North Borneo | 14 | 17 | 21 | 20 | | 1 |
| Sarawak | 5 | 1 | | 3 | | |
| South Africa | 16,637 | 17,416 | 5 | 18,631 | 974 | 16,829 |
| Basutoland | 121 | 119 | | 130 | 13 | 118 |
| Bechuanaland | 209 | 174 | | 198 | 11 | 145 |
| St. Helena | 37 | 33 | | 40 | 1 | 31 |
| South-West Africa | 100 | 124 | 24 | 141 | 8 | 70 |
| Swaziland | 380 | 399 | 5 | 435 | 15 | 345 |

| No. of Cong's | Total Literature | Total Hours | New Subs. | Individual Magazines | Back-Calls | Av. Bible Studies |
|------------------|---------------------|----------------|--------------|-------------------------|------------|----------------------|
| 189 | 99,000 | 1,521,851 | 3,390 | 1,227,378 | 550,718 | 6,035 |
| 3 | 6,573 | 33,096 | 975 | 37,197 | 14,053 | 173 |
| 3 | 2,397 | 16,930 | 621 | 19,672 | 6,256 | 88 |
| 1 | 649 | 3,521 | 94 | 2,591 | 1,358 | 16 |
| 30 | 7,989 | 73,725 | 1,063 | 93,455 | 24,829 | 289 |
| 109 | 58,315 | 496,896 | 6,305 | 575,095 | 160,863 | 2,195 |
| 12 | 6,437 | 96,771 | 678 | 70,691 | 34,075 | 496 |
| 605 | 222,843 | 7,226,029 | 6,568 | 693,534 | 1,757,064 | 27,540 |
| 21 | 7,062 | 230,004 | 258 | 16,144 | 56,929 | 471 |
| | 94 | 6,950 | 3 | 266 | 2,533 | 64 |
| 535 | 129,474 | 4,786,695 | 3,258 | 262,943 | 1,234,161 | 21,425 |
| 5 | 3,746 | 19,308 | 276 | 12,414 | 8,151 | 128 |
| 19 | 13,524 | 176,504 | 236 | 15,737 | 52,055 | 860 |
| 1 | 548 | 3,517 | 15 | 758 | 1,419 | 25 |
| | 34 | 78 | 1 | 63 | 19 | 2 |
| 131 | 64,488 | 420,922 | 3,217 | 575,922 | 182,290 | 1,606 |
| 377 | 71,502 | 3,611,158 | 1,671 | 95,513 | 1,170,153 | 10,314 |
| 7 | 7,477 | 183,526 | 77 | 9,908 | 53,543 | 705 |
| 3 | 5,525 | 29,022 | 672 | 17,102 | 10,388 | 128 |
| 1 | 307 | 964 | 23 | 596 | 349 | 3 |
| 41 | 22,730 | 285,379 | 1,464 | 190,793 | 104,554 | 1,553 |
| 8 | 3,999 | 50,724 | 53 | 8,420 | 14,014 | 221 |
| 1 | 526 | 18,955 | 15 | 3,481 | 7,676 | 90 |
| 4 | 775 | 20,530 | 31 | 2,448 | 9,706 | 110 |
| 4 | 667 | 27,361 | | | 13,518 | 127 |
| 22 | 8,566 | 95,133 | 825 | 70,504 | 30,574 | 419 |
| 39 | 45,754 | 377,978 | 3,283 | 292,553 | 131,080 | 1,744 |
| 929 | 242,090 | 5,733,275 | 25,185 | 2,134,455 | 1,296,106 | 19,446 |
| 25 | 23,592 | 177,397 | 1,300 | 84,354 | 77,241 | 1,028 |
| 1 | 349 | 3,073 | 15 | 460 | 1,908 | 41 |
| 4 | 919 | 14,632 | 76 | 3,301 | 6,783 | 92 |
| | 2 | 58 | 1 | | 34 | 1 |
| 1 | 437 | 6,026 | 24 | 1,477 | 2,176 | 27 |
| | 52 | 1,096 | 6 | 85 | 173 | 4 |
| 47 | 97,342 | 358,438 | 11,323 | 523,462 | 127,488 | 2,195 |
| 1 | 577 | 3,376 | 89 | 2,492 | 1,256 | 23 |
| 5 | 3,123 | 14,725 | 549 | 17,333 | 6,120 | 99 |
| 11 | 15,728 | 132,091 | 1,132 | 95,811 | 45,543 | 631 |
| | 764 | 4,508 | 88 | 5,780 | 2,167 | 26 |
| 1 | 1,516 | 7,350 | | 1,138 | 1,711 | 40 |
| 2 | 9,792 | 31,079 | 998 | 35,425 | 10,610 | 142 |
| 5 | 52,382 | 37,141 | 45 | 919 | 13,744 | 224 |
| | 288 | 1,184 | 34 | 641 | 424 | 9 |
| | 74 | 461 | 4 | 286 | 274 | 3 |
| 461 | 322,973 | 3,865,103 | 24,479 | 1,542,618 | 1,057,635 | 15,827 |
| 4 | 1,353 | 33,972 | 77 | 4,391 | 6,930 | 124 |
| 5 | 2,382 | 43,691 | 53 | 3,809 | 11,698 | 169 |
| 2 | 213 | 4,814 | 10 | 2,438 | 1,170 | 22 |
| 6 | 7,081 | 23,241 | 397 | 25,636 | 7,388 | 98 |
| 9 | 2,435 | 85,261 | 106 | 12,037 | 24,420 | 332 |

| Country | 1960 Av. Pubs. | 1961 Av. Pubs. | % Inc. over 1960 | Peak Pubs. 1961 | Av. Plo. Pubs. | No. Public Meet'gs |
|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Southern Rhodesia | 12,487 | 11,949 | | 12,695 | 596 | 15,543 |
| Spain | 1,627 | 2,011 | 24 | 2,144 | 113 | |
| Canary Islands | 31 | 55 | 77 | 60 | 6 | |
| Surinam | 345 | 368 | 7 | 418 | 40 | 388 |
| Sweden | 8,118 | 8,412 | 4 | 9,026 | 295 | 8,772 |
| Switzerland | 4,778 | 4,932 | 3 | 5,125 | 105 | 2,482 |
| Liechtenstein | 3 | 4 | 33 | 6 | 2 | |
| Taiwan (Formosa) | 1,809 | 1,900 | 5 | 2,459 | 126 | 1,922 |
| Thailand | 345 | 343 | | 369 | 49 | 253 |
| Cambodia | 8 | 9 | 12 | 11 | 5 | 18 |
| Laos | 5 | 6 | 20 | 8 | 5 | |
| Vietnam | 14 | 14 | | 17 | 8 | 63 |
| Trinidad | 1,543 | 1,552 | 1 | 1,621 | 82 | 1,223 |
| Barbados | 569 | 556 | | 605 | 17 | 802 |
| Bequia | 8 | 7 | | 11 | 2 | 19 |
| Carriacou | 22 | 14 | | 19 | 1 | 11 |
| Grenada | 160 | 143 | | 159 | 14 | 118 |
| St. Lucia | 81 | 72 | | 79 | 10 | 180 |
| St. Vincent | 75 | 61 | | 79 | 9 | 59 |
| Tobago | 44 | 45 | 2 | 52 | 5 | 36 |
| Turkey | 311 | 386 | 24 | 440 | 16 | 76 |
| United Arab Rep. | 429 | 443 | 3 | 458 | 37 | 316 |
| Uruguay | 1,343 | 1,458 | 9 | 1,570 | 109 | 1,053 |
| Falkland Islands | 6 | 4 | | 5 | | |
| Venezuela | 2,003 | 2,314 | 16 | 2,569 | 129 | 1,786 |
| 175 Countries | 727,812 | 770,426 | 5.8 | 845,130 | 29,228 | 677,995 |
| †10 Other Countries | 123,566 | 114,161 | -7.6* | 120,039 | 616 | 49,487 |
| GRAND TOTAL | 851,378 | 884,587 | 3.9 | 965,169 | 29,844 | 727,482 |

†Work Banned and Reports Are Incomplete

*Percentage of Decrease

As the organization of Jehovah's witnesses gets larger, closer attention and supervision must be given to the individuals in it. Are the congregation servants, the circuit servants and district servants doing that? How necessary it is to heed the warning: "Beware, brothers, for fear there should ever develop in any one of you a wicked heart lacking faith by drawing away from the living God; but keep on exhorting one another each day, as long as it may be called 'Today,' for fear any one of you should become hardened by the deceptive power of sin." (Heb. 3:12, 13) Brothers, Paul felt his responsibility; do you feel yours?

Right now in most parts of the world Jehovah's witnesses do not have to suffer the trials and difficulties that their brothers do behind the Iron Curtain. How many can take advantage of this and arrange their affairs and time so as to have much greater shares in preaching the good news wherever they are? It is true

| No. of Cong's | Total Literature | Total Hours | New Subs. | Individual Magazines | Av. Bible Back-Calls | Studies |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|--------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------|
| 361 | 150,514 | 2,551,169 | 3,744 | 342,875 | 707,995 | 10,868 |
| 42 | 42,104 | 405,644 | 33 | 83,369 | 198,138 | 2,668 |
| 2 | 993 | 17,338 | | 2,310 | 7,268 | 109 |
| 7 | 9,435 | 83,464 | 594 | 80,929 | 30,621 | 381 |
| 249 | 153,043 | 1,153,288 | 15,297 | 1,621,300 | 461,693 | 4,310 |
| 114 | 114,200 | 607,360 | 6,080 | 969,948 | 258,105 | 3,228 |
| | 54 | 529 | 3 | 254 | 280 | 6 |
| 65 | 18,616 | 334,957 | 1,412 | 83,630 | 145,077 | 1,414 |
| 22 | 30,810 | 95,650 | 1,797 | 74,420 | 29,282 | 356 |
| 1 | 1,409 | 6,857 | 320 | 6,046 | 2,827 | 35 |
| 1 | 1,155 | 5,525 | 71 | 3,761 | 2,074 | 22 |
| 1 | 4,411 | 12,181 | 798 | 14,099 | 5,573 | 64 |
| 41 | 23,865 | 288,306 | 2,365 | 232,702 | 114,122 | 1,714 |
| 23 | 4,365 | 83,547 | 552 | 55,668 | 28,145 | 495 |
| | 109 | 4,112 | 1 | 993 | 1,478 | 21 |
| 1 | 78 | 3,371 | 4 | 707 | 1,296 | 21 |
| 5 | 1,553 | 34,426 | 156 | 17,241 | 11,978 | 170 |
| 2 | 982 | 22,061 | 149 | 14,656 | 7,973 | 128 |
| 2 | 1,663 | 19,019 | 123 | 8,189 | 7,175 | 105 |
| 1 | 1,082 | 13,180 | 157 | 10,074 | 5,918 | 64 |
| 10 | 5,660 | 69,721 | 97 | 1,448 | 33,046 | 360 |
| 15 | 2,777 | 89,249 | 58 | 1,420 | 36,268 | 500 |
| 39 | 22,869 | 347,353 | 1,997 | 171,532 | 125,909 | 1,738 |
| | 44 | 404 | 2 | 190 | 299 | 7 |
| 47 | 57,750 | 491,863 | 3,290 | 392,168 | 176,203 | 2,626 |
| 17,245 | 14,184,093 | 125,294,392 | 1,320,824 | 104,402,615 | 42,492,979 | 569,351 |
| 4,312 | 466,522 | 7,401,148 | 1,871 | 879,261 | 2,511,287 | 53,314 |
| 21,557 | 14,650,615 | 132,695,540 | 1,322,695 | 105,281,876 | 45,004,266 | 622,665 |
| | | | | 1960 | 1961 | |
| MEMORIAL ATTENDANCE WORLD-WIDE | | | | 1,519,821 | 1,553,909 | |
| MEMORIAL PARTAKERS WORLD-WIDE | | | | 13,911 | 13,284 | |

that 132,695,540 hours were spent during the 1961 service year in preaching the good news of God's kingdom, but could there have been more? Are times so good in this old world that it makes one forget about the time he hopes to spend in the new world? This is no time to be "drawing away from the living God." Keep that strong heart. Yes, hope in Jehovah.—Ps. 27:14.

When you study the 1961 field service chart on pages 34-41 note some of the big, prosperous, industrial countries of the world and explain to yourself why there is only a 2- or 3-percent increase in publishers in such countries. Compare your country's total hours with last year's total hours and see if you gave a greater witness in your assigned territory. If not, then ask yourself, Why? Have I had anything to do with the decrease, or the seeming standstill, or with the little progress made? Every dedicated person has a responsibility before Jeho-

vah God to preach the good news. This Kingdom message is vital to the lives of millions of persons before Armageddon breaks. How did your congregation affect this year's report? These are things for each dedicated person to consider. Do you feel every home in your territory was called on often enough? Was there any relaxing or sluggishness on the part of the dedicated ones in your congregation? Did you go out of your way to help them if any brothers were slowing down? Are you satisfied with your service report? Are you serving Jehovah whole-souled?

These are questions that Jehovah's witnesses must consider, because they are God's servants, yes, "ambassadors substituting for Christ" and, if really substituting, then they must be imitating Christ. To be sure, many people do tell us that we call at their doors too often. But, on the other hand, there are millions of persons being comforted. Are we to slow down in doing good because some do not want the good? Paul looked at it this way: "Do not let yourself be conquered by the evil, but keep conquering the evil with the good." (Rom. 12:21) When a Christian keeps working at conquering evil with good, then a lot of good is dispensed in this wicked world.

Look at the good being done for the readers of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Jehovah's witnesses obtained 1,322,695 new subscriptions during the year. That was excellent, and the distribution of individual copies of the magazines, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* was fine too. There were 105,281,876 copies distributed by the brothers all over the world. This was an increase over last year of 5,686 new subscriptions and 8,199,443 individual copies of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines distributed by Jehovah's witnesses. They also placed 3,887,207 bound books and 10,763,408 copies of booklets.

Think of the good done through the back-call work. Back-calls on interested people increased by 563,287. There were 569 more congregations established throughout the world, making a total of 21,557. More circuit and district servants were sent around to visit these congregations, and these special servants totaled 1,870.

In order to keep up with the world-wide demand for literature the Bethel families have grown to 1,376 members in number. More persons came to the Memorial celebration in 1961 than the year before. There were 1,553,909 in attendance, an increase of 34,088. However, those partaking of the emblems decreased, as some of the remnant through death finished their earthly course. This year 627 fewer partook of the emblems, which

means there was a total of 13,284 partaking of the bread and wine at the Memorial celebration in 1961.

The Society, anxious to spread good news, had one of its biggest printing years because of the demand for Bibles, books and magazines on the part of the brothers in all parts of the world. The total *Watchtower* production reached 95,296,708 in 61 languages, and the total *Awake!* production reached 88,969,505 in 23 languages. The Society also printed 5,851,105 Bibles and other bound books and 13,084,075 booklets. It is interesting to note, too, that up to the present time the Society has printed literature in 146 different languages, and there are some tracts being prepared now in other languages, which it hopes to get out during the 1962 service year.

The Society was pleased to enroll more special pioneers during the year, and now we have 6,377 special pioneers, including the missionaries working in 153 different lands of the earth. This is an increase of 487. The Watch Tower Society, due to contributions to the work, was able to help these brothers and sisters to the extent of \$2,328,819.69.

Jehovah's witnesses, in addition to going from house to house, making back-calls and holding one-hour Bible studies in the homes of interested people, arranged for 727,482 public meetings to be held in different languages in all parts of the world. All of this bespeaks their energeticness and courageousness in preaching the good news of God's kingdom in all parts of the world. All of this was done in spite of opposition, persecution and many hardships. Jesus would be doing the same thing today if he were on the earth. Jehovah's witnesses are imitators of Christ because they have faith in him. This faith keeps them on the move. Peter, one of Jehovah's witnesses, had such faith too and he said: "According to his great mercy he gave us a new birth to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead." (1 Pet. 1:3) Jehovah's witnesses would like all people to have that hope, and that is why they have become imitators of Christ Jesus and show courage in preaching the good news in these last days of this wicked system of things.

Do you claim to be a Christian? Do you love the good news of God's kingdom? Then why not associate with Jehovah's witnesses in doing the simple work the apostles did, going from house to house, making back-calls, conducting Bible studies and preaching the good news under all kinds of adverse conditions. Paul outlined how you can show your Christian courage when he said: "Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ."

—1 Cor. 11:1.

THE BETHEL HOME

On the Brooklyn Heights overlooking the East River and the busy New York harbor there are two large twelve-story buildings, which are used to house the Bethel family. At the close of the service year, August 31, 1961, there were 653 members of this family, all of them dedicated to doing the will of Jehovah God. The Bethel home is a busy place, because all these men and women are living at the headquarters of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., to help in publishing the Word of God so that it may have world-wide distribution in many languages. In the building known as 124 Columbia Heights there are situated the main offices of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. Both of these corporations are used by Jehovah's witnesses throughout the world. The New York corporation of the Society directs the work throughout New York state and all the United States primarily, and the Pennsylvania corporation gives its special attention to the eighty-five branch offices in the different parts of the world. They are two separate societies, but their interests are the same in seeing to it that the good news of God's kingdom is preached in all the world for a witness as Jehovah has commanded.

One might divide the work of the Bethel family into three divisions. The first one is the devoting of about eight and three quarters hours a day to the printing of Bibles, books, booklets and magazines and to taking care of all the work necessary to see that that is done, which means not only running presses and bindery equipment and a shipping department but also an office, housekeeping, cooking, laundry and everything else needed to make a good, regulated home. These 653 Christians who have come from all parts of the United States have volunteered their services. The only persons that can come into the Bethel home are those who make application to come and are ordained ministers, which

means they have dedicated their lives to the service of Jehovah and have been baptized. If one's application is accepted and he is between the ages of seventeen and thirty-five years, he is called into the home and assigned to some specific work. But there are two other interests for each member of the family. The second interest is education spiritually. To this end the Society has a special school for training speakers. There are also certain evenings set aside during the week for the study of the Scriptures and conducting meetings with the use of some of the Society's publications. All of this requires much preparation, and a goodly number of evenings are used by every member of the family to improve his Bible knowledge. The third feature, and a very important one which helps every member of the family, is activity in the field service, that is, going from house to house distributing the publications of the Society, which help people to understand the Bible better, and conducting home Bible studies. Each member of the family averages approximately fifteen hours every month in this activity. In addition to the five and a half days each week that they work in the Society's printing plants or home and the many hours spent in Bible study and attending meetings, they have in mind the vital need of sharing in the preaching activity.

There are other dedicated persons directly connected with this Bethel home and they are the ones who work on some farms that the Society has. There is one farm in New Jersey where the land is used particularly to raise fruit and to raise milk cattle. This farm in New Jersey is situated about fifty miles from the city. Another farm that the Society has, known as Kingdom Farm, is located in upper New York state near Ithaca, and there are forty-six persons in this farm family to take care of approximately 800 acres of land and the buildings. They look after 264 head of cattle and 132 hogs and 2,360 chickens and turkeys. They do a lot of canning of food during the summer and fall months. All the food grown on these two farms is used either by the farm family or the Bethel family in New York. But in addition to taking care of these families it is necessary to feed the 100 students who are at the Kingdom Ministry School at Kingdom Farm and the 100 Gilead students who are living with the Bethel family in Brooklyn. This means that there are approximately 900 persons to feed every day in the year, and these two farms certainly provide a large portion of the food necessary to satisfy the appetites. It is most interesting to note that it costs the Society \$.53 per day per person to feed these 900 persons. In other words, a meal for

each of these persons costs around \$.18, on the average, throughout the year. No matter where anyone works in the Bethel home, in the factory, the office, on the farms, in the laundry or kitchen, or doing housekeeping, each job plays an important part in the manufacture of the literature that the Society tries to produce at as low a cost as possible in order that everyone, everywhere, in any language, can get the *Watchtower* subscription for \$1.00 a year or a bound book for \$.50.

The Bethel family is indeed happy, too, to have with them in Brooklyn, New York, the 100 students from 45 different lands throughout the world who are attending Gilead School. At Kingdom Farm the members of the farm family are happy to have the Kingdom Ministry School students associated with them. The Bethel family in New York also enjoyed the friendship of many branch servants, missionaries, circuit and district servants who were living with them during the period of the United Worshipers District Assembly at Yankee Stadium. At that time there were 901 persons living in the headquarters buildings situated on Columbia Heights. It is a joy to be in this Bethel family, and there are like families throughout the world wherever the Society has branch offices. The purpose of these families is for serving the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses, the missionaries and pioneers throughout the world.

Jehovah's witnesses also use other societies that they have formed. For example, in Cuba, Mexico, Brazil, Germany and other countries there are societies that legally carry on the ministry in these different lands.

Jesus said: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you. And, look! I am with you all the days until the conclusion of the system of things." (Matt. 28:19, 20) This work Jehovah's witnesses are trying to accomplish around the world, and the Bethel families at Brooklyn, New York, and in all the branches rejoice that they have a part in this work with their brothers everywhere.

UNITED WORSHIPERS DISTRICT ASSEMBLY

One of the outstanding events in the lives of Jehovah's witnesses during the year 1961 was the six-day United Worshipers District Assembly, which began at Yankee Stadium in New York city on June 20 and was held in different cities

throughout the summer in America, Canada and European countries. The program was the same in thirteen cities and it had to do with the true worship of Jehovah God. The subjects discussed were very broad in their scope, but all the talks were based on the Bible, and excellent instruction was given on how to carry on the teaching and training program for all persons who go from door to door preaching the good news of God's kingdom. Further, information was given on how to handle Bible questions and conduct home Bible studies. Talks were given concerning faith, the deceptive power of wealth and loyalty with a unified heart. Good counsel was given to overseers on accepting responsibility, and it was shown how the Kingdom Ministry School is serving its purpose. Those in attendance heard instruction on remaining steadfast, accepting discipline, and conduct in the family circle and in divided homes. The young people in attendance at these assemblies received counsel on fleeing from the desires incidental to youth. The sanctity of blood was given a thorough discussion. The need for every individual to dedicate himself to God and to grow to maturity and to keep close to the congregation and its scheduled meetings was excellently handled as was the need for personal study.

It was a well-designed program, outstandingly so, and one thing that will long be remembered by those in attendance is the release of so many publications for Bible study. Jehovah God showered his people with new gifts that will certainly strengthen them spiritually and will aid each and every one to wage more effective spiritual warfare in the field.

The first surprise was the *Sermon Outlines* booklet, and this was released at every one of the conventions and in many different languages. What an aid this will be in back-call and Bible study activity!

The next surprise for the English-speaking convention delegates was the *Watch Tower Publications Index, 1930-1960*. Many comments have been received by the Society on how useful this publication has been in gathering together information and looking up things

in the Society's publications that the mind no longer remembers in detail.

The new booklet *Blood, Medicine and the Law of God* was greatly appreciated by everyone because this is something that will be useful in discussions with doctors and will answer the much-asked question, Why don't you take a blood transfusion?

The biggest thrill of the convention came on Friday afternoon when the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* was released, and what amazed everyone was that this entire Bible of 1,472 pages could be had on a contribution of only \$1.

On the very first day the Bible was available at the New York convention 138,367 copies were distributed, and by the end of the Yankee Stadium assembly 208,818 copies were already taken out of the Society's stock for the use of the publishers in the field or in their own homes. The distribution during the first three days after the release of the *New World Translation* at Yankee Stadium was an indication that this volume would have a tremendous distribution before many years passed.

Then came Saturday and the release of the new book "*Let Your Name Be Sanctified*," which now brings to God's people enlightenment on the Elijah and Elisha work. The greatest attendance at any of the conventions was, of course, at the public meeting held Sunday afternoon in each of the convention cities. The total attendance at the thirteen assemblies for the talk "When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom" was 481,195. All attending this lecture were given a free copy of the talk in booklet form. It appears that this was the greatest gathering of Jehovah's people at any assembly of his witnesses up to this time, and this was accomplished in eleven weeks.

While all the conventions operated very smoothly and everyone attending was able to take in the spiritual food, there were some interesting side lights at different assemblies that added additional sparkle to the United Worshipers District Assemblies.

In New York city the day before the convention convened the New York *Times* newspaper came out with an article entitled "Catholics Urged Not to Discuss Bible with Jehovah's Witnesses" and the newspaper commented on the June 24 issue of the magazine *America*, a Jesuit weekly, which intended to give instructions to their church members not to speak to Jehovah's witnesses when these called at their homes during the convention period and even thereafter. Quoting from the Jesuit weekly magazine, *America*, it said this: "The Jehovah's Witnesses are specialists in

their own peculiar way. In general they know more about the Bible than most Catholics. Since they insist on carrying on all discussions on the basis of the Bible, a Catholic involved with them will be forced to meet them on their own grounds. While the Witnesses' view of the Bible is a distorted one, the deplorable lack of knowledge that a Catholic is likely to have of the Holy Scriptures puts him at a serious disadvantage. It would be well to advise unprepared Catholics to avoid them, for they will accomplish little and may endanger their own faith." This is quite an admission on the part of the Catholic magazine to point out that their parishioners do not know sufficient about the Bible, which the Catholics claim to use, to cope with Jehovah's witnesses in proving their faith when these witnesses call at their homes.

This magazine, along with newspaper comment on the article, caused much discussion throughout the city of New York. It was even talked about on radio and television programs. It kept the people mindful of Jehovah's witnesses being in town and gave Jehovah's witnesses a wonderful opportunity to talk about the Bible in their door-to-door witnessing work.

The second assembly, at Houston, Texas, aroused so much attention that finally the newspapers took cognizance of the convention, whereas four years previously the papers ignored a similar gathering. Like the New York assembly, Houston also had a special auditorium for the Spanish-speaking people, and all of them were blessed with the same program.

At Vancouver, in western Canada, the weather proved to be favorable for this excellent outdoor meeting with the exception of one day of rain, and the 28,952 that attended made this the largest convention that was ever held in Canada. At the Vancouver convention the talk on blood caused a stir among the doctors, and the newspapers had much to say about it. In fact, since that time there have been many articles published in the magazines and newspapers of Canada on the matter of blood transfusions and there have also been programs on radio and television. This booklet is giving the people of Canada and other parts of the world the opportunity of seeing the Bible's side of the issue.

The fourth week of the United Worshipers District Assembly found a great crowd of people assembling in Copenhagen, Denmark, for the convention there. Many Americans and Canadians flew in special chartered planes so that they might be able to attend the six large European assemblies. Twenty-seven flights left the United States and five left Canada, making a total

of thirty-two special chartered planes carrying 3,161 persons from the North American continent to Europe. A good many brothers flew by regular carrier to Europe and others went by ship. Additionally, a goodly number of the brothers in Great Britain went to the Copenhagen assembly, and this gave the first European assembly a large English-speaking contingent. It was necessary to arrange a seating in the large football stadium so as to accommodate the delegates speaking different languages. At one of the sessions when a special count was taken by language it showed that there were 9,200 in the Danish section, 5,400 in the Swedish, 2,200 in the Norwegian, 3,400 in the Finnish and 2,400 in the English. All these delegates to the convention were able to hear all the talks in their own languages. It was truly an international assembly of united worshipers and showed how people from all nations, kindreds and tongues could come together in their worship of Jehovah God and enjoy the fellowship of being with one another. At the Copenhagen assembly there were thirty-four different countries represented.

There was considerable opposition on the part of the State Church of Denmark with regard to Jehovah's witnesses having their assembly in Copenhagen. The semi-official State Church paper, *Kristeligt Dagblad*, warned all church members against offering rooms to Jehovah's witnesses. In commenting on this article, the weekly newspaper *Virum-Posten* warned its readers to reject the request for rooms. "Say No! If you have already said yes, then cancel your offer immediately. If you say yes, you are practically a member of Jehovah's witnesses already." However, Jehovah's witnesses were able to find accommodations for 15,500 in the homes of the Danish people, and a very fine tent city grew up inside the Amager Trotting Track near the Kastrup Airport in Copenhagen. The grass field within the track was rented by the Society and the land was laid out for a neatly arranged tent city. From the very first days of the convention more than 1,800 tents were set up, accommodating 5,500 inhabitants.

Prior to the Copenhagen assembly it was a matter of great concern to the brothers when the Directory of Air Traffic in Denmark denied landing permission for the chartered airplanes carrying thousands of delegates. Representatives of the Society were informed that this denial of landing permission for nearly 3,000 tourists coming there in chartered planes was made after the head of the tourist association had stated he would not protest or object to this treatment of these tourists coming to our convention. This report indicates how

powerful the church's influence is even on the tourist association in Copenhagen, which is supposed to want people to come into the city. This proved to be a very serious matter, and, rather than deal with the minor officials in the Directory of Air Traffic, the Society's representative in Copenhagen went directly to the Minister of Traffic and the Prime Minister of Denmark, and here sympathetic understanding of our problem resulted in landing permission being granted for all planes that were to arrive within the next few days. This avoided a great hardship that would have befallen many of the brothers. So when the first chartered plane left the United States all was clear for landing in Copenhagen. Despite all the religious opposition and newspaper opposition and the tourist bureau's opposition, a very successful convention was carried on in Copenhagen, with a public meeting attendance of 33,513. Two days prior to the public talk 855 of our brothers were baptized, symbolizing their dedication to the doing of Jehovah's will.

Turin, Italy, had a delightful place in which to hold its convention. If it had not been for the direct interest taken in the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses by the mayor of Turin and another well-known lawyer, the Exhibition Building in Valentine Park would hardly have been rented to Jehovah's witnesses for their six-day assembly. The authorities in the city continued to raise obstacles against the holding of the convention up until the time that the mayor wrote a letter asking them to arrange for the rental of the Exhibition Building on the days requested. Permission was also granted for a public meeting, the first public meeting in Italy to have publicity throughout the city. Large banners advertising the public talk on Sunday were used for the first time in Turin. Some of the Catholic priests were quite upset when they saw the city workers hanging up the banners over the city streets advertising the public talk. The priests tried to put pressure on the workers to prevent them from putting up the signs, but the city employees did not give in to the threats of the priests. They explained that they had a job to perform and that nothing could stop them from doing their work. The priests went away quite angered and in defeat.

Another very outstanding thing about the assembly in Turin was the use of the Villaggio Italia, or the Italian Village. This very lovely spot in Turin provided housing for thousands of delegates at very low cost. The directors of the Village co-operated very well with

the Society's rooming committee, and we certainly appreciated their kindness.

The work throughout Italy is moving ahead rapidly, and Jehovah's witnesses in Italy enjoyed their grandest assembly, with 6,372 attending the public meeting.

While the assembly was in session in Turin the Hamburg convention was also convening. Weeks before the convention began, Jehovah's witnesses in Hamburg were going from house to house trying to find rooming accommodations for the delegates. When the clergy woke up to what was going on, a bishop wrote a very hateful article in the newspaper and it was widely circulated throughout Germany. His goal was to influence the Hamburg populace to give no rooming accommodations to Jehovah's witnesses. In the opening days of the assembly the religiously controlled press of Hamburg had nothing to say about the gathering of over 60,000 Christians in the city. It was not until Thursday of the convention, after many people in the city had phoned the newspapers and very strong protests had been registered with the newspapers, that anything was said about this tremendous gathering of Christians in Hamburg. Despite the lack of publicity on the part of the newspapers and in spite of six days of rain, over 65,000 delegates were there for the last few days of the assembly, and at the public meeting on Sunday afternoon, with rain falling until 1:30 o'clock that afternoon, 88,338 came out to the stadium built by Jehovah's witnesses in the city park to hear the public lecture.

Jehovah's witnesses spent ten weeks building the convention accommodations in the city park. These included the open-air seating arrangement, which had no cover, the kitchens, cafeteria tents and other necessary departments. They put in all the toilet facilities and necessary plumbing also. It was a tremendous job and still the newspapers of Hamburg took no notice of it. Nothing like that had ever happened in the city before on such a colossal scale. Fifty-three countries were represented at this assembly, and due to the fact that sufficient sleeping accommodations could not be found in the homes of the people the officials of the city were kind enough to open their schools, and 30,000 delegates slept in schoolrooms. The police department was most co-operative and must be complimented for their excellent work. All city departments worked with the convention and were most helpful. It was only the newspapers under the influence of the clergy that put up strong opposition to the assembly of Jehovah's wit-

nesses. But despite all their efforts the people of Hamburg received a grand witness concerning the King and his kingdom. Forty-seven special trains were used to bring delegates to the convention and to return them to their homes. The largest baptism of any convention this year was in Germany when 2,301 were baptized.

The next week the United Worshipers District Assembly moved into London, and on Monday of that week there were sessions held in the branch office of the Society in London for the benefit of branch servants from Europe and parts of Africa and Asia and for the zone servants serving the branch offices of the Society in different parts of the world. The president of the Society and other representatives from the headquarters office met every morning throughout the week of the convention in London with these special representatives in order to handle the problems pertaining to the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom. These meetings included discussions on what could be done to give the Kingdom preaching activity a wider spread in the territory where the servants had jurisdiction. These meetings were a duplicate of similar meetings held during the Yankee Stadium assembly, when thirty-eight branch servants from South and Central America, the islands of the Caribbean and North America gathered together for discussions on better organization of the work in different parts of the world. In these two meetings it was possible for the president of the Society to speak to seventy-eight special representatives from different parts of the world regarding the progress of the chartered purposes of the Society, namely, disseminating the truth of God's Word in all parts of the world in all languages to all peoples. These sessions were most profitable and encouraging.

Beginning on Tuesday afternoon the regular sessions of the convention opened at the Twickenham Stadium in London, and the *Sunday Times* of July 30 had this to say about the convention: "Indeed, the whole assembly has had the air of a good garden party: calm, cheerful, inflexibly polite to the outsider, and very well organised. To the outsider, this sheer competence would appear one of the Witnesses' two main strengths. For a spiritual body they have one of the best temporal organisations in the world. But behind everything a Witness does lies a scriptural reason. Indeed, their one basic tenet is recognition of the Bible as wholly, literally and exclusively true. And in this appears to lie their second strength: that they can produce an answer to all questions."

The Sunday edition of *The Observer* had this to say concerning Jehovah's witnesses' assembly: "They are highly organised, these people who come from all classes but predominantly from the lower middle-class. But they are above all courageous. They will stand by their belief in the Bible even if they have to break the law or forfeit their life."

The weather in London was perfect for the assembly during all six days, and on Sunday afternoon at the public meeting there were 48,070 in attendance.

After the London assembly many of the delegates wanted to travel to the assemblies in Amsterdam and Paris, and special trains were arranged to carry thousands of people from England to the Continent again. Olympic Stadium in Amsterdam was used for the assembly location. Here, too, the facilities for operating a convention were very good and an excellent tent camp was arranged right near the stadium. All the newspapers in Amsterdam were intensely interested in what was going on, and the tremendous crowds of Jehovah's witnesses coming into the city amazed everyone. Jehovah's witnesses are growing by leaps and bounds on the Continent, and in the Netherlands there proved to be 23,708 persons attending the public session.

While this grand assembly was going on, there was another assembly to the south, in France. Paris was the city chosen for the French assembly. While it appeared to be a rather awkward time to have a big gathering, because of the difficulties France and Algeria are having, still permission was granted for Jehovah's witnesses to meet in the Colombes Stadium just outside of Paris. The police were most co-operative in connection with this assembly because they did not want any troublemakers, who seemed to be throwing bombs around where people gathered together, to get into our peaceful assembly. Their co-operation was excellent and they gave splendid protection to the Witnesses, keeping their eyes open for troublemakers who might try to cause any disturbance.

One of the outstanding features of the assembly in addition to the grand gathering of all our French brothers was the assembling of some 800 of our brothers from Spain, who came from that land to enjoy the rich spiritual feast in Paris. They had meetings in their own language, and what a joy this was to them! In Spain, of course, Jehovah's witnesses are forbidden to meet together, but here Spanish brothers from the same city and from many other cities were able to sit together and hear all the talks in their own tongue,

which talks were also being given in French to the great crowds assembled in France. There were also eighty people there from Portugal, and lectures were given simultaneously in French, Polish, Spanish and Portuguese. Delegates came there from Belgium, the French-speaking section, and also from Switzerland. And many other nationalities were represented. It was a fine assembly and the weather was ideal. One of the things that brought great joy to Jehovah's witnesses was that at this assembly about 9 percent of those in attendance were baptized. One thousand two hundred and three symbolized their dedication to the doing of Jehovah's will. Percentage-wise this was by far greater than any of the other assemblies held during this summer of 1961.

This brought to a close the six wonderful assemblies in Europe, and then the delegates started for home. There was still a series of four assemblies to be held in the United States: Oklahoma City, Omaha, Milwaukee and San Francisco. All of these proved to be most successful. The grandstands, auditoriums and other facilities all proved to be just about large enough to handle the crowds, with the exception of Milwaukee. Here every accommodation that Jehovah's witnesses could rent in the heart of the city, the Arena, the Auditorium, and many other halls, proved to be much too small, and finally thousands had to sit in chairs that were put on the streets outside the auditorium. However, these people were well served by loud-speaking equipment. Excellent publicity was given in all the newspapers and on the radio concerning these grand gatherings of Jehovah's witnesses, which brought to a conclusion the United Worshipers District Assembly for the summer.

A summary of the attendance is set out below, giving the public meeting attendance at each assembly and the number baptized.

| Location | Public Meeting Attendance | Number Baptized |
|---------------|---------------------------|-----------------|
| New York | 92,901 | 1,732 |
| Houston | 21,300 | 424 |
| Vancouver | 28,952 | 606 |
| Copenhagen | 33,513 | 855 |
| Hamburg | 88,338 | 2,301 |
| Turin | 6,372 | 258 |
| London | 48,070 | 828 |
| Amsterdam | 23,708 | 521 |
| Paris | 23,004 | 1,203 |
| Oklahoma City | 12,744 | 299 |
| Omaha | 11,528 | 188 |
| Milwaukee | 40,552 | 727 |
| San Francisco | 50,213 | 1,032 |
| Total | 481,195 | 10,974 |

The good things spoken at these assemblies of united worshippers did not end with the San Francisco gathering, but now throughout the winter in Central and South America and different parts of the world the same program will be carried on among the people of many languages so that more of Jehovah's witnesses may be blessed with these same truths. The reason why Jehovah's witnesses gather together in these great assemblies year by year is that they might be built up spiritually. They know the value of God's Word and they want to know more about it and live by it, because it means their everlasting life. The words of the wise man in Proverbs 2:4, 5 say: "If you keep seeking for it as for silver, and as for hid treasures you keep searching for it, in that case you will understand the fear of Jehovah, and you will find the very knowledge of God."

OVERSEERS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The dedicated, baptized followers of Christ Jesus known as Jehovah's witnesses today make up the congregation of God. Certain individuals with maturity and a clear understanding of God's Word whom "the holy spirit has appointed" as overseers are selected to shepherd this congregation. It is so recorded in Acts 20:28 of God's Holy Word: "Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the holy spirit has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God, which he purchased with the blood of his own Son." As it is stated here, it is God's congregation and does not belong to any man. However, it is not wrong for a man to desire to do the work of an overseer in connection with God's congregation. The highest form of work that a man could do on earth today is to be a shepherd of a group of dedicated people who want to give Jehovah exclusive devotion. All individuals wanting to do the will of God appreciate that they are imperfect and make mistakes and they need help. The help comes from Jehovah God, but God wants those who are stronger in his organization to help the weaker ones. If a man seeks the position of an overseer in order that he may shepherd those of

God's congregation properly, then he is certainly seeking to do the right thing. Paul admonished Timothy: "If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work." (1 Tim. 3:1) What finer work could a man do? What higher occupation could a man seek after than that of an overseer? Think of the blessings that an overseer can bring to the household of faith. Of course, to be such a one within Jehovah's organization and to have such a high honor and privilege of service one must be, as Paul said, irreprehensible. The qualities of an overseer are set forth by the apostle Paul in 1 Timothy 3:2-7. The tens of thousands of congregations throughout the world must all have overseers, individuals wholly devoted to Jehovah God, interested in their brothers and who will take the lead in service and the lead in giving instruction. In addition to this the Society appoints from among those who have qualified as overseers in congregations individuals for special service. These may act as circuit and district servants, branch and zone servants or may hold special positions as members of the Bethel family in different parts of the world. It would be impossible to list all of these, but many who have been in the service for many years and who have received special appointments are listed here.

LIST OF ORDAINED MINISTERS APPOINTED TO SPECIAL SERVICE

| | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Aaron, Gray | Aigner, Franz | Amenale, Simon P. |
| Abad, Ervin Jores | Ajbade, Abel O. | Ames, John Matthew |
| Abasto, Silvestre | Ajose, Matthew Ade | Amores, Victor G. |
| Abuhl, David | Akakambama, G. | Amorim, Jose |
| Abrahamson, R. E. | Akpabio, Asuquo O. | Amy, Donald Duane |
| Accardi, Litterio J. | Akwamoah, D. Y. | Anderson, Eric M. |
| Ackermann, Heinz | Alderson, G. R. | Anderson, Fred A. |
| Acquah, Daniel Sasu | Aldrich, Lloyd Elgin | Anderson, Marvin F. |
| Adams, Don Alden | Aleman, Francisco | Anderson, R. L. |
| Adams, Floyd | Aliferis, George | Anderson, Willie |
| Adams, Joel C. | Allen, Malcolm S. | Andersson, Allan |
| Adams, Karl A. | Allen, Paul A. | Andersson, Karl Ivar |
| Adel, Emmanuel K. | Almati, Leo G. T. | Andrezejewski, Paul |
| Adu-Manuh, D. E. | Alsop, Robert R. | Angulz, Rosalino |
| Ahuana, Friday A. | Alvarado, Jose | Anstadt, Edmund |
| Aligbeubolle, Patrick | Amadi, Eugene U. | Antao, Sergio A. |

Aoanan, Catalino C.
Appenzeller, Werner
Arango, Julio
Araujo, Ruben A.
Arbore, John M.
Arciga, Justino
Arenlego, Clemente
Armour, Robert C.
Arnett, Douglas D.
Arnott, Harry W.
Arroyo, Arnulfo
Ashby, Dennis N.
Atiemoh, Henry
Atkinson, George
Attwood, Anthony C.
Atzenis, D. C.
Auldengarten, B. C.
Aveline, Andre R. J.
Avila, Jose
Avoletta, Raymundo
Ayinla, Amasa
Aylward, Kemmer S.
Azucy, Juan
Baczynski, Francois
Baeuerlein, John A.
Bahus, Per
Bajec, Ludwig
Baker, Ernest W.
Baker, Robert Lee
Baker, Waldo C. (Jr.)
Balboa, Renato
Banda, Florentino
Bangie, Aleck
Banks, Thomas E.
Barber, Carey W.
Bareuther, Oskar
Barker, Lester
Barlaan, L. U.
Barler, Per Henry
Barlow, Albert L.
Barr, John Edwin
Barrera, Eleodoro
Barreras, Luis
Barry, William L.
Barth, Josef
Bartja, William D.
Bartl, Rupert
Bartlett, Milton E.
Bartrip, Trevor G.
Bartzsch, Otto
Barwell, Sidney G.
Baswell, Macario B.
Bateman, Roger
Batul, Emilio M.
Baud'huin, Robert
Bauer, Enrico
Bautista, Pedro C.
Bautista, Wulberto
Baxter, Donald E.
Baxter, Lester E.
Baxter, Wallace H.
Bayonne, Augustin
Beamont, Walter
Beavor, Ernest E.
Becerra, Jaime
Beda, Louis R.

Belfiore, Salvatore
Belflamme, A. H. J.
Bellegante, Anthony
Belokon, Nicholas
Benavides, Manuel
Benesch, Howard J.
Bennett, Ernest S.
Bennett, Ralph G.
Bennett, Walter K.
Benson, Raymond C.
Bentley, Halliday
Bentsen, F. T.
Berg, Albert
Berg, Lloyd Martin
Bergersen, Willy
Bernardino, T. P.
Beukes, Petrus J.
Bicknell, Ronald V.
Bigler, Paul
Bingham, Cecil L.
Bitner, George G.
Bivens, William A.
Blaine, Ray Arnold
Bialock, Charles W.
Blane, Abner F.
Blaney, John B.
Blankson, John O.
Blankson, Nee A.
Blennan, Egbert E.
Blumen, Wilhelm R.
Bockaert, Jean-Marie
Bodinier, Joseph
Boeckel, Dale R.
Boer, Marinus W. de
Bogard, Gerald J.
Bogard, John
Boll, Eugene
Bonno, Arthur
Bons, Josef
Booher, Phillip G.
Booth, John C.
Borchardt, Arthur L.
Borglin, G. A. Goran
Borfe Hansen, Egon
Borroto, Rolando
Borys, Fred
Bosompem, C. K.
Botha, Joseph F.
Bower, Arthur N.
Bowman, David F.
Boyd, Donald A.
Braddy, Lindsay J.
Bradley, David G.
Bradley, Lester D.
Brandt, Eugene R.
Brandt, Richard H.
Brandt, Roy
Bravo, Orestes
Breit, Frederick O.
Brekke, Norman A.
Brewer, Henry C.
Bribina, N. A.
Brillantes, M. Z.
Brink, Karl R.
Brisart, Nicolas
Brissett, Henry L.

Britten, Eric
Broad, Albert W.
Brodie, Ralph
Brodie, Roy
Bromwich, N. C.
Brown, Geoffrey W.
Brown, Sidney J.
Brown, Victor H.
Bruton, John Gist
Buchta, Egon
Buck, Samuel D.
Buckingham, G.
Buckingham, J. F. F.
Buenger, Philip
Bull, William John
Burczyk, Benno O.
Burnett, Charles
Burt, Donald H.
Burt, Gaylord F.
Burtch, Lloyd Byron
Buschbeck, Guenter
Butler, Jack Edwin
Buttinelli, Leopoldo
Cabral, Jacinto P.
Callaway, Neal L.
Calbeck, Cornelius
Campau, John L.
Campbell, Merton V.
Cantwell, Henry A.
Cantwell, Jesse L.
Cantwell, Russell D.
Canty, Clyde
Carl, Gotthold
Carlson, Karl E. A.
Carmichael, G. P.
Carnie, William
Carrasco, Ismael
Carrbello, Peter R.
Casola, Peter A.
Castillo, Ramon
Castro, Benito
Catanzaro, Angelo A.
Celarano, Amado
Chae, Soo-Wan
Chapman, Percy
Charles, Ellison
Charlwood, Edmund
Charuk, Michael
Chavez, Heriberto
Chavez, Rufino
Chen, Ah Pang
Chen, Chin Ting
Chibvamushure, S.
Chifuka, Elie Brown
Chinyoni, Gibson
Chipwaka, Muleba
Chisaka, Ayton
Chiseko, Edward
Chitty, Ewart C.
Chitty, Kenneth J.
Chitundu, Peter
Chivweka, Silas
Chun, Young-Soon
Chyke, Calvin M.
Chynn, David W.
Chinali, Giuseppe

Cimwaza, Lester
Cluffa, Francisco
Cluff, Francesco
Clare, Donald A.
Clark, William K.
Clarke, Cecil Percy
Clay, Edgar Allan
Clegg, Douglas G.
Clep, Michel
Clutterbuck, P. A. J.
Cole, James Douglas
Collier, Roland E.
Collins, Boyd W.
Combs, Hiram T.
Conceicao, F. I. da
Conley, Donald S.
Constantinides, G.
Conte, Anthony
Cooke, John Roy
Counce, C. Harold
Cora, Albert M. (Jr.)
Costa, Jose I. (Jr.)
Couch, George M.
Couch, William D.
Coultrup, Charles R.
Coville, Allan S.
Covington, H. C.
Cowles, Paul J.
Cowling, R. M.
Cox, Donald G.
Coysh, Eric G. A.
Crichtlow, J. F. (Jr.)
Critt, Alfred
Crusey, Carl David
Cunningham, Albert E.
Curry, Vernon A.
Cutforth, John A.
Dakos, Dennis W.
Dalsen, A. Z. G. van
Daniel, Rabson
Danley, Albert F.
Danyleyko, Maxim
Dargies, Paul
Darke, Theodore A.
Darko, William T.
Datnaman, Donald C.
Dauba, Goodwin T.
Davey, Oliver Lester
Davis, James Walter
Davis, Randall V.
Deane, Eldon
De Boer, Adrian
DeCecce, Giovanni
Dehnhostel, Heinrich
DeJulio, Robert G.
Deil'Ellice, Romolo
Del Pino, Rogelio
Del Rio, Juan
Deninger, Orville E.
Denderian, D. P.
Defotelli, Jose E.
DeVoe, J. M. (Jr.)
De Wandel, George
Diamond, Robert H.
Dias, Gentil F.
Dias, Joao

Dickmann, Heinrich
Dideriksen, Bent
Didur, Alexander M.
Didur, Thomas A.
Diehl, Willi
Dies, Harold James
Dixon, Russell
D'Mura, Peter
Dobart, Edward
Dominguez, R.
Donaldson, Norman
Donaldson, William
Doncel, Roberto
Donley, Carl T.
Dooh Ngoh, Jean
Doulis, Athanasios
Douras, George
Dowell, Roy Lee
Drage, Ronald
Drake, Grenville
Droussiotis, Savvas
Dryden, Wesley N.
Dube, Meshack S.
Duffield, Harry W.
Dugan, Lester M.
Duncombe, V. R.
Duncombe, Yorke M.
Dunlap, Edward A.
Dutrieque, S. G. L.
Duriente, Ulysses S.
Dwenger, Heinrich
Eames, Joseph R.
Eaton, Andrew Kirk
Ebel, LaVerne J.
Eckley, Fred G.
Eckler, Charles E.
Eisenhuetz, Willi
Eisenhower, C. R.
Eklanta, Etim A.
Eldridge, Francis R.
Elliott, Ernest C.
Elliott, George
Elmer, Preben K.
Eloranta, Vilho
Emter, Ernst
Eneroth, Johan H.
Engelkamp, R. J.
Engler, Paul H.
Englund, Olle A. E.
Episcopo, Philip
Erickson, R. R.
Eriksson, Gustav A.
Eriksson, Kurt H.
Ernst, Donald E.
Espadas, Hector
Espanza, Pedro
Estelmann, Otto
Estepa, Alfredo
Ewald, Klaus M.
Fahle, Robert John
Fajardo, Felix S. A.
Fajardo, Manuel
Fallick, Ronald C.
Fanin, Fernando
Farmer, Herbert J.
Farneti, Walter

Fayad, Samir
Feke, Preston B.
Fekel, Charles John
Felix, Eduardo F.
Feller, Jules
Ferreira, R. A.
Fetzik, Harry A.
Feuz, Gottfried
Filson, James W.
Filteau, Hector M.
Fisch, Wilbert D.
Fisher, Charles W.
Flach, Fritz
Fleischer, Pahl R.
Flekai, Ferdinand
Fletcher, John R.
Fleury, Maurice W.
Florentino, E. A.
Flores, P. G.
Foerster, Dietrich K.
Foerster, Johannes
Fogarty, H. M. C.
Ford, Walter S.
Franceschetti, R.
Frank, Alvin L.
Franke, Konrad M.
Franks, F. N.
Franz, Fred William
Franz, Raymond V.
Fredianelli, Bruno J.
Fredianelli, George
Friend, Maxwell G.
Friend, Samuel B.
Frost, Charles E.
Frost, Erich Hugo
Fry, John Searle
Fujikura, Kazuro
Funk, Ernest
Furchtmann, Heinz
Furrer, Werner C.
Gabardo, Guy
Gabert, Diethelm
Gabrielidis, P.
Galbreath, D. M.
Gameng, L. G.
Ganero, Jose T.
Gangas, George D.
Gannaway, K. N.
Garcia, Adalberto
Garcia, Gabriel
Garcia, Humberto
Garcia, Josue
Garcia, Samuel
Garrard, Gerald B.
Garrett, Floyd F.
Gaskin, Archibald S.
Gates, James F.
Gatti, Piero
Gavino, Pedro C.
Gay, Vivyon
Gee, George
Geiger, Henri A.
General, R. H.
Geng, Karl
George, Arnold E.
George, Saleem

Georges, Ronald K.
German, Nicholas
Gertz, Arthur Georg
Geyer, Benjamin P.
Gibb, George R. W.
Gibbard, John
Gibbons, James (Sr.)
Gibbons, James E.
Gibson, Stephen D.
Gielenfeldt, D. C.
Giffin, Bruce E.
Gills, Walter R.
Gilmore, Edmund J.
Gilmore, T. H. (Jr.)
Glaeser, Kurt
Glass, Ulysses V.
Glendinning, C. C.
Gloria, Gorgonio C.
Goebel, Ludwig H.
Goff, Cecil Joseph
Goffi, Nazareno
Golings, Chester
Gonzales, Toney P.
Gonzalez, Ramon M.
Gooch, Wilfred
Good, Harry C.
Goodwin, Neil V. V.
Gorra, Joseph Tofy
Gosden, Percy
Gott, Robert Elwin
Gough, Robert
Goux, Arthur R.
Govea, Ruben
Gowder, Daston
Graham, Allen L.
Grahm, Rune
Gray, John
Gray, S. W. (Jr.)
Green, Kenneth A.
Greenlees, Leo K.
Greis, Bernhard
Greiner, Andrew
Griesinger, T. A.
Griffin, Oran Lynn
Grlica, Peter
Groggs, Harold Lee
Groh, John Otto
Grover, Erwin A.
Gruetter, Max
Guerrero, C. M.
Guest, Douglas A. J.
Gulver, Ernest J.
Gumbo, Stainer E.
Gumede, Jeremiah
Gunther, Charles D.
Gustafsson, Lars M.
Hachtel, Floyd H.
Haegele, Karl
Hagen, Roar A.
Hagensen, L. K.
Halgh, Joseph H.
Hall, Raymond G.
Hamilton, Milton R.
Hamilton, W. C.
Hammer, Paul
Haney, Arthur

Hankins, Robert J.
Hannan, George E.
Hannan, William T.
Hanni, Fritz
Hansen, Hugo Bogh
Hansen, Julius
Hanson, Bengt Olof
Hansson, Karl G.
Harbeck, Martin C.
Hargis, Calvin
Harman, Dennis A.
Harper, Eric T.
Harris, Harley R.
Harrop, Stuart A.
Harteva, Kaarle A.
Hartlef, Mark
Hartmann, Manfred
Hartstang, F.
Harvey, E. E.
Hatten, W. A. C.
Hatzfeld, Robert H.
Hau, Aaga
Hauck, Otto
Haupt, Dean
Haylin, Paul D.
Hawkins, Alonzo
Heard, Franklin M.
Heard, William E.
Heiner, Horst
Helberg, Leonard C.
Held, Douglas Ede
Helstrom, Daniel N.
Henderson, R. N.
Henry, Charles V.
Henry, Herbert T.
Henschel, H. G.
Henschel, Milton G.
Herms, Juergen
Hernandez, Felipe
Hernandez, H.
Hernandez, Pedro
Hernandez, Ruben
Herrera, Hector
Herrera, Juan
Hershey, Monsell
Hess, Laverne E.
Heuse, E. C. (Jr.)
Heuwieser, Manfred
Hewson, Arthur D.
Heyward, Joseph
Hibbard, Orin J.
Hibshman, David Z.
Hilborn, Howard M.
Hinderer, James A.
Hinkle, Dwight D.
Hodgson, O. J. M.
Hoffmann, F. C. S.
Hogberg, Paul
Hollen, Marvin L.
Hollender, Loy D.
Holmes, Calvin H.
Holms, Robert A.
Hohnbeck, R. A.
Holz, Kurt
Homolka, Charles P.
Hooper, Edmund W.

Hopkinson, Denton
Hoppley, Alfred
Hoppley, Randall
Hoppe, Karl
Horton, Bert
Hosie, Douglas M.
Hoskins, Hayes
Houston, Joseph M.
Hove, Cirindo W.
Howard, J. C. (Jr.)
Howze, Weldon L.
Huber, Emil
Hughes, Alfred P.
Hughes, Gwaenydd
Hunick, Hollister A.
Hunter, Wayne
Husby, Kjell Georg
Hutchinson, R. E.
Hutchison, Neil U.
Hutchison, Neil U.
Ibanez, Orestes
Ibanga, John J.
Idowu, T. A.
Idreos, Plato
Ihrig, Elmer Carl
Ilebiyi, Benjamin J.
Ileogben, John O. E.
Ingold, Reeves D.
Innsberg, Ans
Inzunza, Trinidad
Ishii, Seiji
Itty, V. C.
Jack, Andrew
Jack, Ronald N.
Jackson, Harold K.
Jackson, William K.
Jakobsen, Egon
Jalandson, M. J.
Jandura, John R.
Jaracz, Theodore
Jarquin, Maximino
Jarzyna, Edwin S.
Jason, John
Jenkins, George
Jennings, Herbert
Jensen, Bent H.
Jensen, Bertran
Jensen, Hermod
Jensen, Klaus M.
Jensen, Svend A.
Jensen, Svend E.
Jiya, Rankin
Johannessen, Preben
Johansen, John
Johansen, Svein
Johansson, Erik V.
Johansson, Jerker A.
Johansson, Lars Ove
Johansson, Sven G.
John, Seth
John, Wilfred H.
Johnson, C. E. (Jr.)
Johnson, Curtis K.
Johnson, David P.
Johnson, George A.
Johnson, Harry A.

Johnson, Joseph H.
Johnson, Lennart A.
Johnson, Verville G.
Johnson, Wayne L.
Johnson, William D.
Johnston, Dennis
Johnston, Paul E.
Johnstone, Alan C.
Jones, Charles
Jones, David Gus
Jones, Mack Callies
Jones, Stanley E.
Jones, Thomas R.
Jontes, Leopold F.
Jorgensen, F. J.
Joseph, A. J.
Judge, Benson
Kachepa, Potipher
Kadzalero, J. D.
Kalaj, Arnold P.
Kaleksha, Sosala
Kallande, Wenstone
Kalle, Rudolph
Kallio, Leo Donatus
Kaminaris, M. E.
Kamm, Albert
Kangale, A. K. T.
Kankaanpaa, E. J.
Kankaanpaa, T. J.
Kapindula, Gray
Kapininga, Fermson
Kaptein, Maarten
Karamallis, N. C.
Karanassios, Peter
Karanassios, S.
Karkanes, V. C.
Katantha, Z. M.
Kattner, Erich
Kawasaki, Robert K.
Kays, Harry Isaac
Keeble, Melford G.
Keen, Grant Street
Kehinde, S. A. O.
Kellaris, A. N.
Kelsey, Richard E.
Kennedy, Edgar C.
Kerasinis, C.
Khanyanga, Faston
Khumalo, Owen
Kibzei, Jacob
Killian, David R.
Kim, Jang-Soo
Kim, Sung-Kon
Kinaschuk, E. H.
King, Gordon D.
King, Harold G.
Kirk, Robert W.
Kirksey, Curtia E.
Kjellberg, Gustaf
Klein, Karl F.
Kleinke, G. W. R.
Klenk, Hans
Kilneck, Walter E.
Knecht, Rudolf
Knoch, Ray W.
Knorr, Nathan H.

Knott, Wayne M.
Koerber, Anton
Kolar, M. M. (Jr.)
Konstanty, Willi
Kovacic, Richard
Kovalak, N. (Jr.)
Kraker, Simon
Kramer, Carl F.
Kraushaar, L.
Krebs, Donald R.
Kretschmer, Horst
Kriefall, Edwin W.
Krieger, Cecil E.
Kristoffersen, Bent
Krivulka, Daniel L.
Krochmal, Chester
Kronvold, Kurt V.
Kroschewski, Leo
Krueger, Walter
Kruijff, A. D. de
Kryznanowski, M.
Kuenz, Guenter
Kugler, Lothar
Kugler, Otto
Kuhn, Kurt M.
Kuhn, Wenzel
Kulkys, Albertas
Kultoniak, Jean
Kumbanyia, J.
Kunze, Wilhelm
Kuokkanen, R. O.
Kurkutas, P.
Kurzen, J. G. (Jr.)
Kurzen, Russell W.
Kushnir, John
Kushnir, Paul
Kusiak, Michal
Kutch, John A.
Kuwaya, M. M.
Kwakye, Alfred B.
Kyllonen, Kalevi
Lacson, D. P.
Laguna, Andrew
Lamb, Warren L.
Lamp, William
Lang, Julius
Lange, Gerhard
Langley, James T.
Langley, Roy W.
La Pastina, F. A.
Larsen, Jorgen
Larson, Jorgen H.
Larson, Max Harry
Lash, Dale E.
Lastima, Gerontimo
Lategano, C. J.
Latimer, William A.
Latyn, Mike Frank
Laukkanen, H. U.
Lauridsen, Soren K.
Leach, Raymond B.
Learned, Alvin E.
Leathco, Charles D.
Lebid, Michael
Leech, Dennis
Leffler, Ralph H.

Lehky, Ladislav V.
Leibensperger, C. F.
Lemos, Delino A.
Lentz, N. A. F.
Leone, Louis A.
Leoppy, Stanley P.
Leroy, Marceau
Lester, Cornelius
Letonja, Anton
Levering, Walter
Lewinson, B. A. A.
Lewis, David U.
Liang, Fu-Lone
Lietzke, Georg
Lietzke, Joachim
Lietzke, Wilhelm E.
Lin, Kun Sheng
Lin, Yee Yia
Lindem, Ralph T.
Linden, David W.
Linder, Emil
Lindsay, Ludwiel M.
Linton, James S.
Lisak, Adam
Lisle, Jack L. (Jr.)
Littau, Harold A.
Little, Kenneth A.
Liwig, Salvador A.
Lopez, Bartolo
Lopez, Samson L.
Lovato, Pedro
Loving, Royal P.
Lowe, Russell A.
Lozano, Rodolfo S.
Lu, Lorrin K.
Lubeck, Joseph
Ludwig, Albert
Lukac, Fred
Lundgren, H. B.
Lunkenheimer, O.
Luts, John
Luz, Geraldo P. da
Lyambela, Solomon
Mabilat, Guy
MacAulay, Daniel F.
Macdonald, Oliver A.
Machado, Wilson B.
Mackey, Weldon
MacLean, Donald H.
Macmillan, A. H.
MacNamara, A. W.
MacPherson, J. F.
Maddy, Caesar W.
Madden, Patrick C.
Madsen, Harald
Madsen, Kaj Fog
Mafambana, A.
Magni, Nicola
Maguetas, M. da C.
Mahecani, Cornelius
Mahlangu, Adam
Mais, Montague
Makayi, Esiraeri
Makela, Otto
Makhato, Felton K.
Makumba, S. L.

Malaspina, Frank D.
Malassab, Irineo B.
Maldonado, Aurelio
Mama, E. M. K.
Mampouya, Simon
Manera, A. C. (Jr.)
Manfredi, Elmer L.
Manjoni, Jones
Mann, Albert H.
Manns, Warren H.
Mansavage, Victor
Mansilungan, A. D.
Manussakis, Titus
Manyochi, Robin
Maphuta, E. P.
Marcy, Victor L.
Marchera, Jeremiah
Markus, John F.
Mariot, Edouard
Marquez, Juan M.
Martikalla, Emil A.
Martin, Douglas W.
Martin, Stredic A.
Martinez, Antonio
Martins, Ramiro
Martinsen, Kjell
Martinsen, M.
Masanga, Elijah
Mase, Samuel
Mashazi, Helvie M.
Mashele, W. S.
Mason, Benjamin B.
Masondo, Andrew
Matare, James
Matawanyika, Nesbet
Mathenjwa, M. R. J.
Mathes, Harlan C.
Mathew, Karote T.
Mathiesen, Andreas
Matthews, Arthur E.
Matthews, Dennis J.
Matya, Wilford L.
Maxwell, Ivan L.
Mayer, William E.
Mayo, Jorge
Mbock, Pierre
McBrine, John W.
McDonald, Alan W.
McDonald, Denis N.
McGregor, Lorne
McInnis, William
McKay, Homer K.
McKee, Burleigh F.
McKee, Charles M.
McKinney, N. H.
McLellan, Neil
McLellan, William
McLemore, Lester L.
McLennan, John
Medina, Guillermo
Melegrito, Catalino
Melin, Alf Gabriel
Mendoza, Mario A.
Meng, Charles J.
Merry, David G.
Meszaros, Steve J.

Meyer, Heinrich
Mhlongo, Joshua P.
Michalopoulos, John
Miles, John Calvert
Miller, Grant Dallas
Miller, Harley E.
Miller, Milan James
Miller, N. T. (Jr.)
Miller, Raymond C.
Milliken, F. H.
Mills, Donald M.
Mills, Evanston J.
Mills, John J. (Jr.)
Mills, Woodworth E.
Misterfeld, Carl S.
Mitrega, Peter
Mkhwanazi, W. G.
Mock, Russell V.
Mokowe, Richard
Molohan, Charles V.
Molohan, F. Jerry
Mora, Jose
Moran, Farah
Moreton, Ernest V.
Morgan, George E.
Morgan, Roger Lee
Morrison, Donald J.
Mortlock, Albert A.
Morton, John C.
Moser, Earl Andrew
Mouritz, Douglas L.
Mozo, Adrian
Mpange, William
Mphuzulo, Joel
M'Poumple, Ernest
Msinga, Bernard
Mukaronda, Nason
Muller, Bohumil
Muller, C. F.
Muller, Emilie
Mundell, James S.
Muniz, Juan
Munoz, Alvaro
Munsterman, D. R.
Murcia, Luis
Musandiane, A.
Muscarillo, Blosco
Mussio, Otavio
Mutale, John
Muralainen, Eero M.
Myvelley, Samson
Mwango, James L.
Mwene, Dixon
Mwenya, W.
Mzanga, Enmas B.
Nathan, Jack H.
Ndumo, Solomon
Neda, Zephirus O.
Nel, Gerhardus C.
Nelson, Eric Einar
Nervo, Toivo Israel
Neuenschwander, H.
Neumeister, Erwin
Nevar, Nick
Newcomb, Clarence
Newman, Alfred W.

Newton, Robert D.
Nielsen, Aage M.
Nielsen, Arne S.
Nielsen, George W.
Niemi, Veikko J.
Nilsson, Borje
Nilsson, Gerhard
Nironen, Eero
Nkabinde, Stanley
Nkume, M. O.
Nogaj, Edmond
Nonkes, Goltze
Nonkes, William H.
Nordin, Kenneth H.
Nordstrom, Erik
North, Philip A.
Noseworthy, E. A.
Nomba, Trophim
Ntande, Raventi E.
Nthenha, Wales
Nti, Kofi
Nunez, Jesus
Nyamujaroh, F. A.
Nylen, Roland F.
Obadan, Gabriel O.
Obadah, Peter Ono
Obiebi, Clifford Simi
Obot, Edet Nsa
Obriest, Paul
Oertel, Henry Carl
Ogosi, Z. S.
Ojle, Ashadi
Ojoh, Isaac A.
Ok, Yei-Joon
Okerezi, Agwu Ono
Okunniwa, T.
Ole, Kalu Onuma
Olin, Albert N.
Olipaz, B. de V.
Olivar, Vicente G.
Olsson, Inge E.
Olson, David A.
Olson, John H.
Oltmanns, Gerhard
Omavuyeyor, J. A.
O'Neill, Dunstan J.
Oniyide, Timothy O.
Opata, Samuel W.
Opitz, Gerhard
Opong, Kofi
Oshunloye, Simon A.
Osueke, Benjamin
Ott, Carlos
Owen, Donald O.
Owens, Daniel J.
Oyeniyi, James O.
Oyewole, Ladipo
Pacifici, Luigi
Paixao, Agenor da
Pallari, Vaino J.
Palliser, Peter S.
Pantass, Pacifico E.
Papageorge, D.
Papargyropoulos, A.
Papyros, Phoevos C.
Park, Chong-II

Park, Il-Kyun
Parkin, Ronald J.
Parr, Glynn
Passlow, Mervyn H.
Pate, Arden
Pawlis, Guenter
Peace, Clayton L.
Pearce, Eric A.
Pearson, Vernon L.
Peloyan, A. Harry
Peltonen, Aarne I.
Pena, Jose
Pena, Ramon
Penda, Martin
Perez, Santos
Perholtz, Michael
Perkins, Keith E.
Perry, Graham A.
Perry, John Alves
Pertulla, Erkki
Peter, Egon K.
Peters, August H.
Peters, Raymond W.
Peterson, William
Petrovski, Paul
Pfitzmann, Martin
Phillips, George R.
Phillips, William E.
Phiri, Smart N.
Photinos, Peter
Piccone, D. A.
Piet, Gerrit J.
Pliska, Vello B. M.
Pinder, Jack
Pinheiro, Noel
Pittman, Edward D.
Pizzimenti, F.
Platt, Frank Gordon
Pletscher, Reinhard
Ploettner, Reinhold
Plumhoff, Fred H.
Plumhoff, Sidney H.
Plummer, Lee R.
Poetzinger, Martin
Pohl, Will Charles
Pomo, Gleason
Porter, Robert Earl
Powers, Jack D.
Powley, Arthur
Pramberg, Jack
Price, Alan
Prighen, Matthew O.
Prisi, Jean-Louis
Prosser, Calvin S.
Pulver, Harold M.
Puster, Robert W.
Pysh, Elmer
Quiller, Roy Stuart
Quintanilla, Jose
Rachuba, Erich
Rajalehto, Raimo J.
Ramirez, Pedro
Randall, Charles A.
Rann, George A.
Raper, Archie V.
Rasehoka, P. J. W.

Rasmussen, C. M.
Rasmussen, Hugo N.
Rasmussen, J. E. F.
Rawlir, Rudolph W.
Rawls, John W.
Reano, Pablo
Reaves, Gerald J.
Redford, Jack D.
Reed, Charles H.
Reed, Kenneth M.
Rees, Philip D. M.
Reijntjes, W. C.
Reimann, Karl
Reiter, Ferdinand
Renoldner, John
Renton, John (Jr.)
Repo, Veikko O.
Resuello, Daniel C.
Reusch, Lyle Elvern
Reuter, Georg
Reyes, Jacinto
Reyes, Martin
Ribeiro, Pedro R.
Rice, Usher Lee
Richardson, C. E.
Richardson, N. (Jr.)
Rico, Luis
Ridenour, Roger L.
Rieger, Charles W.
Riemer, Hugo H.
Rimmi, Pentti H.
Ripley, Stephen
Ritokoski, Vaino I.
Ritt, Horst
Robbins, James C.
Robison, Corwin A.
Rocha, Antonio A.
Rodriguez, Gonzalo
Roe, Wendell P.
Roemer, Ted Roy
Rohrer, Arnold
Rojas, Hector
Romano, Joseph A.
Rombe, Isaac
Ronco, Philip G.
Rooy, Pieter C. de
Rosam, E. D. (Jr.)
Roschkowski, Heinz
Rose, Gerald Stanley
Rose, John Darryl
Rose, Raymond R.
Ross, Gerald V.
Ross-Jensen, W. R.
Rubio, R. M.
Rudtke, Wilfried
Ruggero, Kenneth A.
Ruggim, Arnaldo
Ruggles, Paul R.
Ruiz, Alvaro
Ruiz, Erasmus
Rundel, Juergen
Rusk, Fred (Jr.)
Russenberger, Hans
Ruth, Wilmer Besco
Ryan, Roy Ansil
Sala, Joseph

Sainthill, E. C. (Jr.)
Sakatos, R. G.
Salango, Felix C.
Salavaara, Kalle
Salih, Naeher
Salinas, Adolfo
Sallis, Gilbert W.
Salonen, Antti U.
Salvatierra, W. C.
Samayoa, Armando
Samuelsen, Kare
Sanchez, Leonardo
Sanchez, Octavio
Sanchez, Renato
Sandeem, Harold P.
Sandner, Max
Sansom, Robert D.
Santone, Antonio
Santos, A. J. dos
Santos, Januario B.
Santos, Roberto
Sarakin, Charles W.
Saturnino, A. B.
Saumur, Laurier
Savoy, Kenneth R.
Sawalich, Howard S.
Scaglione, Joseph
Scharner, Josef
Schaumburg, S.
Scheibner, Erwin
Scheider, Wilhelm
Schemmel, Jose N.
Schlumpf, Walter
Schmidt, John J.
Schnabl, Alfred H.
Schneider, Gottlieb
Schoenfeldt, Helmut
Scholz, Joachim
Schroeder, Albert D.
Schuette, Werner
Schuetz, Hermann
Schuler, Gerald J.
Schultz, Reinhard
Sciaccia, Frank W.
Scurti, Bruno
Seabra, Antonio
Secord, Arthur H.
Seegelman, G. D.
Segal, Mario I.
Seignobos, Jean E.
Seijl, William van
Seitz, Hans-Werner
Sekela, Vasil
Selby, Douglas W.
Serrano, Bruno
Sewell, John E.
Shakhshiri, G. J.
Shalkoski, H. E.
Shawver, Wendell G.
Sheldon, Charles C.
Sherman, C. O. (Jr.)
Shuter, Sidney A.
Shyers, George F.
Sibiya, John E.
Sibrey, David
Siemens, Allan B.

Signell, Kenneth A.
 Silva, Carl
 Silva, Fabio Celso
 Silva, Jose Rolim
 Silva, Jose R. da
 Simcox, James E.
 Simpson, William J.
 Simpson, James J.
 Sinaali, Mukosiku
 Sinclair, David G.
 Singer, Earl V.
 Siolkowski, John
 Sioras, John Peter
 Skalecki, Antoine
 Skinner, Francis E.
 Sklavounos, T.
 Slik, Henry
 Small, Albert E.
 Smilnak, Michael
 Smith, Keith Neville
 Smith, Leonard E.
 Smith, Louis D.
 Smith, Raymond H.
 Smith, Stephen
 Smith, Thomas E.
 Snider, Donald N.
 Snow, Frederick W.
 Snyder, Ralph L.
 Sondermann, G.
 Sosa, Filemon
 Sosa, Remyrio
 Sotiriou, Michael C.
 Souza, Josias
 Souza, Mario R. de
 Sowell, Arthur F.
 Spacil, Frank
 Spangenberg, W.
 Sparks, Ronald A.
 Spear, Frank W.
 Spence, Silbert E.
 Spilling, Barry J.
 Spotta, Karl
 Staff, Eugene T.
 Stallard, Esel D.
 Statton, Clare Edsal
 Stebbins, Keith W.
 Steele, Charles A.
 Steele, Donald L.
 Stegenga, Dirk J.
 Steinemann, Hugo
 Steiner, James Burt
 Stephen, Eliya
 Stepien, Erwin
 Sterke, Frederik de
 Stevenson, Paul M.
 Stewart, Albert O.
 Stitz, Clarence V.
 Stoermer, C. A.
 Stokes, Alan Stanley
 Stone, Roscoe A.
 Stoute, Arnold T.
 Strand, Roy Ivar
 Strandberg, John R.
 Streit, Walter

Stuefloten, John W.
 Stuhlmueller, Alois
 Suess, Oscar F.
 Suglura, Isamu
 Suikkonen, Rauni J.
 Sulter, Grant
 Sullivan, Thomas J.
 Sunal, Rudolph
 Sutherland, John P.
 Svantesson, Erik
 Syvenback, A. G.
 Svensson, Allan
 Svensson, Hugo
 Swader, Robert E.
 Swingle, Lyman A.
 Sydluk, Daniel
 Sypas, Athanasios
 Szcwzyk, Heinz J.
 Szumiga, Marian
 Szymczak, Daniel
 Tabios, Julio M.
 Tabios, Santos M.
 Taffs, Siegfried R.
 Taggueg, Percy
 Tanare, Diosdado M.
 Taylor, John E.
 Taylor, W. Richard
 Templeton, R. R.
 Terry, Roger L.
 Teubner, Titus
 Tharp, Alexander E.
 Thleme, Guenter
 Thomas, David J.
 Thomas, Fritz Hans
 Thomas, Owen
 Thomas, William R.
 Thompson, A. de L.
 Thompson, J. (Jr.)
 Thompson, M. F.
 Thongoana, J. S.
 Thunberg, Curt L.
 Tiainen, Matti K.
 Tiolo, Jonas
 Toikka, Esko Tapio
 Tolenaar, J. H. D.
 Tolentino, G. G.
 Tomlanovich, J. R.
 Torso, Edward W.
 Toth, Frank Joseph
 Touveron, P. M. J.
 Tovar, Juan
 Townsend, Keith S.
 Tracy, Frederick A.
 Tracy, Robert N.
 Tracy, William A.
 Trapp, H. Daniel
 Trost, John Donald
 Trost, Peter Ronald
 Truman, Ivan W.
 Tseckalis, Vassilios
 Tuzon, I. D.
 Tubini, Giuseppe
 Tuendemann, S. B.

Tumia, Michele
 Turnbull, Douglas
 Turner, Lawrence
 Turner, Lowell L.
 Turpin, Walter E.
 Tymkovich, Ed W.
 Udoh, Reuben A.
 Uhlig, Guenter
 Ulrich, Clarence
 Umek, Bernard
 Uwaeme, Dick O. E.
 Uzomaka, N. C.
 Vainikainen, A. M.
 Valentino, Luigi D.
 Valerio, Nazario
 Van Assel, Kare
 Van Daalen, Emil H.
 Van Der Bijl, G. N.
 Vanderhaegen, P. J.
 Van Ike, Donald G.
 Van Sipma, S. M.
 Van Zee, Fred Post
 Vazquez, Manuel
 Veenstra, William
 Veenstmeyer, Alfred
 Velasco, Arnulfo
 Ventura, Felipe P.
 Vera, Luis
 Vergara, A. G.
 Versari, Sergio
 Viso, Malcolm J.
 Visser, Melis S. G.
 Voigt, Walter E.
 Vorster, Jacob R.
 Wagner, Andrew K.
 Wagner, Ludwig
 Wakefield, W. H.
 Walden, William C.
 Walker, A. Vallan
 Walker, James R.
 Wall, Levi
 Wallen, Robert W.
 Wallis, W. A. N.
 Walters, Gilbert T.
 Walters, Ronald J.
 Wandres, Albert
 Ward, Donald E.
 Wargo, Michelle
 Warfenchuck, G. A.
 Washington, A. W.
 Wauer, Ernst
 Waziwadi, Jaison
 Weber, Jean
 Webster, James O.
 Weckstrom, Erik A.
 Weidner, Harold J.
 Weigel, John Allen
 Weinig, C. H.
 Wenas, Max H.
 Wenek, Geremias
 Wengert, Joseph
 Wentzel, Petrus J.
 Werden, Claude H.
 Wesley, John Basil

Wesley, Nicolas
 West, Keith S.
 West, Therio Henry
 Wetzler, H. D. (Jr.)
 Wheeler, James S.
 Wheelock, R. C.
 Wiberg, Carl Emil
 Wichteremann, K.-H.
 Wicke, Alfred Emil
 Wiedell, Jan Billy
 Wiedenmann, David
 Wiegel, Arthur
 Wiegema, Aalzen
 Wieland, Edward W.
 Wihiborg, Ingvar
 Wijngaarden, J. van
 Wildman, Lewis A.
 Willhite, Lovell G.
 Williams, Charles F.
 Williams, Frank Tai
 Williams, Harry R.
 Williams, John E.
 Williams, John H.
 Williamson, Otu G.
 Wilson, Ennis R.
 Wilson, Frederick J.

Wilson, J. L. (Jr.)
 Wilson, John Alfred
 Wilson, Smith
 Winberg, Arne
 Winkler, Robert A.
 Wischuck, John N.
 Wisegarver, V. C.
 Wissman, Walter R.
 Wong, Arthur Chong
 Wood, Eden R.
 Woodburn, Martin
 Woodworth, H. P.
 Woodworth, W. E.
 Woody, Charles
 Worsley, Arthur A.
 Wosu, Amos Anucha
 Wozniak, Andre
 Wright, W. H.
 Wrobel, Paul
 Wulle, Otto
 Wuttke, Richard
 Wynes, Emlyn
 Wynn, John Alfred
 Yaremchuk, William
 Yates, Allan John
 Yeatts, Hugh M.

Yeatts, Lowell K.
 Yeatts, Thomas R.
 Yeatts, William R.
 Yllera, Fred S.
 Yoram, Kenneth
 Young, Charles W.
 Young, Gordon Keith
 Young, R. G. (Sr.)
 Young, William L.
 Yuchniwicz, S. S.
 Zachariades, John
 Zakian, Arthur S.
 Zarate, Roberto
 Zedi, Ernst
 Zeller, Horst
 Zenke, Howard W.
 Zettel, Gerhard
 Zielinski, Alfred
 Zilke, Otto
 Ziawo, Delson
 Zond, James H.
 Zondo, Welcome
 Zook, Aquilla B.
 Zoumbos, Lambros
 Zuercher, Franz
 Zyto, Casimiro

WATCHTOWER BIBLE SCHOOL OF GILEAD

The Watchtower Bible School of Gilead opened its 36th class in beautiful, new and spacious quarters at 107 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, on Monday, February 6, 1961. On that day there were enrolled 101 students, representing 45 lands. The registration showed this student body to be a very mature group. The average age of the students was thirty-three years and the average number of years that each had been in the truth was twelve. All these students were specially selected by the Society and called from these many lands to take up this new and expanded ten-month course. A number of the students from foreign countries arrived six to eight weeks in advance of the opening of the school because they needed some help in getting an understanding of English. Special English classes were arranged for and instruction was given all day and on into the evening. Different members of the Bethel family assisted in this English course in the evenings after their regular working hours so as to aid these brothers to understand different voices and

get acquainted with different pronunciations. These students who were a bit weak in their understanding and speaking of the English language were very grateful for this additional help before school opened.

It has been a real joy to the Bethel family in Brooklyn to have the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead now situated in its new headquarters, and the students of Gilead, being in this new location, can be better trained for the purposes the Society has in mind for their future service. The registrar of the school gives us this report on the 36th class, the first one in its new location in Brooklyn.

Brother Knorr's welcoming address, delivered in the school lecture room, described the purpose of the school, giving helpful counsel and a preview of some of the things ahead. As the students, in groups of twenty-five, proceeded to the four classrooms, Bibles and other textbooks were given out, along with explanation of the courses by the instructors, and assignments were made for recitation the next day.

Monday evening provided a stimulating and enjoyable session in the Bethel Kingdom Hall. After the regular Bethel *Watchtower* study was concluded, Brother Knorr called on the students to introduce themselves to the Bethel family. Many wore their colorful native costumes as they came to the platform and stated their names and home countries, and one representing each of the forty-five countries related an experience from his native land. The family expressed keen interest in these accounts of Jehovah's blessing and protection of his people wherever they may be in the earth. This introductory session proved to be relaxing, as all now felt acquainted and completely at home in their new surroundings.

The enlarged ten-month course is designed to give training for organizational work in the Society's branch offices and printing plants in various parts of the earth; also for supervising the field ministry, organizing congregations and giving personal training to the brothers in these congregations. Some of those attending the school will serve as missionaries, opening up new fields for the preaching of the good news and expanding the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, especially in countries where there is much territory not yet reached by the Kingdom message.

The school's educational program is divided into four general categories: doctrinal, organizational, field ministry and history. (1) Doctrinal courses consist of a complete study of the Bible, verse by verse. This is an interpretative study and a consideration of the application of Bible principles to Christian living. A course in Basic Bible Teachings provides a study of the fundamental Bible doctrines and Christian principles, to equip the minister to teach and to apply these principles and inculcate them in others. Much research is required in these courses, concentrating on the *Watchtower* bound volumes and the Society's other publications. (2) The organizational courses entitled Branch Organization, Factory Operation, Fundamentals of Business Law and Supervising the Ministry consist of intensive training in branch office and factory operation. The study of these things is accompanied by practical application, student groups being taken on guided tours of the home and factory. Experienced ones working in these departments give small groups explanations and demonstrations of the work being done. The operation of the Society's branch offices, with office supervision of districts, circuits, congregations and pioneers, factory production and care of Bethel homes are taught. (3) The section devoted to field ministry concentrates on the activity of the individual minister preaching the good news of the Kingdom from house to house, calling back on interested persons and conducting Bible studies. Planning and preparation of congregation meetings, effective speaking, conducting of demonstrations and the various congregation studies and the training of individual ministers are considered. (4) In the section of the curriculum devoted to history the courses are entitled History of Religion and History in the Light of the Bible. Here a consideration of the history of the religions of the earth is made, with emphasis on true religion. A study is made of world history as it touches upon Bible events and Bible lands and as these things have affected God's people through the ages.

It has been found to be very profitable to have the school located at the Society's headquarters, where close supervision can be given and where the benefit of the maturity and experience of those at headquarters can be gained by the students. These experienced ones give many of the school's daily lectures, covering their respective fields of activity.

When not in school the students care for assigned duties in the Bethel home, office or factory. Firsthand

instruction and practice can thus be given as the Bethel brothers become teachers, instructing the students in actually doing the work as developed by the Society through many years' experience.

Each student also gets opportunity to apply the ministerial training of the school in actual field ministry, as all are assigned to work with one of the 15 (of the 113) New York congregations nearest the school. The interchange of encouragement is greatly appreciated by both students and brothers in New York city's congregations as they attend the meetings and engage in weekend field activity together.

The students have made many expressions of appreciation for the fine facilities that the Society has provided for the school. To add to their practical training and to increase their powers of observation, special supervised tours, about once a month, are arranged. Small groups under the guidance of members of the Bethel family visit educational institutions and places in New York city, such as museums, aquariums, botanical gardens and the UN headquarters. Afterward, written reviews are given on these tours.

On October 2, two months before the end of the school term, the Society's president announced that, while most of the students would be returning to their home countries, there were a few other places where a special need exists and that he had prepared written invitations for some to fill these places. As each student waited in keen anticipation, invitations to assignments in fifty-three lands were handed out. With this added impetus, all are joyfully looking forward to applying the good things learned to increase the praise to Jehovah's name and to strengthen the brothers in whatever part of the earth they are assigned.

KINGDOM MINISTRY SCHOOL

In this very busy world an overseer in the congregation of Jehovah's witnesses must be a man who can organize his life so as to give the proper attention to all in the congregation and be a blessing to them. At the same time he cannot be a man who ignores his own family in favor of the congregation, but he must use the spirit of a sound mind. What a wonderful opportunity has been afforded the congregation servants throughout the world of coming together at the Kingdom

Ministry School to get a training that will help them to do just what the Bible says an overseer should be able to accomplish! Paul, talking to Timothy about overseers, said that an overseer should be "irreprehensible, a husband of one wife, moderate in habits, sound in mind, orderly, hospitable, qualified to teach, . . . reasonable, not belligerent, not a lover of money, a man presiding over his own household in a fine manner, having children in subjection with all seriousness; (if indeed any man does not know how to preside over his own household, how will he take care of God's congregation?)." He must be "a lover of goodness, sound in mind, righteous, loyal, self-controlled, holding firmly to the faithful word as respects his art of teaching, that he may be able both to exhort by the teaching that is healthful and to reprove those who contradict."—1 Tim. 3:1-7 and Titus 1:5-9.

Just imagine sitting down for four weeks and studying with an able teacher about all these different qualities an overseer should have! To this end the Kingdom Ministry School has proved most profitable, and during the last service year 918 brothers, both overseers and some special pioneers, and 78 special-pioneer sisters have received this training in the United States. That means a total of 996 have gone through the Kingdom Ministry School at Kingdom Farm in South Lansing, New York, in the last twelve months.

In addition to this, hundreds of other overseers have gone through the Kingdom Ministry Schools that the Society has established at branch offices and at other places throughout the world to aid the overseers to appreciate their responsibilities better and to show them how to organize their daily routine so as to be a greater blessing to the congregations.

One of the features of the United Worshipers Assembly was an hour-long report on the Kingdom Ministry School and its purpose. This program was put on at every one of the assemblies, and it was greatly appreciated by those overseers that already had gone through school and those who are anticipating it. Many of the letters received at the various schools and at the president's office report on how much the students have

benefited from the school. One writes: "Many are my memories, but those fondest will always be of the happy month I was privileged to spend at the Kingdom Ministry School. I am very grateful and appreciative and I am sure that all of us came away from the school with at least one lesson deeply embedded in our minds for the fine, excellent example set before us. That lesson was love. It is helping greatly." Another writes: "We desire to say that the congregation here has already felt the effects of the training given our overseer as we are already experiencing better meetings, better ministerial service in the field, as well as all of us individually being enthused to improve our service to Jehovah."

One brother in Italy who qualified to be an overseer, but was not the congregation servant in the city where he was working, asked to be sent to where the need was great in another town where the congregation needed a capable man as a congregation servant. He was so anxious to go to the Kingdom Ministry School to get the training and to use it for the blessing of people that he was ready to move into a territory where the brothers and sisters needed an overseer to take the lead in the work.

It has been a real joy to see how the congregation servants throughout the whole world have arranged their affairs at home and with their employers to get to this school so that they might be better qualified for their most important job, as an overseer and ordained minister in the congregation.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Peak Publishers: 273,131 **Population:** 178,464,236
Ratio: 1 to 653

The 1961 service year in the United States was climaxed by the sixth United Worshipers District Assembly. From the end of June and during July and August, in many parts of the country the publishers of the Kingdom good news were able to use the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, and this proved to be a delight to all these ordained ministers of God. The use of this translation of the Bible in the field is bringing much joy to all the publishers.

There was a fine increase in the number of publishers in the United States over the previous year. While the increase for the 1960 service year

was 5 percent, the United States enjoyed a 7-percent increase during the 1961 service year. It is believed that the good counsel of the United Worshipers Assembly program for all the brothers throughout the land and the reorganization of the work as far as the circuits are concerned will have a very telling effect upon the congregations and the witness to be given in the United States during the 1962 service year. After all the circuit servants and district servants in the United States went through a special course at headquarters, it was believed advisable to have the circuit servants visit the congregations once every four months instead of twice a year. Putting this arrangement into effect increased the number of circuits in the United States from 204 to 257. It is hoped that with the more frequent visits by the circuit servants to the congregations more of these congregations will be able to attain a 10-percent increase during the 1962 service year. Right now there are 4,333 congregations in the United States under the jurisdiction of the Brooklyn branch office, and it is a joy to see that the publishers as a whole in these congregations have put in more hours preaching the good news of the Kingdom than at any time before, but the average hours per publisher dropped again, to 9.3. This is the second time in the last six years that the publishers in the United States have been under an average of ten hours. It is hoped that during the 1962 service year all the congregation publishers will strive again for the ten-hour average and better, which they did during the years 1956-1959 inclusive. If this can be accomplished it will mean, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, the greatest witness ever given in the United States in one year's time. It is our prayer that each one will courageously press forward in preaching the good news of God's kingdom everywhere.

Many very happy experiences have been

reported to the office, and a few of these are set forth by the branch servant for our enjoyment.

From beginning to end the 1961 service year was filled with vigorous and rewarding work. The thrilling special issue of *Awake!* on "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century" stirred excitement all over the country. Hundreds of telegrams, special-delivery letters and phone calls were received asking for additional magazines. A total of 4,973,374 magazines was placed in October, which was 1,285,714 more than for the previous October.

Being alert to contact all possible householders results in blessings. Writes a pioneer, "While in the magazine service on Saturday I knocked on a door but received no answer. Hearing children inside, I decided to go to the back door. A young woman greeted me, readily took the magazines, stating she had read them before and liked them. I made arrangements for a back-call the next week, at which time I placed the *Paradise* book and started a study. We have been studying since June, and she is now a weekly publisher and regular meeting attender. Her husband, who opposed at first, has seen such a change in her that he has begun studying and is enjoying what he is learning. He recently said, 'How happy I am you came to the back door.'"

One circuit servant wrote, "I called on an inactive, dedicated couple and found them still loving the truth, but they just could not get going. I found that when they took their stand for the truth they had only been helped halfway through '*Let God Be True*.' A study was started with them. On the next visit it was a joy to see this inactive brother on the service meeting program, and during the week he and his wife worked with me and took me on their own home Bible studies."

One pioneer found an inactive publisher to be fearful of going from house to house. To build her up, arrangements were made for a personal study. After a few studies she was invited to attend the meetings and then to go along to another study the pioneer conducted. Next, on back-calls and then on not-at-homes between back-calls. Four months from the time she was contacted she was attending all meetings, going from house to house each week and conducting a home Bible study on her own.

Sometimes a study must be conducted with the Bible alone to convince the more skeptical that Jehovah's witnesses are speaking the truth. A Catholic woman sought to bolster up her husband's sagging faith in their religion, but he would accept only the Bible for proof. In all

her twelve years of religious schooling she did not know the Bible, so she consented to a study in the Bible only, with her aunt and uncle who were Jehovah's witnesses, so she might learn and build up her husband's faith. She soon found the Bible was clearly proving her Catholic beliefs to be false. To her parish priest she went for Scriptural answers, only to find that he had none. He scolded and belittled her for questioning the church. Finally becoming angry and throwing his own Bible into the wastebasket, he stated, "I am God." To other priests she went, only to find that they too did not know the Bible nor could they support their beliefs. She continued to study with Jehovah's witnesses, and now she and her husband are dedicated publishers, rejoicing in the fact that they have been able to assist four of her brothers and sisters and her parents to begin studying with Jehovah's witnesses. Again this proves that the powerful sword of the spirit in the hands of a skillful teacher can easily cut aside the bonds of error holding those hungering for the truth.

Have you tasted the joys of the pioneer service? What can compare to the thrill of seeing honest-hearted persons respond to the truth by making their lives over to serve Jehovah? Pioneers constantly experience these joys. One pioneer writes, "My past six years of pioneer service have been the greatest of all my life. I have just been told by one of my Bible students that she wants to symbolize her dedication by baptism. She makes the fifty-second in my six years of pioneer service. Jehovah has certainly blessed me in so many ways, though a lot of that time I have been in and out of hospitals." Another pioneer promptly followed up a placement of two magazines and found the young housewife so interested that she started a study. After only four studies her husband came to the Kingdom Hall and also requested a study. The girl's mother and her younger sister in a neighboring congregation also began studying. After a short while her brother and his wife joined the study, making the sixth adult student. Of these, five have been baptized and the sixth is on his way to making his life over to serve Jehovah. The pioneer writes, "It has been a thrill, and I'm so grateful to Jehovah for this experience." If you are free to pioneer, do not hesitate to take up the full-time preaching service. These heart-warming experiences can be yours.

LEGAL RIGHTS DEFENDED

There were five cases that were handled by Counsel for the Society involving the witness work and park

meetings. These were in Watertown, Connecticut; Levittown, New Jersey; Shrewsbury, New Jersey; Union City, New Jersey, and in the Bronx, New York city. A case involving child custody was handled in Malone, New York.

The blood-transfusion issue cropped out again this year in several places, particularly in New York city and New Jersey. There were two cases where custody of the children was taken away from the parents, and these have been appealed to the higher courts.

The draft cases subsided in number considerably during the year. However, one draft case is now pending in the Supreme Court of the United States and will be determined during the latter part of 1961 or the first part of 1962.

The most outstanding decision of the year in favor of Jehovah's witnesses was that involving the tax exemption of the Kingdom Farm operated by the Society at South Lansing, New York. On November 17, 1960, the Court of Appeals, New York state's highest court, settled a thirteen-year legal battle and granted exemption to the Society from real estate taxes on the 800-acre farm where food is grown to feed the Bethel family. This was under the tax law (now Real Property Tax Law, §420). As a result of the decision, costs in the amount of \$6,397.32 paid by the Society were returned, and a refund of all the taxes paid by the Society, under protest, since 1954, in the amount of \$29,521.13, was ordered to be made by the Town of Lansing, Tompkins County and Lansing Central School District.

The City of Lee's Summit, Missouri, is one of several suburbs of Kansas City, Missouri, that have given the brothers there difficulty under Green River ordinances. The mayor of Lee's Summit was especially mean when the congregation servant of the Kansas City congregation, Raytown Unit, tried to explain the work of Jehovah's witnesses and persuade him that the law did not apply. He stated that Jehovah's witnesses would have to stop all activity and "that the next time we came to Lee's Summit, to have our bond money ready as we would be put in jail or arrested." After the Society's General Counsel wrote to the city officials, the mayor had a drastic change of heart, as reported by the congregation servant: "We were privileged to meet with the City Council last night at Lee's Summit. The mayor stayed away from the meeting, and we were able to get the matter straightened out, as they informed us that we could continue to preach there as in the past. We feel that it is a closed matter now, and the mayor says that he will not give us any more trouble."

Much more could be said about the stand Jehovah's witnesses have taken in the courts of the land and with the police officials in behalf of their right to preach the good news of the Kingdom. These are just a few examples. But the fight for freedom of worship continues.

PRINTING ACTIVITIES IN BROOKLYN

The production of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines climbed rapidly during the year. The combined increase was 9,773,210 copies over the previous year. Due to the fact that the Brooklyn plant now produces over 115,000,000 copies of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, the Brooklyn, New York, Post Office has informed us that their receiving department is a bit too small now for this tremendous bulk that is going out every year. Very fine arrangements were made between the Post Office and the Society in that an agreement was reached whereby the United States postal trucks come directly to the factory to pick up the magazines instead of having the magazines rehandled in the Post Office. By so doing much time is saved for the Society in trucking the magazines to the Post Office, and the United States Post Office System saves much time because of not having to rehandle the magazines, but their trucks can take the magazines directly to the train terminals. The Society very much appreciates this service, and it is beneficial to the Post Office Department as well as to the Society, for it saves work and gives speedier delivery to the magazine subscribers.

Magazine production has certainly kept the factory busy during the year. It was necessary to get some new presses into operation in order to continue the increased printing of magazines. The big thing in addition to magazines that kept the factory busy was the printing of the new Bible. The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* was produced during the last year in the factory, and it kept two of our twenty-two linotype machines busy a good part of the year, from September 9, 1960, until it was completed. Throughout the early part of 1961 many of the factory departments were busy working on just the Bible. By the time that the service year ended, August 31, a little better than one million copies of the Bible had been printed on the Society's presses and a total of 655,042 Bibles had been completed and delivered to the shipping department. Those acquainted with printing and who know how much work goes into the printing of a book appreciate that a Bible with forty-six signatures, or thirty-two-page parts, takes a tremendous amount of work to

print, collect, sew, bind and get ready for shipment. Many extra hours were spent in the manufacture of this Bible in order to get it out for the first convention, at Yankee Stadium, but the Bethel family was delighted that they could spend extra hours from seven o'clock in the evening until nine-thirty for a whole month in order to get a sufficient quantity of the Bibles on hand for the opening of the New York convention. Everything is geared in the factory now to get out one and a quarter million completed Bibles by December 31. The reason for this is that throughout the greater part of the English-speaking world a special campaign will be on in December to distribute the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. The Bethel family hopes that every Bible that is in the congregations' stocks will be placed during the month of December, for the Bethel family looks forward to the winter months and to the making of many, many more Bibles to replace these Bibles so as to continue its distribution throughout the world.

The tremendous distribution of *The Watchtower, Awake!*, Bibles, bound books and other literature required the Society to obtain and use 8,649 tons of paper. In order to let the reader better appreciate what this means, the Society received in Brooklyn during the year 345 carloads of paper, each having 25 tons. This meant handling seven carloads of paper coming into the plant each week, putting it through the manufacturing process and shipping it out again in the form of magazines primarily, then books, Bibles, booklets, tracts, and so forth, in all languages to all parts of the world.

The members of the Bethel family truly enjoy their grand privilege of serving the brothers everywhere, and to think that these publications can be produced in many languages and can be sent to the ends of the earth makes all of them feel that they have a very important part in spreading the good news to the ends of the earth.

In November, 1960, the Society began to print at the Brooklyn plant some Braille publications for the blind. Those interested in Braille can always write to the Society for further information on this matter.

The Brooklyn Bethel family through this report would like to send their love to all of you and express appreciation for their privileges of service, and all of them rejoice in the fact that they are privileged to assist their brothers around the world. They know that when they are really busy and all the thirty presses are rolling at top speed that means that the brothers in the field the world around are having good success in

preaching the good news of God's kingdom, which must be preached everywhere to all nations, kindreds and tongues.

BROOKLYN FACTORY PRODUCTION REPORT

| | 1959 | 1960 | 1961 |
|------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Bibles | 122,959 | 769,027 | 757,899 |
| Books | 4,958,594 | 6,240,213 | 4,809,465 |
| Booklets | 16,941,303 | 13,057,566 | 12,081,228 |
| <i>The Watchtower</i> | 63,957,860 | 57,402,520 | 61,071,030 |
| <i>Awake!</i> | 48,616,100 | 47,935,500 | 54,040,200 |
| Convention Reports | 414,630 | | |
| Total | 135,011,446 | 125,404,826 | 132,759,822 |
| Advertising leaflets | 131,882,500 | 130,024,750 | 145,828,325 |
| Calendars | 284,772 | 309,150 | 340,242 |
| Miscellaneous printing | 54,571,855 | 59,120,178 | 74,988,771 |
| Magazine bags | | 1,086 | 2,861 |
| Tracts | 64,055,603 | 14,781,800 | 14,735,900 |
| Total misc. printing | 250,794,730 | 204,236,964 | 235,896,099 |

REPORTS ON OTHER TERRITORIES UNDER THE UNITED STATES BRANCH

The Brooklyn branch office keeps in close touch with Jehovah's witnesses in different parts of the world where these groups of witnesses have not been assigned to another branch. The Society is interested in trying to get the good news of the Kingdom preached in every part of the earth, and when new territories are opened up sometimes it seems best to handle them directly from the Brooklyn office, giving them close attention so that, if necessary, missionaries can be sent in to take oversight. Some experiences are set out here-with for Alaska, Bermuda, Guam, Iceland and Sudan. Next year Alaska will be handled as a separate branch, because on the first of September, 1961, the Society opened up a branch office in Anchorage, Alaska. Better attention can be given to the publishers in that land who work under altogether different conditions than the forty-eight States that closely adjoin one another.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| ALASKA | Population: | 226,167 |
| Peak Publishers: 346 | Ratio: | 1 to 654 |

The high point of the year's activity in Alaska was our United Worshipers District Assembly in Anchorage,

August 24-27, with a peak attendance of 435 and 16 baptized.

After six years of patient cultivation a back-call finally bore fruit. A fisherman, disgusted to the point of agnosticism with the hypocrisy of Christendom's religions, finally conceded that only a divine spirit could have produced the Bible and the pure worship practiced by Jehovah's New World society. Rejoicing at the prospect of being a part of a society filled with the unhyphenated brotherly love produced by Jehovah's spirit, he was married in the Kingdom Hall after six years of consensual life and promptly began informing all his friends that he was adjusting his personal life so that he could become one of Jehovah's witnesses. As a result of his intense incidental witnessing at least fourteen persons have taken interest in the good news and two families are now studying.

Our brothers prove they are in unity, not by mere words, but by united action. When the brothers in Fairbanks began to build their own Kingdom Hall many neighbors were openly skeptical. With a building season of only three months in the far north and using only the voluntary help of the brothers, many of whom are unskilled, it is understandable that outsiders felt as they did. However, the Kingdom Hall was completed, not in three months, but in nine weeks—even though most of the brothers were attending a district assembly for a week of that time. Neighbors watched in amazement. Passers-by stopped to look and inquire. Also, during this time the brothers not working on the hall construction attained an all-time peak of hours. Observing the beautiful new Kingdom Hall, seating 250, the father of one of the brothers was indeed prompted to acknowledge: "The unity of you people almost converts me."

Finally, those attending the Anchorage assembly were thrilled with the announcement that, effective September 1, 1961, Alaska would become a branch. We rejoice in the advance of the work in that land to the far north.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| BERMUDA | Population: | 53,640 |
| Peak Publishers: 49 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,095 |

Following the *Kingdom Ministry* suggestion to direct new ones to the organization definitely brings results. Last August a publisher placed a book and "Good News" booklet with a person of good will. A back-call was arranged and a study started. From the outset good progress was made and after a few studies she was invited to the public talk and *Watchtower* study. With

the warmth and devotion she saw manifest on these occasions more progress was forthcoming. She attended the district assembly in September and then started going from house to house. This person now is enrolled in the theocratic ministry school and has already given her first student talk. She will be immersed at the forthcoming United Worshipers District Assembly. All this within one year, and all because of Jehovah's blessing upon the efforts of this publisher who saw the wisdom of progressively directing this newly found "sheep" to the organization.

Sometimes one minister will find a person of good will, will plant the seeds of truth, but another may water such and bring it on to maturity in another location. Such is often the case in Bermuda, an ocean crossroads, where approximately one fifth of the population (10,000) is semi-transient. In this connection a publisher going from house to house contacted a person of good will originally from Panama and resumed the home Bible study; this person made excellent progress in knowledge and is now regular in the service. The reverse is also true, for many studies started here often have to be resumed elsewhere, as these people move on to other locations. We are therefore encouraged to keep on making a contribution to the expansion program, for the seed planted may be nurtured and developed in another land.

Those who desire to serve where the need is great often must endure and wait on Jehovah's direction to remain in their assignment. After ten years of faithful and tactful service in Bermuda, a brother has finally been granted domicile here. Helped by sponsors, particularly a leading businessman, this brother finally has aided the authorities to see that ministers of the New World society are peaceable and neutral in the affairs of this system. This is a victory for Jehovah's organization here and will undoubtedly contribute to expansion in this place.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| GUAM | Population: | 39,333 |
| Peak Publishers: 36 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,093 |

We were happy that the Society was able to send the zone servant for the Far East to spend four days with us and be the principal speaker at the assembly.

A *Paradise* book was placed with a lady who had read the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. A Bible study resulted. Her progress in accurate knowledge and her sincerity soon succeeded in getting her somewhat oppos-

ing family interested. Her priest told her fifteen-year-old daughter that she was too young to understand the many questions she asked him. Now the children have been transferred to the public school, as the lady did not want to send them to a school that taught false doctrine. The husband met the priest one day, and the priest said that he had not seen his wife at church for some time now. When he reached home he told her about meeting the priest. The wife did not wait for the priest to come to see her, but she went to see him. During the conversation she told him that she had been going to the Catholic Church for thirty-eight years and no one had come to her house to teach her the Bible. The priest then offered to help her, but she said, "No, Jehovah's witnesses are doing that already." Then the priest told her that Guam belonged to the "virgin Mary," but the lady told him that the island of Guam belonged to Jehovah God and that she had found it out by studying her own Bible. The lady has her studies twice a week and now she is sharing her knowledge by going in the service. All the family attended the United Worshipers Assembly in Guam.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| ICELAND | Population: | 169,961 |
| Peak Publishers: 53 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,207 |

The brothers in Iceland enjoyed a year of great blessings and eleven brothers enjoyed Kingdom Ministry School training.

A sister relates: 'I often set hair for the sisters, relatives and neighbors, and I talk about the truth as much as I can. Those who do not want to hear it do not come often or at all again. But one of my neighbors really liked the truth, so I looked forward to the time when she would come again. This led to a very good Bible study. For one year it continued, but because the opposition of her husband increased the study was almost stopped. He had never looked into the publications, but during one month there were two days when he was obliged to stay home from work. Now he took the opportunity to read, and he read three booklets, one bound book and one *Watchtower* article during this time. My next study with his wife was in reality a question-and-answer session with him. Since then he has attended the study. But that is not all. He has encouraged his entire family of six persons to study and takes them to the *Watchtower* study and book study. They are all well prepared to give comments, and it is very encouraging for us to see them set such a good example in this regard.'

When contemplating the possibilities and opportunities of going to serve where the need is great in other countries, many brothers are worried about the language difficulties. Sometimes an error in language can prove to be a blessing in disguise, as demonstrated by the following experience: One day one of our pioneers presented himself as a minister or servant, preaching from house to house. In one house a young lady came to the door, and as soon as he had stated what he was she invited him in. It turned out that this lady misunderstood who he was, for in Icelandic "servant" means a waiter, and she really thought that he was a colleague of her husband, who was a waiter at the local hotel. She knew her husband would soon be in, so she thought she might just as well invite his supposed workmate in to see him. Of course, they had a good laugh at that when the misunderstanding was cleared up, but soon the husband arrived, and our "spiritual waiter" did not waste time but really served the young couple a fine spiritual meal, which they liked very much, and they even asked him to come back, but not alone—they wanted him to bring his wife. Soon a regular Bible study was started, and the interested couple made rapid progress, so much that they soon began to serve the same kind of spiritual food to others. Even when working at the local hotel the young waiter talked to all who would listen. In a short time they became regular publishers from house to house, and both are now baptized. They are very happy that they were called on by this "spiritual waiter" and they are also very happy that our pioneer brother did not hold back from giving a witness in a language other than his own.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| SUDAN | Population: | 10,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 29 | Ratio: | 1 to 344,828 |

A visit by the zone servant was much appreciated and forty-five persons enjoyed a special talk he gave the congregation.

As the Witnesses share in the field ministry, they find there are yet many people of good will to hear the voice of the Fine Shepherd. Some years ago a study was started with a lady who showed great interest, but due to her husband's strong opposition it was discontinued. However, she did not forget the voice of the Fine Shepherd, and in time arrangements were made to resume the study. While on a visit to another country she was baptized, but her husband and relatives still opposed the truth. However, a brother, in the course of

business, visited the husband and had a good opportunity to explain the truth to him. It was enough to convince him that his wife's hope and purpose in life and her talking to others about the new world under Jehovah God are right and that he should defend his wife whenever people speak of her faith.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| ARGENTINA | Population: | 20,959,100 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 2,552 |

The joy of serving Jehovah on the part of the Argentine brothers certainly was great during the 1961 service year. They have sown with a bagful of seed and have reaped joyfully. This condition is described in Psalm 126:6: "The one that without fail goes forth, even weeping, carrying along a bagful of seed, will without fail come in with a joyful cry, carrying along his sheaves." And so it has been in Argentina during the past twelve months. A great ingathering has taken place. Jehovah's witnesses have been very busy going from house to house, making back-calls, conducting Bible studies and preparing for the future. The branch servant gives us these items of interest:

Hunting for the sheep takes time and patience in going back. The joy of finding the other sheep and feeding them, bringing them to the organization, is seen from this experience: "Going from house to house, I went to one home where no one was there. I noted this on my house-to-house record and returned time after time but not finding anyone. I was determined to return until someone would be found, remembering the instructions in the *Kingdom Ministry* that not a house should be passed up. One day I made the visit and arrived just in time to get the people at the door and ready to leave again. I gave a condensed sermon and interest was shown. They asked me to return the next day and said they would take the book. I returned and the *Paradise* book was placed, but the best of all was that I was able to start the study at once. This was in September, 1960. The study progressed and, as we went along in the study, mention was made about telling the joys that they were receiving to others. In March, seven months later, this couple went with me in the service. It is a great joy to see the first two publishers

working with us in our assignment." Are you too so diligent in returning when you find no one at home?

What results are you having on your Bible studies? A brother tells how a Bible study was started on a back-call: "An elderly sister felt that she was not able to handle the call so she asked me to go with her. The study was started with the family and I conducted it. Every week the attendance increased. A public talk was arranged and twenty-two were there for the talk. The study progressed, with an even better attendance than before. We studied half of the *Paradise* book and these sheep wanted to tell their joys to others, so they started out in the service with me. What joy I experienced when, at the circuit assembly, ten of the twenty-two that were at the talk just a few months back stood up to be baptized!" This study has been converted into a service center now and never has lower than thirteen publishers in attendance.

The Kingdom Ministry School was started in August and the joy of the twenty-five students is very hard to express. There were eighteen circuit servants, two district servants and five congregation servants in the school. We are now waiting to see the application of this wonderful study in the congregations that our circuit servants will be visiting. All the brothers expressed their thanks to Jehovah and his organization for this wonderful provision made for them.

I am pleased to say too that the expansion not only is in the field service but also here at the branch. The old building has been demolished and today the construction company is hauling away the rubbish, making way for the digging of the new foundation and the new construction. We are pleased to see this being done so that we will have more space to work in and better living quarters.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| AUSTRALIA | Population: | 10,398,170 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 673 |

Jehovah's witnesses in Australia had another very busy year, and a number of the Australians found it fitting to move out to the islands of the Pacific. Twenty-nine left the mainland, and the tally now shows that 130 Australians are in the islands, including twenty-two children. What a joy it must be to the people of the islands to have these ordained ministers bring them the good news of the Kingdom! When they once learn the

truth they will realize that this is God's doing, just as it is stated in Paul's words: "We are therefore ambassadors substituting for Christ, as though God were making entreaty through us." (2 Cor. 5:20) Jehovah certainly puts it in the minds of his people to go and work where the need is great. But in Australia itself lots of things are happening too and good experiences are reported, and the branch servant relates these happenings.

The establishing of the Kingdom Ministry School in February and the report of more than 15,000 publishers in the month of April were the two outstanding events of the year. On February 13, twenty-five enthusiastic circuit and district servants began their studies at the first class of the Kingdom Ministry School in this country and by the end of the service year six classes, totaling 143 brothers, had completed this excellent training. It is amazing the way the Lord has opened up the way for most of the overseers to get to the school, as about 90 percent of those invited have been able to come for the entire month, and it is even expected that some of the remaining 10 percent will be able to arrange matters to attend school later. Meeting attendance shows a marked improvement in congregations where the overseer has been trained at the Kingdom Ministry School.

One notable point of theocratic expansion was the establishment of a new congregation at Thursday Island off the tip of Cape York. Here a special pioneer couple have worked tirelessly for seventeen months among these islanders. They write, "One of the lay preachers on Horn Island is especially interested and obtained a *Paradise* book. We were not able to go over for a while, and all the time we would meet people from Horn Island asking us when we were coming back. One of these, a woman, said that last Sunday the lay preacher we had spoken to gave the sermon at Horn Island, and after the session she said to him, 'I know where you got that sermon from, from the *Paradise* book!' He said this was true, and she told us it was the best sermon they had ever heard."

We can all use our influence to help others to spend more time in the Lord's work. One faithful sister writes: "Before I began vacation pioneering, although I longed to do it, I was afraid to do so in case I should not get my hours. Now that I am doing general pioneering I feel quite sure that I could have done so. Working

on that assumption, I arrived at the conclusion that others may feel the same way; so I drew up a chart showing one week's work covering twenty-five hours. I picked out one in the congregation who I felt might be able to vacation pioneer for two weeks if approached quietly and fully prepared. This I did, with the result that during my six months of pioneering I have had four different partners, with one sister just finishing her third assignment."

A ninety-one-year-old sister who is not to be deprived of the privilege of serving Jehovah decided that she would write letters to all the lighthouse keepers in Australia. She was very businesslike about it and, after some effort, obtained from the Director of Lighthouses a list of all manned lights in Australian waters. She has fifty-six on her list. It is a joy to see her thrill at having this assignment of territory and the thorough way she goes about it. You can imagine her happiness when recently she received a letter from a fifteen-year-old girl, the daughter of a head lighthouse keeper, saying how impressed she was with the letter her father received and with the tracts enclosed. This young girl has asked the sister to write and send her more information about the Bible.

A sister working in a clothing factory was refused time off to attend a district assembly and so she gave notice. The boss asked what she would do when she came back. Her reply was, "We will let that attend to itself; maybe you will be advertising for someone and I will answer the advertisement." On her return, there was the advertisement, which she answered, and got the job, and so she now has her old job again.

Repeatedly the brothers are counseled to follow the methods outlined by the Society. A brother who was invited to take the part of "Interested" on the circuit assembly program was given a copy of the full outline to prepare. Endeavoring to get the points in mind, he concluded the best way was to try it out on three men with whom he studied. The response was amazing! So the brother followed up by inviting them to the circuit assembly. On the section of the program entitled "Listening to Results" he was interviewed and delighted to explain that because of practicing what the brothers had just seen demonstrated the three young men were now sitting in the audience.

Thirty-one Australian brothers were able to attend the United States and European United Worshipers District Assemblies. They were thrilled to hear Brother Knorr's announcement that an Australian city would be included in the international series of conventions

arranged for 1963. We eagerly now all look forward to that great event and extend a warm welcome to all our brothers from other lands.

AUSTRIA Population: 7,060,133
Peak Publishers: 6,506 Ratio: 1 to 1,085

The work is not easy in a Roman Catholic country, especially when the country has been dominated by the Hierarchy for so many years, as Austria has been. It is impossible to break down quickly the barriers of the religious teachings and the creedal traditions. But Jehovah's witnesses continue to press on and bring blessings to the people. Filled with the good things from God's Word, Jehovah's witnesses in Austria are like the man that Jesus spoke about in Matthew 12:35: "The good man out of his good treasure sends out good things." To prove that, here are a few interesting experiences from the branch servant.

It is encouraging to note how a certain young man found his way to the New World society. He lives with his parents in a house that stands right in the middle of a large forest. Our brothers preached in the territory round about, but nobody thought there was a house in the forest. On a Saturday this young man went to the next town, where brothers offered the magazines in the street. Out of curiosity he took two home. When he read them he was convinced that this was the truth and he decided to search for Jehovah's witnesses. He went to the police and it happened that the policeman knew a sister and gave him her address. This sister was surprised and happy when the young man stood at her door with *The Watchtower* in his hand and asked for information. A home Bible study was started and he also never failed to be present at the meetings. Thus he made good progress and within a short time he was baptized and became a mature servant of the Most High.

Often the creedal traditions have put a kind of superstitious fear in the hearts of the people, which makes the "soil" so hard that it seems difficult to plant the seed of truth. However, the following experience is certainly encouraging:

A woman of good will decided to do away with all her Catholic things, a lot of which she had brought from

a pilgrimage to Lourdes. Just when she was taking down from the wall a crucifix the woman living next door came in and, terrified, asked her: "What are you doing?" "I am going to throw all this into the river Salzach," was the answer. "You are out of your senses," said the neighbor, and told her excitedly that a man who threw a stone against a crucifix soon thereafter caught his hand in a circular saw. "You will see," she said; "you will not survive this." The interested woman explained that she was not doing it to make God angry, but because God does not want these things. Then she went to the bridge and threw everything in the river. Thereupon the neighbor came every day to see if she was still alive, and found her always well and happy. After some time had passed the neighbor told her that several nights she had not been able to sleep for fear of what would happen, and that she was still afraid. But seeing that the woman of good will was still alive, she was now willing to study the Bible with her. And it turned out to be a very regular and blessed home Bible study.

The Kingdom Ministry School Course has been appreciated by all students. Now the third class is progressing, and, like the classes before, all those participating are amazed at the amount of instruction and knowledge that can be gained in such a short time.

Another provision Jehovah had made for his people were the assemblies last summer. Three special trains and many cars brought Austrian brothers and people of good will to Hamburg.

Thinking of our brothers who are persecuted, all were thankful for having the privilege of being together with so many of Jehovah's people and enjoying with them the spiritual food in peace and freedom.

BAHAMAS Population: 106,677
Peak Publishers: 225 Ratio: 1 to 474

Many things have been going on in the Bahamas to keep the brothers busy and happy during the past service year. They have had a number of excellent assemblies and a good many of the brothers from the United States traveled to the Bahamas to attend the United Worshipers District Assembly in July. The things spoken at the conventions and later published in *The Watchtower* have had a telling effect upon the lives of the people of the many islands making up the Ba-

hamas group. Having in mind the scripture: "Let each one of you individually so love his wife as he does himself; on the other hand, the wife should have deep respect for her husband," we find a very interesting experience taking place in the Bahamas that the branch servant reports on along with some others.—Eph. 5:33.

We have found that the honest ring of truth in *The Watchtower* can change any heart, young or old. On the island of Eleuthera, a seventy-three-year-old man was contacted and he agreed to come to the *Watchtower* study. It was the first of the series on marriage, and the brothers were wondering how he would accept the message as he was not married but had lived in consensual marriage for thirty years. He attended all the studies on that subject and then determined that he must get married himself, and especially so when he was told that he must first straighten out his marital affairs before he could participate in the ministry. Many of his neighbors and relatives tried to stop his marrying. His bride to be was even hesitant because she was afraid of being laughed at. Some told her: "You are too old to get married," but she realized that the truth was the way the missionary put it: "You are too old not to get married." A few months later, when the circuit servant visited the congregation, the man and his bride were married in the midst of many astonished onlookers who had turned out for the wedding and the marriage talk. One week later this older brother began his public ministry and soon hopes to symbolize his dedication.

Jehovah has many ways of collecting his "sheep." Sometimes they even come to us and ask for help. This happened this year in the Bahamas when a phone call was received in the branch office in Nassau. The caller said that she wanted to know why we had stopped coming to her home. The missionary answering the phone supposed that she was a person being studied with by a negligent publisher. But no, there was no one studying with her, but she thought it was a good idea. She simply was a person on whom house-to-house calls had been made in the regular course of witnessing and now she wondered why someone had not been there for the past few weeks. She was assured that we were interested in her, and that same day two subscriptions and a book were placed with her. A study was immediately started, with the result that the next month she

was in the house-to-house work herself, and after three more months was conducting four home Bible studies herself and had symbolized her dedication at the United Worshipers District Assembly.

In the Bahamas we many times must travel long distances to attend our circuit assembly. One brother and his wife were willing to travel over 450 miles to come to the assembly. They first had to take a small sailboat for a sixteen-hour overnight trip to another island. After walking across this island and spending another night there, they were ready to get on a motor vessel for the 400-mile trip to Nassau. But when the time came for boarding the dinghy for the trip over the reef to the waiting boat, the incoming waves were so high it was impossible for the men to hold the dinghy down to board it. Finally the brothers were told that it was too dangerous; but because the brothers were so persistent, the crew agreed to wait until daylight and see if the waves would subside and the sea calm. Fortunately with the dawn came calmer water, and the brother and his wife were able to board the boat for the two-day voyage to Nassau. Of course, the return trip to their island home meant the same inconveniences, but both agree that the spiritual food received was worth much more than the effort required. This sister was among those symbolizing their dedication.

Our circuit assembly baptism was held in the beautiful blue waters of one of our island beaches, and many onlookers were impressed with the baptism. One was observed to take moving pictures of the baptism and then later was heard to say: "Is this being done by Jehovah's witnesses?" When assured that it was, he commented: "I knew it must be; no other organization would ever be seen where a white man would be baptizing a colored man. It must be Jehovah's witnesses."

BELGIUM

Peak Publishers: 6,856

Population: 9,026,778

Ratio: 1 to 1,316

As in other countries, so in Belgium the overseers are being trained in the Kingdom Ministry School. Those speaking French are sent to Paris and those who speak the Flemish language go to Amsterdam. While this takes them out of the country, it does give them association with brothers in other lands, and those who have finished the Kingdom Ministry School training have returned with great zeal. It is important to "safe-

guard practical wisdom and thinking ability, and they will prove to be life to your soul." (Prov. 3:21, 22) Jehovah's witnesses know that the training of one's mind is very important, and so, along with the overseers, all of Jehovah's witnesses in Belgium are trying to help the people get a better understanding of Jehovah's purposes. Some very interesting experiences have come in through the branch servant. There are also some reports from the Republic of the Congo.

The following experience illustrates well how a copy of the special issue of *Awake!* helped a family take their stand for the truth. A pioneer brother was calling at the home of a language teacher. After a few calls a study was started in "*This Good News of the Kingdom*." However, the man emphasized that this study was only for information, and that he would not change his religion. For three months the study did not progress much, and the teacher's wife showed little interest. Then came the special issue of *Awake!* "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century." The man read the magazine and suddenly everything seemed to clear up in his mind. He now saw the point clearly: For many years he had been misled by the Catholic Church. From that time on the study was taken seriously by both the man and his wife. They have become active publishers and have recently symbolized their dedication by water baptism.

Doing everything as for Jehovah includes necessarily the teaching and training of young children in the ministry. These children ministers can also accomplish much in the field of God. A sister reports how she had tried several times to give the witness to her neighbor, but without results. The neighbor would always answer that her husband did not like these things, but the sister's son and her neighbor's children were sometimes playmates. These children would then ask many questions about Jehovah's witnesses, and the young minister would answer them. These children would then go to their mother and tell her these things. This eventually led the mother to come and ask for a Bible. A Bible study was arranged, and the mother, her husband, and her mother-in-law joined in. She is now taking a regular share in the preaching work with her husband and they have symbolized their dedication to do Jehovah's will.

Often times, when one works in his territory, one finds many people not home. It is vital to try to reach all these people who were not home. However, how many times should one call back? The answer is, until the people are found! This is well illustrated by the following experience as told by a special pioneer sister: "I was calling back in my territory, trying to reach the not-at-homes. A person who was not at home at my first call was still not at home. I called on another day, and there was still nobody home. I thought it would be good to try at a different hour, but still nobody was there. After several tries, I decided to go later in the evening, around 9 p.m. Maybe these were working people who were coming home late in the evening. When I called that evening, a young lady opened the door. I was invited in. After having given my sermon, I placed with her '*Let God Be True*' and the '*Good News*' booklet. A study was started with her in the booklet. Later, I had the opportunity to explain the truth to her husband, and he showed interest too. They showed so much interest that they asked me to come twice a week for the study so that they could advance more rapidly. I was happy to see them make rapid progress. Both of them got started in the field service, and I was happy to see them being baptized at the international convention in Amsterdam. This experience has really encouraged me more than ever to write down all the not-at-homes and try to find these people."

A convention is always a source of true happiness and affords splendid opportunities to give a witness to the people of the city where the convention is being held. Not to be neglected is the witness to be given to the householder where one stays during the convention. Wonderful fruitage can be reaped, as is shown in the following case: Two sisters related how, during the last district assembly, they preached to the lady of the house in which they stayed during the convention. A subscription was obtained from the lady. The two sisters turned in the lady's address to the local congregation to follow up. Ten months later they received an encouraging letter from that lady: "Dear Sisters: I am writing you this letter to let you know that I am now, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, a new sister. I am now baptized and I am sharing regularly in the field ministry. My husband is also getting interested." Such a heart-warming letter can really encourage all of Jehovah's people to show kindness to their householder, preaching to them, when visiting a convention.

REPUBLIC OF THE CONGO Population: 12,950,987
 Peak Publishers: 1,657 Ratio: 1 to 7,816

The work in the Congo has moved forward during this service year. Although the political situation is not yet settled, the brothers in the Congo have displayed a wonderful zeal in preaching "this good news of the kingdom" as the best hope for the Congolese people.

The big event of the year was the arrival in Leopoldville of a family of missionaries from Belgium, in order to supervise the work there. This is the first time that missionaries have been admitted to the country, after a ban of more than ten years, and a refusal to accept missionaries for more than thirty-three years. A literature depot has now been opened in Leopoldville.

It was possible to start showing the Society's film "The Happiness of the New World Society." One of the film showings was at the home of the premier mayor of Leopoldville. The mayor and some of his friends saw the film and enjoyed it very much. He said: "This is a thing to encourage as much as possible," and he gave his approval for the projection in the various Kingdom Halls. For the first four showings the total attendance was 1,294.

Several brothers have applied for pioneer service, and the work is now reaching isolated places in the Equator province. In a small village in that province a handful of publishers began preaching. At the first home a brother visited, eighteen persons listened to the message. At the second house there were fifty! It was not possible to go farther, as all the inhabitants came to listen. In another village a brother organized a public meeting and there was a record attendance of 127. This shows that many people like to hear the pure message of God's Word in the Congo.

The enthusiasm of the brothers is also helping some people to take their stand. It is reported that, while one of the units in Leopoldville was building its own Kingdom Hall, all the brothers were happy to work at that assignment. A stranger was observing what was being done and he was so impressed with the joy and the kindness of the brothers that he decided to help them. So, without being invited, he joined the workers. When it was noticed that he was not a brother, one of the Witnesses gave him a witness, and arrangements were made for a Bible study in his home.

BOLIVIA Population: 3,500,000
 Peak Publishers: 478 Ratio: 1 to 7,322

The truth has a tremendous power on individuals if they open their hearts and minds to listen to it and let it affect their way of life. The truth can certainly bring joy and contentment to people. Jehovah's witnesses around the world allow God's Word to guide them and direct them. Jehovah has entrusted his people with the good news, and they see to it that it is spread far and wide. The Scriptures say this: "For the exhortation we give does not arise from error or from uncleanness or with deceit, but, just as we have been proved by God as fit to be entrusted with the good news, so we speak, as pleasing, not men, but God, who makes proof of our hearts." (1 Thess. 2: 3, 4) How true this proves to be when we read some of the experiences from the country of Bolivia!

The Communist doctrine finds fertile fields among people living in economic and spiritual poverty. In such a condition one young man with a family searching for a hope of life and security was contacted by that organization. The idea was attractive, so he joined and within a short time, because of his zeal and hard work, he became a leader in the "Bolivian Communist Youth" group in his town. As part of his work he solicited regularly from house to house with copies of a paper to which he also contributed articles. He won converts to the Communist cause. But after some months of activity and study this young man began to realize that the real ends of communism cannot bring life, happiness and security. No, this was not what he was searching for.

About this time, one Sunday morning, a publisher called at his door with the message of life in a new world under God's kingdom. He had heard of Jehovah's witnesses before but had never read any of the literature, so the "Let God Be True" book was placed with him. Later he was pleased to receive the publisher back and a Bible study was started with him. The study was conducted regularly each week and he found it very interesting. Could this be the end of his search, he thought? By the end of the first month of study he began attending the meetings at the Kingdom Hall and was convinced that this was the way to life, happiness

and security. Yes, he had found it; his search had ended. How surprised his friends and neighbors were to see him calling from house to house the next month, not with the Communist journal, but with *The Watchtower* and its companion *Awake!* What had brought about this change? Gladly he told them. Intensive study and theocratic activity bore fruitage, and in June, when the circuit servant visited the congregation, this man symbolized his dedication to Jehovah, the God of hope. Though he has a family of four children, in July and August he arranged his time and secular work to vacation pioneer.

In a place where Catholicism is very dominant, if one accepts the truth, usually he comes in for a lot of criticism. This intimidates many, so it is encouraging to see some taking a fearless stand for the truth. From such a town one missionary reports: "I had studied with one young girl for some time and she had just started to publish when she moved to another town to continue her studies. I was afraid that she might be weakened by lack of association or be intimidated by her new friends, so I was thrilled when she returned and told me the following experience: She had been making use of every opportunity to do incidental witnessing, even to a girl who was president of a Catholic Action group, and this girl said she would like Gloria to talk to a 'brother.' She readily agreed, so arrangements were made to pick her up and, when they arrived at their destination, where did she find herself but in a school for priests. Soon she was surrounded by priests, one of whom led the discussion—certainly not the easiest circumstance under which to witness. But, though she is by nature a timid person, she found strength to defend the truth very tactfully and fearlessly on doctrines such as the trinity, and the girl who brought her was disappointed to see that instead of Gloria's being converted back to the Catholic Church, the priest was being put in a bad light in front of so many student priests and she was also disgusted by the priest's insolent attitude. Gloria is now teaching school in a small village and continues to take a fearless stand for the truth. The hour when the nuns come to teach religion she takes her Bible and Bible-study aids and calls on the neighboring homes. She symbolized her dedication at our recent circuit assembly and now looks forward to the time when she can be a pioneer."

BRAZIL**Peak Publishers:** 24,451**Population:** 70,000,000**Ratio:** 1 to 2,863

The work in Brazil moves ahead by leaps and bounds! It is a big country, great distances have to be covered, but Jehovah's witnesses move out into isolated places and have great success. God's Word tells us: "We are bringing every thought into captivity to make it obedient to the Christ." (2 Cor. 10:5) But how can we bring every thought into captivity and get them properly lined up if we are not able to read God's Word? The Word of God is our guide and it is necessary to help everyone who comes into the truth to learn to read and write, and to that end the Society has organized schools among those who have been handicapped for many years in not knowing how to read but who want to learn to read the Word of God so as to bring every thought into captivity and to make it obedient to the Christ. The branch servant gives us some interesting reports.

There are 436 congregations, which reported a total of 3,579 enrolled in the Reading and Writing School in Brazil at the end of the service year; 772 of these are over forty years old. One eighty-two-year-old sister attends class regularly and is progressing well. Another sister seventy-two years old attended the school four years and learned to read well. One mother of seven children persisted four years and learned to read, overcoming many handicaps at home to find time to study. A brother who always signed "X" to draw his salary one day wrote out his real name, to the surprise of his boss and fellow employees. Where did he learn to write? In the Reading and Writing School at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses. Then a good testimony followed. Many others who read poorly improved their abilities by enrolling in the school. Space does not permit mentioning dozens of others who overcame obstacles to learn to read and write and who now give good sermons in the witness work, conduct home Bible studies, take part in service meetings and give talks in the theocratic ministry school.

One brother who accepted the truth in 1950 endured persecution from his opposed wife and children. His persistence wore out their opposition, and they grad-

ually softened up and became Witnesses. He visited his relatives and preached to them, at first without any apparent results. His continued persistence caused many of them to listen, and some accepted the truth. Then he formed a congregation of sixty-five publishers. In 1955 he became a vacation pioneer and worked an isolated city and formed another congregation of sixteen publishers. At this date he has helped over a hundred persons enter the truth, forty-five of whom are members of his own family and relatives.

Another publisher writes the office, saying: "I offered the books to a man who would not take them as he could not contribute for them. Then I said, 'I would like to give you this little tract, and I will come back and see how you like it.' I went back as I had promised, and I was surprised at his interest. So I started a Bible study in the tract. Later other literature was used as the study continued, and today this man is a regular publisher."

Where roads and railroads are nonexistent, the waterways become the highways. So it was that over a hundred delegates traveled down the Amazon River to Itacoatiara to attend a circuit assembly. A sixty h.p. motorboat towed a caravan of canoes of Witnesses and good-will persons eighteen hours down the treacherous Amazon, stopping at predetermined places to pick up other waiting delegates, whose canoes lengthened the already long theocratic "river train." Even a cafeteria operated to serve meals while they traveled. Three hundred and ninety attended the public talk, including the mayor of the town and other prominent people. The twenty-eight-hour return trip upstream, braving the hidden dangers of the swift river, was well rewarded in theocratic joys and blessings.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BRITISH GUIANA | Population: | 560,620 |
| Peak Publishers: 755 | Ratio: | 1 to 743 |

The truth was first heard in British Guiana in 1908, and since then it has frequently been carried into the interior parts of the country. Although sparsely inhabited, these parts of British Guiana are not neglected, and the Society arranges for periodic visits to be made to keep the interested ones awake. Jehovah's witnesses fully appreciate that "we love, because he first loved us." (1 John 4:19) To show that love the good news of the

Kingdom is carried into every nook and corner of the country. The branch servant gives us these interesting experiences:

A circuit servant writes following his visit to the interior: "I am happy to inform you of the splendid trip we made. Of course, the bitter goes with the sweet. It is not a sweet thing to spend twenty-three hours on board a crowded, dirty launch. That is what happened to us. In going we spent twenty-two hours, and in returning, twenty-three hours on the river. Nevertheless, the sweetness of the sweet—the interested ones met—compensates for the bitter. There are about 500 persons living in the compound and the majority are of inquiring mood. Some among them are genuinely interested in the truth and would, if proper assistance is rendered, take their stand for the truth." After describing some of his experiences, the circuit servant concluded, "Between my wife and me we placed eighty-seven bound books and Bibles and obtained forty-eight subscriptions."

Another circuit servant who spent a week or two in the interior was accommodated for a short while by an interested person who has a store there. The people's homes are very scattered and, then too, entrance to the church mission compounds is denied Jehovah's witnesses. But since the people came to the store to purchase their supplies, the circuit servant was able to spend many hours giving out the good news to the customers. In his report the circuit servant writes of the headman of one mission: "He could speak English but could not read. He was shown the *Paradise* book and told of God's purpose for the earth by my using the pictures in the book. He could, in turn, tell back what was told to him, and he was so amazed by the number of things he had learned in such a short period of time that he would have liked me to come and tell those of his people in the mission. He told me later that what was said was simple and understandable and not like the things said in the church in the mission. The things he said that were told them there were not understandable and then there was too much singing of hymns."

During the service year sixty-two persons were baptized, yet the average increase in publishers reporting field service each month was just twenty-eight. How appropriate for British Guiana was the counsel in *Kingdom Ministry* to revive inactive ones! One special pioneer writes about this: "I had the pleasure of calling on a sister who was inactive for three years. No one ever visited her during that time. She had much to

relate about her sickness, her husband's death, the children's ill health. But all the while she was promising herself to start out in service again, but never got around to doing so. I gave her a talk showing her how much she lost during those years and explaining to her the wisdom of sticking to Jehovah's organization in this time of the end. She took some magazines and a book and promised to attend the *Watchtower* study. Would she attend? That was the question I kept asking myself. Well, she did attend, and not only that, she is now publishing regularly and attending meetings as well. This shows the wisdom of following the suggestions outlined in *Kingdom Ministry*. If this was not done, probably our sister would still be counted among the inactive ones."

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BRITISH HONDURAS | Population: | 90,343 |
| Peak Publishers: 236 | Ratio: | 1 to 333 |

The good news of the Kingdom has been preached in British Honduras for some years now, but the brothers there have always depended upon missionaries to take the lead. It appears, though, that after years of training and education the brothers there are ready to go on in this great work of representing the Kingdom without the help of missionary workers. So during the absence of the missionaries they were able to handle even the United Worshipers District Assembly. How true the words of the psalmist are: "For you are great and are doing wondrous things; you are God, you alone. Instruct me, O Jehovah, about your way. I shall walk in your truth. Unify my heart to fear your name"! (Ps. 86:10, 11) Not only do God's people get such strength, but individuals even reading *The Watchtower* must speak out the truth when they learn it. Let us consider some of the experiences from the branch servant.

A single copy of the magazine is often enough to stir the interest of sincere persons to look into the Word of Life. One man who had previously opposed when others in the family started associating with Jehovah's witnesses was so aroused by a single article in *The Watchtower* that he went to a special pioneer in the territory to ask for a study, saying, however, that he wanted it

private so no one would know. After a short time he came hurrying to the special pioneer just as he was leaving for the service one day to say that he had gotten into a discussion and needed help. As the pioneer went along to help him out he said: "You know, I cannot keep it quiet any longer, I just have to talk this." He is now advancing rapidly and was conducting four studies of his own before his dedication was symbolized at the United Worshipers District Assembly.

The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* was enthusiastically accepted in British Honduras and its value to all persons was immediately seen. For this reason, right after it was released in August it was offered from door to door. A sister who placed three copies on the first morning it was offered told the following experience: "At the first door the lady readily accepted it, saying she did not have a Bible and if she was going to get one she might as well have one she could understand. Another lady was met who said she read her Bible every day, so the sermon from the *Sermon Outlines* booklet on how the *New World Translation* improves the understanding of the Bible was given and the texts were compared in her own translation and the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. She was glad to obtain a copy and said she would use it to refer to when she wanted a clearer understanding of a point, and, no doubt, she would soon be using this modern translation to read from each day." In this way God's Word will not only reach many more persons, but the light of truth it contains will get ever brighter.

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| BRITISH ISLES | Population: | 52,872,133 |
| Peak Publishers: 49,670 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,064 |

Jehovah's witnesses in the British Isles have accomplished much during the year. While it does not show up in the way of a great increase in the number of publishers, the branch office says that much was done to help others who have ceased their association in the past but who have been aided to come into company with their brothers again. The ministers of the Kingdom rejoice in the complete *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* that they received at the Twickenham assembly. The year 1962 promises to be a very busy year in the distribution of this Bible. The

branch servant reports many interesting experiences, one bearing on the point, "Do not let yourself be conquered by the evil, but keep conquering the evil with the good." (Rom. 12:21) Brief experiences are also related on the work being done in Aden, Malta and Gibraltar.

A sister started a study with a woman who lived with her aged Irish mother. Both were Catholics. The mother was very hostile and ordered the sister not to come to the house. So the daughter went to the sister's house. The old lady liked this less, so she said the study could be held at their house where she could keep an eye on it. When the sister returned to the house the first time she took a few flowers because she felt that old people often are forgotten and feel unwanted. Gradually the old lady took an interest in the truth. Asked what changed her mind, she said: "Well, I was an old cat to you, but you just gave me kindness in return. I used to think all that was left for me was to grow old and blind and die, but there's a new life opened up before me now."

A lady who was attracted to the truth by a sister's sermon at the door wanted the whole family to become interested. So she left the *Paradise* book lying about the house in the hope that her growing sons would read it of their own free will and not because she wanted them to. Soon they were asking her many questions. A separate study was arranged for them. At the second study the father sat in, and soon he was participating. Later, when he had to go on a long trip, he expressed the wish that the study continue in his absence, because never had his family been so happy and contented; and now, at last, they had hope for the future.

A new publisher called at the home of a man well versed in the beliefs of the Plymouth Brethren and met with a scornful reception. Undeterred, the publisher noted the points he made and went back with answers he had sought from more experienced publishers. One day he invited this man to the Kingdom Hall, and he came, his object being, as he later revealed, to show up the brothers by asking difficult questions. However, after the meeting he was silent, even when the brothers asked if he had any questions. His only comment was that, contrary to what he expected, he had never heard the name Jesus mentioned so many times in one meeting in his life. He made good progress in the truth and later, at a circuit assembly, recounted how he had really

hated the Witnesses, believing them to be worse than atheists—until he attended that meeting.

A year ago the Kingdom Ministry School began at the branch here. Since then ten classes of twenty-five or so have taken the four-week course. All have been full of gratitude and appreciation for this fine education in theocratic matters. Several schoolteachers who have been students at the school have remarked on the excellence of the course both in content and method of teaching. From all over the country come reports of improved meetings, and we look now for the effect of this on meeting attendance and the Lord's work generally.

The brothers could scarcely believe that the *New World Translation* complete in one volume was only 7/6. Ever since the convention it has been in everyone's hand, in the meetings and at the doors, for it certainly is a delight to use.

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| ADEN | Population: | 138,441 |
| Peak Publishers: 3 | Ratio: | 1 to 46,147 |

As everywhere, the preaching of the good news finds the sheeplike ones. A Catholic lady made good headway with her studies because she yearned to know the Bible. Even though the priest tried to shame her into returning to his flock and former friends called her "that wicked woman who reads the Bible," she clings to the truth of God's Word, realizing all the more how precious it is.

The sister caring for the work in Aden ends her report with the plea: "At the moment of writing there are three of us, but by the time the *Yearbook* is released there will be only one still here. *We are in great need!*" Perhaps someone who works with a firm having a branch in Aden could get a transfer there for a while. If so, he could do good work for Jehovah alongside his isolated brothers. Write the London branch office for information.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| MALTA | Population: | 328,785 |
| Peak Publishers: 12 | Ratio: | 1 to 27,399 |

One of the publishers in Malta tells of meeting at the door a young British army wife who said she was a confirmed evolutionist since her school days, but that her husband believed the Bible and liked to talk about it. She said they had almost daily arguments and discussions about it. When the sister called later to meet the husband she took an *Evolution* booklet for the wife, who read it and admitted that she had no answer. So

husband and wife began to study with the sister and soon they were both at the meetings. The young wife became a regular publisher and was baptized when a visiting brother came to serve the little congregation. The husband has taken steps to put his affairs in order and then he wants to dedicate his life to Jehovah too.

GIBRAITAR Population: 25,721
Peak Publishers: 19 Ratio: 1 to 1,354

One Catholic church put the covers of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* on the notice board, with a strong notice warning against them. A man saw them there and did not read the notice, so he thought the magazines must be good to read and went to a brother to get some copies.

As in all Catholic lands there is much fear among the people, but many are listening and some are heeding. One family came right into the truth and the sixteen-year-old son began talking with his friends. One came along fine until the priest gave him some money to keep away. Another met great hostility at home, ending one night in blows. He stood firm and kept advancing in the truth. Eventually the family opposition died down, turned into curiosity and finally into interest.

BURMA Population: 20,054,000
Peak Publishers: 195 Ratio: 1 to 102,841

It takes courage to continue on preaching the good news in Burma, where not too many people believe the Bible. The populace has its own religion, and that religion is not based on Christianity and the Holy Bible. However, with diligence the small band of Jehovah's witnesses keep on preaching because this is a command from God. A very interesting experience is reported by the branch servant and it brings to mind the words of the psalmist: "Jehovah is opening the eyes of the blind ones; Jehovah is raising up the ones bowed down; Jehovah is loving the righteous ones." (Ps. 146:8) Here is one of their experiences as sent in by the branch servant.

The physically blind are "seeing" in Burma. A missionary had this experience: "Five years ago when I was a general pioneer, I met Jerome. He had been

blind from the age of two. He showed good interest in the truth, but I lost touch with him. After returning from Gilead I was overjoyed to meet him again, and a regular study was started in the 'Good News' booklet. He was an Anglican by religion and living in the compound of the mission operated for the blind. He earned his living doing cane work for the mission. However, as all his Bible questions, which no one had ever been able to answer satisfactorily before, were cleared up one by one, he left the compound and began working independently. He was baptized at the next circuit assembly. He lives about five miles from the Kingdom Hall, but comes as often as he finds someone to lead him. In the same area I have started studies with ten other blind people who are all making good progress. Three more are now inquiring about baptism. Recently the Society sent the 'Good News' booklet in Braille on loan to them, and they were absolutely thrilled with it. It is their sincere hope that in due time Braille literature will be available so that they can effectively carry on the Bible study work with others."

We have found that by making it easier for the brothers to attend circuit assemblies we have increased the attendance and helped the brothers gain maturity. Although there are only eleven groups of publishers in the country, four different circuit assemblies were held at widely scattered places. We found that 25-percent more persons attended. Also, it helped the new publishers to appreciate that we were really interested in their advancement.

The importance of calling back on persons who take magazines is illustrated in the following experience: A copy of *The Watchtower* was placed with a young man, formerly a Buddhist, who had recently been baptized as a member of the Baptist Church. However, his knowledge of Christianity was very limited. On the return call he subscribed for the magazine and the alert publisher made arrangements for a study. He progressed rapidly, and after a few weeks began attending meetings. Shortly thereafter the congregation was to work an isolated territory about thirty miles away, and, on his own, he asked if he could join the group. Ever since he has been sharing regularly in the field service, not forgetting to witness to his immediate family. His youngest brother is now a very good publisher, his mother has started studying and another brother has just begun to show interest. Even his relatives who live upcountry and visit them from time to time are now showing keen interest because of his efforts. He was baptized at the last circuit assembly and joined the

vacation pioneer ranks immediately. His desire is to remain a pioneer. All this is the result of making a back-call on a person who took *The Watchtower*.

CANADA

Peak Publishers: 40,230

Population: 17,617,000

Ratio: 1 to 438

The work has moved ahead steadily in Canada during the past year but not with too much of an increase. Canada had about the same percentage of increase as last year. However, many things have happened. There were two very excellent conventions. The largest convention that Canada ever had was held in Vancouver in connection with the United Worshipers District Assembly. And they had another very interesting convention, a French assembly in Quebec. A marvelous witness was given at that time. The blood-transfusion question has arisen in Canada quite often during the past few years. But our brothers keep in mind the good words of the psalmist: "For your statutes I shall show a fondness. I shall not forget your word." (Ps. 119:16) Having this in mind, they can take their stand definitely on the blood-transfusion issue. Here are some experiences that the branch servant gives us concerning the activity in Canada.

In the field ministry one is confronted with objections to our stand on blood transfusions perhaps more than on any other subject at the moment. Brothers are learning how to draw out the householder on the subject and see first how much he knows about the matter. Several things have been a help to us in this regard. An article appeared in the *Canadian Bar Journal* and was reprinted in the *Canadian Doctor* that ably discussed the medical, legal and religious issues involved. This reached the two professional groups most involved in the matter and has had a most desirable calming effect on them. Many comments of appreciation have been heard. People's minds begin to open when they see that there is more to this than meets the eye. Then they are willing to listen and learn from the Bible. Then a fine article written by two doctors in Winnipeg appeared in the *Canadian Medical Association Journal* urging that doctors and the hospitals render the same

fair and unprejudiced treatment to the Witnesses as to other religions that reject certain forms of medical therapy. They offered from their own experience with Witness cases sensible suggestions for treating persons who did not desire blood. Next came *Maclean's*, a popular national magazine, which carried an article stressing that three out of four transfusions were unnecessary and dangerous. This has opened up marvelous opportunities to witness on the matter. The new booklet, *Blood, Medicine and the Law of God*, came out at just the opportune time and has been put to good use by the brothers. There have been several cases where parents have been threatened with court action to have babies taken away from them and forcibly transfused. In some cases doctors finally consented to operations without blood and the babies survived. In others, the doctors were changed, the new doctor decided upon other treatment that was successful, and the babies have lived.

The breath of fresh air of freedom of worship continues to blow through some sections of Quebec. Fanatics who would try to restrict the worship of others and who are jealous of the missionary zeal and success of Jehovah's witnesses are learning that they cannot take the law into their own hands. The police and the courts of Quebec have set some Catholic Action members straight several times in recent months. Some possible difficulties have been headed off simply by writing to those who would interfere. Police chiefs are reminded that there are Supreme Court decisions protecting our rights to preach. In one small town in the northern part of the province the police chief picked up two special pioneers recently assigned and tried to frighten them away from their assignment. When another special pioneer, who had been in the territory longer, went to the jail to help the others, the chief put this brother in a cell for a short time, until he saw he would not be bluffed. When a report was made by the brother, the Society had a letter sent to the chief. Later on it was necessary for this brother to go into the chief's office to obtain a map to be used in handling the territory. The chief was most friendly and helpful. His attitude had changed completely. He said, "Anytime, anything I can do to help, let me know." The brothers have been recognized as an established part of the community now. The building of seven Kingdom Halls during the year, with improvements on some existing ones, has no doubt made some contribution to the view about Jehovah's witnesses as being there to stay.

In one portion of unassigned territory the brothers had the fine help of the police. After stopping one of the sisters to find out what she was doing and receiving a good witness, the policeman explained they were getting complaints. He thought it would be best if one went along to assure the people that everything was all right and keep them from phoning. With his aid 120 magazines were placed, he often explaining to the people that it was all right for them to take them. Since it took several days to work the town, the policeman would be waiting in the hotel lobby each morning to go out with the publishers.

The vacation pioneer service has its rewards. Some sisters were encouraged by the wife of the circuit servant to vacation pioneer. Five did this, although two of them were nearly seventy years old. One in her two weeks placed twelve *Paradise* books and was thrilled about her experience. She exclaimed: "Just think, I had to wait until I was an old grandmother before I tasted this rare privilege. I have had a backache for many years, but since my second day of pioneering I have had no trouble at all with it. Now I am afraid to stop pioneering for fear my ache will come back."

CEYLON

Peak Publishers: 224

Population: 9,230,000

Ratio: 1 to 41,205

Gradual theocratic progress has been enjoyed once more in the beautiful island of Ceylon. Here, too, the Kingdom Ministry School was in operation, assisting the overseers of the congregation, the missionaries and special pioneers. It is felt that this training will stimulate all the congregations and brothers throughout the island. Jehovah's witnesses everywhere feel the responsibility to "make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them." (Matt. 28:19) In Ceylon there are a number of religions and a number of languages—different kinds of people who must be helped with the truth. The branch servant gives us some interesting experiences.

In a land of many religions, one often finds nominal Christians married to Hindus or Buddhists. Such persons are usually excommunicated by their church or looked on as moral outcasts. Many of these persons, however, are truth hungry and appreciate the efforts

made by Jehovah's people to instruct them in Bible truth. One such person was contacted in the house-to-house witness work, and, although nearly blind, he obtained the *Paradise* book and had his daughters read to him three times right through the book. He committed the information to memory so completely that he was able to answer almost every question in the book with ease! It was not long before his two daughters began to join in the study, while his Hindu wife shows much kindness to the missionaries. There is every reason to believe that these sheeplike ones will continue on toward maturity, in spite of their being cast off by the false shepherds of Christendom.

One of the congregation overseers called to the Kingdom Ministry School is a driver for the Ceylon Government Railway. On the particular sector he covers, it is difficult to obtain leave for anything more than one week at a stretch. He approached the district superintendent and explained the reason why he wanted a month's leave, to attend the special training school for ministers in Colombo. The superintendent was deeply impressed and expressed his pride that a driver in the railway should lead a life of this type, because, as he said, most of the ones in the department are gamblers and drunkards. The leave was granted on full pay and the congregation overseer, who has a family of six children, was thus able to enjoy the full benefits of the course.

Benefits of the intensified training are already in evidence. One special pioneer reports that he usually has difficulty meeting his magazine quota, but on returning to his assignment after school he determined to be as magazine-conscious as possible during the month of August. "On the first Saturday morning while working from house to house I met a man who said: 'Of all the magazines I read, nothing can compare with *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*' That kind of stimulation helped me a lot. That morning I placed more than twenty magazines. August 24 was a public holiday and the congregation made an effort to go to one of the suburbs for magazine work. My training partner and I placed over forty-five magazines in just about two hours. Our stock was exhausted, so we returned to the car for more, but found it locked and the brother with the key not there. A crowd gathered round and, with the usual curiosity of the East, wanted to know what we were doing. With my Singhalese and my partner's fluency in Tamil, we gave them a fifteen-minute sermon on the blessings of the new world. When the brother

with the car key arrived many came to us for magazines. The last Saturday of the month we had more good results in the store-to-store work, placing over twenty-five in just an hour. At the end of the month I was happy to total up my placements and found, for the first time this year, not only had I attained the quota, but exceeded it, reaching the total of 205!"

In order to put the Society's films to better use, the circuit servant arranged for showings during his last trip around the island. In one congregation of nine publishers it was arranged to engage the YWCA hall, as the Kingdom Hall had no electricity. A woman of good will who was on the committee of the YWCA was quite shocked when the hall was refused owing to clergy influence. She promptly offered her own home for the screening, and the little congregation rejoiced to have fifty persons packed into this small home. This experience has helped the person of good will in her search for the truth, for she has since been a regular attendee at the Kingdom Hall.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| CHILE | Population: | 7,721,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 2,553 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,024 |

The apostle Paul wrote to the congregation in Philippi: "Let us, then, as many of us as are mature, be of this mental attitude . . . At any rate, to what extent we have made progress, let us go on walking orderly in this same routine." (Phil. 3:15, 16) Jehovah's witnesses in Chile have certainly done that very thing during the past year, and in this way they have shown that they are at unity in the pen with all the united worshipers of Jehovah throughout the world. The ministers of God in Chile had a splendid report this year, and here are a few of their experiences.

Children too are learning to 'walk orderly' as they gain an accurate knowledge of the truth. A young brother twelve years of age was discussing the Bible with his playmates and was invited to the home of one of them to talk with a Catholic lady who was visiting there. The brother, with the help of his father, prepared some texts dealing with the happenings at the time of Jesus' birth and also about the New World. When he made the call he took the *Paradise* book with him and with its help was able to answer all the lady's ques-

tions. She took the book and asked him to return to help her study it. So impressed was she with his sincerity and ability to answer her questions that she refused the offer that his parents come to study with her and insisted that he come. Needless to say, he was eager to do so, and he is now aiding her to walk in the way to life.

"Let us, then, as many of us as are mature, be of this same mental attitude" of Christ, Paul admonished, and to follow this counsel today parents must be prepared to teach their children right principles and at the same time be ready to defend their course of action before prejudiced, nationalistic persons. One parent was called before the director of a school to explain why his children would not participate in the patriotic ceremonies with the other children. Before hearing the father's defense, the director made it clear that he believed in these ceremonies because they are based on laws of the country and that it was the duty of each citizen to comply with such. The Witness explained the matter, showing how the attitude of his children was based on the laws of the Supreme Ruler of the universe and that actually Jehovah's witnesses are among the best citizens in any country because they never bring reproach on the flag or the country by bad conduct or language. Rather, they respect and live by the good principles behind the constitution of the country. At the same time they pay back to "Caesar" what belongs to "Caesar" and to God what belongs to Him. The director was acquainted with a number of Witnesses and their children and knew of their good conduct, and for this reason he had to agree with what was said. He gave the necessary authorization to exempt the children from future ceremonies, stating that he had never yet 'seen another religion that stuck so rigidly to its beliefs and principles.' He readily accepted a copy of the *Awake!* magazine dealing with the flag-salute case in the Philippines.

What a joy it is to see persons of good will grasp the truth and little by little begin walking in the "same routine" with the New World society! At times it requires patience on the part of the minister to show these persons the necessity of taking time to study God's Word, but certainly the fruits are well worth the effort. A missionary writes to tell of a call that was given to her to visit. The man had been loaned one of the books of the Society to read while he was in the hospital, and immediately he became interested. Upon receiving his name, the missionary called many times

but without results. Finally she was able to start a study, and after the first month—what a change! As the householder himself stated, “Our lives are completely changed by just these few Bible studies. Before I was utterly bored and could find nothing to make me content. Now I just cannot wait for the time to get home from work to study the Bible with my wife. We are so grateful for this knowledge, we must express our thanks to Jehovah, to the Society and to you.” Both he and his wife dedicated every possible minute to studying the Bible, and their progress has been amazing. At first he felt it impossible to attend the meetings on Sunday because he had regular assignments to play in the orchestra that day, but soon he realized the importance of these meetings and made arrangements to attend. Soon after, he began to appreciate that he too could participate in the ministry. The first day he went out with the missionary he had a sermon prepared and was elated to place a subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine, and on Magazine Day of that first week he placed thirty-two magazines. With that wonderful start he continued as a regular publisher and recently symbolized his dedication by baptism. How grateful he is that someone exercised patience and called back several times at his home to encourage him to take time for the more important things!

CHINA

Population: 669,000,000

The last report that we had directly from China concerning the activity of Jehovah's witnesses was in 1959. Since then it is believed that all persons professing to be Jehovah's witnesses have been put into prison. We know definitely that two missionaries are still in the communistic prisons. Food parcels are sent to them regularly through the Red Cross. We understand that they are not allowed to have Bibles, and so in their moments of meditation they must think of Psalm 27:14: “Hope in Jehovah; be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah.” Jehovah's witnesses everywhere have the privilege of praying on behalf of these brothers of ours in China, to the end that they will always be strong in faith.

COLOMBIA

Peak Publishers: 2,013

Population: 13,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 6,706

Paul, talking to the Corinthians, said: “Become steadfast, unmovable, always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord.” (1 Cor. 15:58) Jehovah's witnesses in Colombia believe that. Their labors have not been in vain, for they enjoyed a 22-percent increase in number of publishers. This is the fifth year that the brothers in this land have enjoyed more than a 20-percent increase in the average number of proclaimers of the Kingdom good news. Here are a few of the experiences that the branch servant sends in:

A circuit servant relates: “Working from door to door in Cali, I met a young Catholic teacher who said she could not accept even a magazine. However, when I showed her the ‘approved’ Catholic Bible, she sat down and listened with an apparent thirst for the water of truth. She refused literature, but invited me back to read her more scriptures. A week later she again carefully listened to Bible reading but refused literature. On the third back-call, after much Biblical reasoning, she accepted the special *Awake!* about ‘The Catholic Church in the 20th Century.’ As I had to go on to another congregation, I left the call with another publisher, who was well received on following visits and finally succeeded in getting the teacher's brother out to a public talk. The next day another call was made and a study was started in the ‘Good News’ booklet. This experience shows the value of calling back on interested persons even though literature is not placed on the initial visit.”

During a circuit assembly the district servant's wife took note when a lady told her: “My husband is a photographer and buys *La Atalaya* often and likes it very much. Be sure to come back and see him.” Since this was the last day of the assembly, the sister left the address with a local publisher. The call was made. Result? A happy surprise when, at a district assembly four months later, the publisher introduced the photographer and his wife with big smiles, saying they have been studying regularly and attending meetings and are preparing to be baptized before too long. It pays to call back on every interested person one finds or arrange to have someone else do so.

A missionary was happily surprised when a lady came up to her on the street to say how much she liked the *Watchtower* magazine and to ask about the trinity, as it gave her nine-year-old daughter a headache to think about it. Questions were answered, the *Paradise* book was placed and a study begun. After two visits the priest sent word that the lady would either have to stop studying the Bible or move, as the whole neighborhood was being influenced. When the lady passed this message on to her Catholic husband, he sent word that the priest could give orders only in the church and not in their home. The husband now eagerly reads and studies with the rest of his family.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| CONGO REPUBLIC | Population: | 784,023 |
| Peak Publishers: 716 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,095 |

Those who acquaint themselves with the will of God and are determined to carry out that will Jehovah can use as his ministers. Every individual who comes to Jehovah in dedication must be willing to suffer for the sake of righteousness and he must "consider closely the one who has endured such contrary talk by sinners against their own interests, that you may not get tired and give out in your souls." (Heb. 12:3) Christ Jesus did not give out. He conquered the world. Regardless of the situation, individuals who are going to gain everlasting life must keep going. There have been some definite setbacks in the work in the Congo Republic and the territory under the jurisdiction of the branch office in Brazzaville, but still there are publishers who are striving to get the work done, and here are a few experiences from the different republics as outlined by the branch servant.

This year has been marked by the official recognition of the Association "The Witnesses of Jehovah" in the Congo Republic and Central Africa. Unfortunately, the publications are still under prohibition and it is not possible for us to have literature other than the booklets printed in France.

A publisher relates the following experience: "I met a young man during his school vacation. Since he asked me so many questions, I returned to see him

during the week. The vacation finished, he returned to college. A few months later I learned through his parents that he had become the object of much mockery in college because he refused to eat blood. His parents claimed that I was responsible for what happened to their son. They said: 'You are the one who instructed him in all these foolish things, and now the whole school makes fun of him.' Though his parents were much grieved about it, I was filled with joy. I made arrangements to get in contact with him again, and we started a regular study. It was a real joy to study with him, because he wanted to know everything so as to be able to defend himself when confronted with the mocking questions of his comrades and his professors. One day the students asked the director to answer the question, 'Who is Jehovah?' This one said that Jehovah does not exist at all and that Jehovah's witnesses are false prophets who fight against the Catholic Church. Strengthened by this answer, the students increased their mockeries, but they were not able to discourage their comrade.

"One day he arrived for the study very happy. He told me that he had started two studies with some classmates. He explained that they had a history course about the Jewish people and that in their handbook it was stated that the Jews worshiped the only true God, whose name is Jehovah and who, according to the history of the Bible, had given the Ten Commandments to Moses. All the students were so surprised to find this explanation in their manual that they asked their professor about what the director told them. As the professor was unable to answer and due to the noise of the students, he changed the course and studied another matter. However, after the hour course was over, the students unanimously recognized that their professors had deceived them, and they formed a circle around the witness of Jehovah to ask him some intelligent questions. As for the young interested one, he is a candidate for immersion at our next circuit assembly."

CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Peak Publishers: 929 | Population: | 1,171,252 |
| | Ratio: | 1 to 1,261 |

One brother relates the following experience: "I conducted a Bible study with a person of good will who was living only a few meters from the place where the Catholic catechism was studied. We had started our study in the shadow of a big tree, when a priest came with his students to have their catechizing on the other

side of the tree. The catechism lesson started and I continued my study. But the students of the catechism were distracted by my presence, and this visibly irritated the priest. He could not hold back any more and called to me, saying, 'Can you not go somewhere else to teach your lies?' Then I asked him in what way I embarrassed him since I was not on the grounds of the catechetical school and had no reason to go away. Then he started to talk very loud, with the intention of starting a mob in the village. Soon the greater part of the inhabitants were gathered around us, and he said to them: 'Why didn't you chase these witnesses of Jehovah away? Don't you know that they teach that the churches are not the houses of God?' But the crowd did not show the reaction he expected, and they all stayed there waiting to see what would happen next. I understood immediately that on the outcome would depend the preaching in this village and also the neighboring villages, so I let him talk. When he had finished I said to him, passing him my Bible: 'Show us where it is mentioned in the Bible that the churches are the house of God.' He took the Bible and angrily turned the pages without seeking anything, and then he asked: 'Why, then, did David build a temple in Jerusalem?' Then I asked him to show us in the Bible where it says that David built a temple in Jerusalem, but he got enraged and ordered the inhabitants to chase me out of the village. However, nobody made a move. I took the Bible and let somebody read very loud the text in Acts 7:47-50, where it says: 'Solomon built a house for him. Nevertheless, the Most High does not dwell in houses made with hands.' As everybody had their eyes fixed upon him, he rode away on his motor scooter and disappeared, calling the inhabitants of the village weaklings. But after he departed I remained for about two hours with the people of the village and discussed with them about the true church and all the blessings of God's kingdom. Every week I come regularly to the village to conduct a *Watchtower* study on the public grounds of the village, but on the side opposite the catechism class. I hope that with time some persons of this village will get hold of the truth and will take a stand for it."

| | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| REPUBLIC OF GABON | Population: | 416,142 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 6,402 |

One day a friend said to me, "I discussed with our pastor the contents of your paper, and he would also like to get a copy of it regularly." I said, "This is very easy.

You can give me the address and I will bring it to him each month."

The pastor was very interested in our Bible explanations and listened without saying a word to all the exhortation I gave him. His friend, who had accompanied me, listened very attentively. When we left and were on our way home I proposed to my interested friend to study the Bible each week. He accepted and I started studying with him. Now he comes regularly to our meetings and we go together visiting his pastor friend. I am happy to see how he encourages the pastor to study the Bible regularly, and on our study on the theme "What God requires of his servants" I was happy to hear him say: "I see that all I have done in Protestantism is of no value before Jehovah."

| | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| REPUBLIC OF TCHAD | Population: | 2,574,600 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 128,730 |

There is only one congregation in Tchad, and that is in the capital city of Fort-Lamy.

This year the brothers and sisters had the joy of a visit of the district servant and the opportunity to see the three films of the Society.

These projections had to take place in a small room that was equipped with electricity, but in spite of the smallness of the room, the average attendance at the three showings was thirty persons. These showings made the brothers and sisters very happy and encouraged the people of good will by giving them a better understanding and appreciation of the work of Jehovah.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| COSTA RICA | Population: | 1,199,116 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 478 |

People of good will continue to listen to Jehovah's witnesses, and as time goes on they learn the truth. So the brothers in Costa Rica are happy that they have passed the 2,500 mark of ministers due to declaring the good news of the Kingdom. These ordained ministers are trying to do the same thing for the people of good will that Jesus did for his disciples. It is recorded concerning the work of Jesus: "Then he opened up their minds fully to grasp the meaning of the Scriptures." (Luke 24:45) By Jehovah's undeserved kindness Jehovah's witnesses today are opening up the

minds of many people. Here are some of the experiences that the branch servant sends in.

Within a period of a few weeks three publishers from different sections of the country had to enter the tuberculosis hospital, located on a mountainside. They immediately began a Bible study, and other patients started asking questions on the Bible. Although it is a government hospital, it is run by priests and nuns. The priest in charge did not want the other patients to hear the Scriptural teachings of the Witnesses, so he took their Bibles and Bible aids from them and told them not to talk to other patients. He finally let them have a copy of the Catholic Bible. Before others they had a talk with him on the resurrection, but he was unable to find anything in his Bible on it, so the Witnesses showed him the scriptures on the subject. He then decided to move them to a separate ward so the others would not be "contaminated." To the Witnesses he admitted that he did not want the Catholic patients to know that the Bible supported the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses. But others had had a taste of the truth and wanted more, so they visited the Witnesses to study with them. When the priest learned of this he moved these over with the publishers and this ward came to be called the "Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses." To date five have been moved to this ward.

A special pioneer was asked to visit the sister of one of the families studying the Bible with him. He found the home full of images, pictures of "saints" and a clandestine distillery. Every two or three weeks these people would celebrate the day of one of the "saints," and people would come in from miles around for the *fiesta*. Since most of the religious celebrants ended up drunk, these celebrations were good for the liquor business. The pioneer doubted that these people would ever change enough to become part of the clean New World society, but he talked to them about God's kingdom and placed some Bible helps with them. They requested a study, so he agreed to return the following week, but without much hope of a study. When he arrived the following week the distillery and the "saints" had all been removed. Right from the first they showed their desire to conform to God's standards. Now two of the family have symbolized their dedication to do the will of Jehovah, and others expect to do so soon.

A circuit servant relates that he was working distant territory with a group of twelve publishers. They were visiting the homes in a river valley and had to wade the river thirty-seven times in their day's work. At the

last house in the territory they found a group of Evangelists holding a meeting. When these people learned that their visitors were Christian ministers, they invited them to talk to them on the Bible. Since there was not room for everyone in the house, the benches were moved outside for an open-air meeting. The circuit servant gave a ninety-minute talk on basic Bible doctrines, such as trinity, immortality, hell and how to identify Jehovah's true ministers today. At the end of the talk he presented *La Atalaya* (*The Watchtower*), and each one present obtained a copy. Then a one-hour Bible study was conducted in *La Atalaya*. The "pastor," the "deacon" and another member of the group took subscriptions and seven obtained copies of the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*. Arrangements were made for a weekly *Watchtower* study, with two of the publishers assigned to return and help the group.

The majority of the schools of Costa Rica continue to exclude the faithful children of Jehovah's witnesses. At the start of the new school year most schools required the student or his parents to sign a form stating the student would salute the flag and sing the national anthem. Since Jehovah's witnesses do not give worship to any man or man-made object, they were not allowed to enter the schools. However, a few schools recognized their right to worship the Creator, Jehovah God, and allowed them to enroll. In other places the Witnesses themselves conducted classes and taught their children.

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| CUBA | Population: | 6,466,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 14,011 | Ratio: | 1 to 461 |

The Kingdom publishers were greatly blessed because of sticking to their God-given assignment of preaching the good news in Cuba during the past year. Real faith in Jehovah God and courage were required, and a scripture like this one is very comforting in times of stress: "It is necessary for us to pay more that the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away." (Heb. 2:1) It appears that the brothers in Cuba are paying attention, and they were certainly anxious to gather together at a grand assembly in Havana, Cuba. The branch servant there gives us a report and some experiences.

As Brother Henschel's visit neared in February to serve the branch and be present at our national convention, it seemed impossible to secure immigration permission for his entry. Nevertheless, the "impossible" happened and a special courtesy visa was granted him, resulting in much added strength to Jehovah's people here and much good counsel. And what a convention! We were granted a 50-percent reduction on round-trip bus, train and boat fares to the convention site in Havana. Up until then our convention attendance peaks were around 5,500 on Sunday. "Would we have so many?" we wondered. Also, in an open-air stadium, would it rain or be too hot or too cold at night? Any of these conditions could happen. About an hour before the public lecture a cloudy sky formed—a natural shade for the entire stadium, but no rain. All bleacher seats were filled, all rented chairs were filled before the flower-decked platform and still more attenders pressed forward. As the public talk neared its end on the subject of love, the chairman was handed a note showing the count to be 16,600 present! More than three times anything Cuba had ever witnessed in a theocratic sense! What praise to Jehovah!

Soon, following this joyous occasion, which emphasized the vast ingathering going on in this country, came the Memorial. Last year, that is, in the 1960 service year, we had more than 24,000 present at the Memorial. Now, what about 1961? Would the uneasiness of being out after night lower this year's attendance at this feast of vindication? What a most joyful surprise when the total count showed more than 33,000 in Cuba had been present at the Memorial!

Yes, this year has been marked by rapid-fire action. In a Matanzas congregation, the congregation servant, a special pioneer, was considering a letter from the Society on pioneering one service meeting night. A young man with whom he was studying in the book *Paradise* was listening. After the service meeting the young man approached the congregation servant and asked: "Can I be a pioneer?" The servant thought that he had misunderstood what pioneering meant, so he explained about baptism, study and preaching long hours. The young man then asked: "Can I be baptized? I want to be a pioneer like Jesus. Jesus was a pioneer." The next day the young man went along in the magazine work. At the third house he asked the congregation servant if he could try placing the magazines. Success! He set a goal of 120 for that month. He is soon to be a pioneer.

Home Bible studies result in good medicine in more ways than one. A special pioneer started a study with a

man suffering from heart trouble. He could walk very little and always was taking pills. After a few months of study he wanted to go along with the special pioneer preaching. During a walk of about two miles he had to sit down to rest several times and take quite a few pills. The pioneer felt that is was too much for him, but he insisted on going, and even farther each time. Soon he was walking without resting so much and taking very few pills, going out in the morning and returning in the afternoon. His family, anxious for his life, insisted he see his regular doctor who was supplying him the medicine. The doctor was amazed at his vigor and improvement and strongly insisted he keep taking the "same medicine." Later, on examining his patient and learning about his preaching activity, the doctor told him: "You are completely well. Continue preaching. This has cured you."

CYPRUS

Peak Publishers: 530

Population: 582,942

Ratio: 1 to 1,100

"What fellowship does light have with darkness?" (2 Cor. 6:14) That is a very important question. The answer to the question appears in the lives of Jehovah's witnesses every day. Those devoted to Jehovah God and his kingdom and who are trying to preach it must let their light shine. They can have nothing to do with the dark deeds of this devilish old world and the men in it. While Cyprus is a small island in the Mediterranean, many things happen there to Jehovah's witnesses; the branch servant reports on a few of these happenings in Cyprus and also in Israel, a territory under the jurisdiction of the branch in Cyprus.

With the exception of certain villages, the work has been going on without any serious troubles. In some villages, however, things were not so easy. On two occasions at least, brothers, particularly two congregation servants, were beaten severely, to the extent that one of them had to stay in bed for several weeks. His daughter, who tried to protect him, also received many beatings with a thick stick. On both occasions the main instigators were the priests, who used almost insane and delinquent men to do the fiendish work. This shows that sane men no longer obey or respect this class of people. On another occasion a mature brother,

who moved with his wife and three young children to a village to help the small congregation there, working at the same time as a tailor, became the target of much opposition. Expressions like the following were often heard: "We must burn him alive"; "We must go at night with masks and kill him"; and so forth. The brother, however, remained fearless and Jehovah blessed him very much. The small congregation, which had only ten publishers when the brother moved in over a year ago, jumped up to twenty publishers last April. One night after midnight a number of masked fanatical persons surrounded the brother's house and began firing their pistols, shouting at the brother that if he would not leave the next day he would be killed. The matter was reported to the police, and the chief constable showed some interest in the matter personally, but the brother was finally urged to leave the village, as the police could not guarantee his life indefinitely. Owing to unstable conditions still prevailing in the island and the fact that the landlord would not permit the brother to stay in the house any longer, he decided to move to a neighboring village, from which he continues to help the congregation as much as he can. On still another occasion, while brothers of a small congregation were having their *Watchtower* study fanatical persons put fire to the fence of a brother's orange grove and to his car.

A missionary was calling on a priest's wife, who was showing some interest. While the missionary was conducting a Bible study in another house together with her husband, the priest stepped in. He inquired who they were and, after telling their names, he seemed to be friendly to them, but when he was told that they were Jehovah's witnesses his friendliness ended. He told them that they would be welcome to his house if they would speak only on social questions but never on religion. The brother replied that, since they were followers of Jesus and his apostles, they could not but speak about God, his will and purposes. Then he answered: "Then do not visit my house any more." Later this priest was asked by a member of his congregation what to do when called upon by one of Jehovah's witnesses. The reply was: "Well, I told them that they can visit my house only for social discussions but never religious ones." Naturally this aroused some talking among the members of his congregation as to why a minister would not discuss religious matters with others. After this many questions were put to him about the trinity, intolerance, and so forth, but no satisfactory

answers were given to any of them, with the result that more persons of his congregation are now studying with our missionaries and learning which is the true congregation.

ISRAEL**Peak Publishers: 67****Population: 2,154,800****Ratio: 1 to 32,161**

A person of good will realized, after studying with one of our special pioneers for over a year, that this is the truth and, as a result, she started attending the meetings regularly and going in the service from door to door once a week, in spite of very strong opposition from her husband. He was even threatening that he would go one day to the Kingdom Hall and create trouble, using violence. This he did with five of his friends. The special pioneer was notified by the person of good will about such an undesirable visit, and immediately when she heard some unusual noise outside she went out of the room, took the man by the hand and prevented him from entering. The brothers, in the meantime, locked the door. The man became furious and began smashing the windows. The police were called by the landlady and, although they did not show a good attitude toward the brothers and the landlady, they took the man to the police station, together with the landlady's son, who had taken our side. Meanwhile the meeting was over and three of the brothers also went to the police. The husband slapped his wife in the presence of the police, but they did not intervene. Then the special pioneer told the police what they should have done in a civilized, democratic land. This served the purpose well. After a complete investigation by the police and a good witness given by the brothers, the man was told that he had no right whatsoever to do what he did. Finally the man apologized for all the trouble and damages he caused, he kissed his wife and asked her to go back home with him. She answered, in the presence of the police, that she would go only on condition that he would stop using strong alcoholic drinks and would permit her to go to the meetings regularly and to the service at least once every week. The husband promised to do this and said that he would, in the future, accompany her to the meetings. This he is now doing regularly. He also asked the landlady and the brothers to forgive him for his bad behavior, and he paid for all the damage he caused. Jehovah really blesses those blessing him and protects those who endure.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| DENMARK | Population: | 4,563,400 |
| Peak Publishers: 9,835 | Ratio: | 1 to 464 |

The report from Denmark is that 90 percent of the population are members of the State Church. However, less than 3 percent attend church and these are not regular. When preaching from house to house one must continually contend with complete indifference when the householder learns that the visitor is going to talk about the Bible. However, the command of Jesus is still strong: "Feed my little sheep." (John 21:17) So Jehovah's witnesses keep traveling throughout the land, preaching wherever there is an ear to hear. The branch servant in Copenhagen gives an interesting report on Denmark, Faroe Islands and Greenland.

One of our larger congregations had a town of 3,000 inhabitants on the outskirts of their rural territory and no Witnesses were living there. About one year ago the Society sent two special pioneers to this territory, and a little later a family of publishers moved into this town to serve where the need was great. As the work got under way, the Inter Mission group of the church had a prayer week specially arranged to counteract the activity of the Witnesses, and the townspeople were prophesying that no one in this strong Inter Mission town would ever become one of Jehovah's witnesses. Soon, though, as a result of Bible study work, there were four of the local townspeople who began preaching, but these were persons who, though they had lived there many years, were not born there. Immediately the church groups put forth extra effort to distribute the tract "Answer to Jehovah's Witnesses" to every household. They comforted themselves by saying, "Well, no one born and raised in this town will ever become one of Jehovah's witnesses." But this comfort was not to last very long. Soon a woman who had lived there from her birth and who had been a very active church worker began publishing along with another sister. The reaction was amazing. Many persons they met at the doors exclaimed, "Is it right that you, Mrs. P—, are also one of Jehovah's witnesses?" They were invited in and placed literature in almost every house. Now that "one of their own" has become

a Witness there are many others beginning to show more interest.

A publisher was in the magazine work one day and met a very friendly woman who, though not particularly interested, had replied, "Well, surely nothing can happen to us simply for taking two magazines." As the sister came back several times only to find no one at home, it began to look as though nothing would happen. Then one day the husband came to the door—the sister had interrupted his noontime nap. Though she was a bit apologetic over this, the man invited her in and explained that his wife had obtained the magazines because he had been sick in bed and she thought he needed something to read; why not those? The man became interested and asked the sister how one could be sure there is a God. After they heard some of the proofs a study was started, and this young couple have made very good progress. They attend meetings and are regular in the service, so something can happen for simply taking two magazines.

Another interesting result from magazines came where a brother called at a home in an outlying section of territory. A young woman was quite interested but could not contribute for the literature, as her husband was opposed. The brother gave her an older copy and promised to come again. It was several weeks before the brother was able to get out there, and as they approached the house he said to his partner, "Now, if only her husband is not at home, since he is opposed." But it was the husband who came to the door. Surprisingly enough, he welcomed them in, so the brother thought, "He does not know who we are." But the man said, "How nice that you have come. We have been waiting here at the window every Sunday to see if one of you folks would come." Now, how had he become interested? One day when he was home alone he picked up the *Awake!* and casually glanced at an article about attaining a successful family life. He became so occupied with this article he forgot everything else, and after his wife came home they spent most of the night talking about this article and what the brother had said on his first call. This article had directly hit all his faults and he was honest enough to admit it. He neglected his family, using the home only to eat and sleep, as the article had said, "like a service station." Now this young couple have made good progress; they attend meetings and take part in the service. And their family life is very much better now that they apply

the principles mentioned in the article in this older copy of *Awake!*

FAROE ISLANDS **Population:** 35,000
Peak Publishers: 24 **Ratio:** 1 to 1,460

One of the special pioneers has had very good results by going down to the harbor for a half hour each day and witnessing on the ships. On one ship he noticed a very well-worn *Paradise* book and learned that in the four months since he had placed the book all the thirty-man crew had read it through and some were quite interested.

The international assembly in Copenhagen resulted in a good witness also up here. Several hundred persons from the Faroe Islands were in Copenhagen at the time and observed the Witnesses throughout the city; others saw views of the assembly on television, and some even went out to the assembly grounds. Additionally, many residents of the islands have relatives living in Copenhagen who had delegates living with them, and these relatives have written to them about their experiences. All this has resulted in the convention being talked about all over the islands.

GREENLAND **Population:** 29,200
Peak Publishers: 12 **Ratio:** 1 to 2,433

The work in Greenland is getting better established. People have become more receptive. Two new publishers have started this year, one Danish worker and one Greenlandic; and additional pioneers and a family of publishers as well as another young brother have moved to Greenland to help where the need is great. So the good news is spreading and the publishers are doing good work against the obstacles of poor, time-wasting and costly transportation, inclement weather and a difficult housing problem, to say nothing of the very difficult language.

The showing of the Society's films has had good results. In one village one of the films was shown at an old people's home and practically all attended the showing, including some who were opposed to the truth. All in attendance, including the opposers, are much more friendly to the truth now. In some villages nearly all the villagers have turned out to see the film, and these showings are much talked about.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC **Population:** 4,070,108
Peak Publishers: 681 **Ratio:** 1 to 5,977

Looking back in the Dominican Republic over the first complete year of having freedom to preach in the past ten years, the facts show that the brothers certainly appreciate how Jehovah has shown his loving-kindness in many ways. It has been a year of gathering together the many scattered publishers and strengthening them and building up their courage through faith. They see their responsibilities and have gone forward, knowing that they must be 'always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands a reason for their hope, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect.' (1 Pet. 3:15) This they are doing, as the experiences sent in by the branch servant show.

As a special pioneer was working from house to house he came to one house where a man was reading an *Awake!* that his sister had obtained the day before on the street. He took two more magazines. When the pioneer made a back-call on him he had some questions for him to answer about hell, trinity and other doctrines. When the pioneer told him that these doctrines were not from the Bible, it shocked him, but when an explanation was offered he accepted it and also took a book. A study was started with him and he progressed rapidly. Four months later he said he had learned more in these four months studying with Jehovah's witnesses than in the fourteen years studying with the Evangelicals. The Evangelical preacher came to visit him, and the man of good will could see that the preacher was dead spiritually. When the subject of hell came up, the preacher was dumb, and the man was able to show from the Bible that hell was nothing more than the grave. The preacher got so angry that he stood up and said, "Look! man, God is not a God of love!" and left and has not been back since. Now the student says that he and his house are for Jehovah.

Another Witness got into a discussion with an Adventist, and after talking about different subjects for quite awhile the Adventist ended up by saying to the Witness: "If you had the spirit of God you could have converted us." The Witness asked if Jesus had God's spirit. "Oh, of course he had it," was the reply.

"Then why didn't Jesus convert the Sadducees and Pharisees?" asked the Witness. The man of the house got the point and began studying with the Witness. Later he left the Adventists, and at our assembly he told his experience and said he was going to be baptized.

In January, 1961, Brother Henschel came to visit us and we had our first assembly. We obtained permission from the government to use the High School Stadium for our assembly, and we began making the necessary arrangements for holding a three-day assembly. Nine hundred and fifty-seven attended the public meeting and twenty-seven were baptized. This assembly was reported on in an *Awake!* article. The assembly was one of the things that gave the work a big forward push.

A brother and his wife came to the branch office one day saying they would like to go in the special pioneer work as others were doing. He had been a special for a few months in 1957 when the work was open. Their problem was that the sister had three children by another man before she married this brother. Now she and the brother had two more children, making five to feed beside themselves, but still they wanted to go into the special pioneer work. It was suggested that they wait on the Lord and be patient. About three weeks later the brother came into the branch saying that the father of the three children had come by their house one afternoon and had "stolen" them. It was a little embarrassing for him to be glad about it, but he could not conceal his joy when he said, "I think we can go in the special pioneer work now." They were assigned to a small city in the interior and are happy to be special pioneers. At our recent assembly they gave their experience and explained how the work was progressing in their assignment. They had formed two service centers and two of the new ones were attending the assembly and were to be baptized.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| ECUADOR | Population: | 4,349,494 |
| Peak Publishers: 751 | Ratio: | 1 to 5,792 |

The apostle Paul told the Galatians: "Let anyone who is being orally taught the word share in all good things with the one who gives such oral teaching." (Gal. 6:6) Following this practice, the ordained ministers in Ecuador have had excellent success in the preaching activity, and the work is growing rapidly. This same method of "being

orally taught" the good news is still in effect and always will be used by Jehovah's witnesses everywhere. Here are a few actual experiences of what is going on in Ecuador as reported by the branch servant:

The brothers had purchased a new Kingdom Hall. The building that they bought had just side walls of bamboo cane and they did not at that time have enough funds to plaster these walls. Since the homes of the neighbors on each side were only a few inches away from the Kingdom Hall walls, there was little or no privacy. Every time the meetings would begin the neighbors tried to make as much noise as they could with radios, loud talking, laughing and even throwing stones on the iron roof of the hall. This continued for over two months, but the brothers suffered these adverse circumstances in patience without protest. Then suddenly the noise ceased and the brothers began to note that as soon as the opening song was sung at each meeting, even normal conversation among the neighbors would die down and they found out that the people on the other side were sitting close by the walls and listening to all that was said in the studies and talks. Soon some of them mustered up enough courage to come and sit around the front door of the hall and listen from there, and finally they started coming in and taking their seats with the others. A Bible study was started with one of the families, and from that family there are now two Kingdom publishers. The brothers in that congregation are happy that Jehovah's spirit helped them exercise patience during those first two months, and they are also happy that funds were low at that time.

In last year's report for the *Yearbook* we told of how the truth is spreading throughout some rural areas even though there are no publishers there. One experience mentioned a subscriber who, by the time his renewal was due, had taken twenty-six other subscriptions from those to whom he had lent his magazines. During this year it was possible for this person to attend one meeting while visiting the closest city to his home away out in the wilds. Observing the study arrangement and asking questions about other activities, he implored the brothers to try to visit him and his friends regularly to help them study in the same way. Sometime later the circuit servant and a special pioneer were able to make a brief visit and were surprised to find out that in the meantime this person of good will had

built himself a new home. But he was occupying only a part of his house downstairs, having designed the second floor so as to house pioneers and to provide a large room for a Kingdom Hall. These rooms are being reserved until regular studies can be started. As yet it is just not possible to take care of this interest, as the nature of the territory requires the help of some brothers who can travel many miles on horseback and take care of the persons scattered throughout the area. But there is no doubt that the interest is there. On the visit made by the circuit servant plans were made to show the Society's film, and, although there are only about twenty homes in the central area, a group of eighty persons was soon gathered for the occasion. The interested person had supplied a power plant, but the output was insufficient to run the projector. So the whole audience got up in one group and all of them walked together by flashlight to the next home where a plant was available, confident that the owner there would welcome them with the film, which he did, to everyone's satisfaction. So here we have a large group of subscribers, a Kingdom Hall and a home for pioneers. The harvest is ripe. Who will the laborers be? What an opportunity for a cowboy who wants to serve where the need is great!

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| EIRE | Population: | 2,814,703 |
| Peak Publishers: 209 | Ratio: | 1 to 13,467 |

It is a joy to see the stamina of the special pioneers in Eire. They believe the words of Jehovah God as written in 2 Peter 3:9: "He does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance." If Jehovah still wants the warning message to be sent throughout all of Eire and to have the Kingdom preached, then these special pioneers along with the pioneers and congregation publishers are going to do it. It takes real courage to stand firm and proclaim the good news of the Kingdom with so much opposition from the clergy and the people, the majority of whom do not want to hear the word of God preached. Then from time to time someone listens, and those who love righteousness will be saved. Here are a few interesting experiences from the branch servant in Eire.

Threats and intimidation are the stock in trade of the Catholic Church as is well illustrated in the following experience: An Irish pioneer sister first placed the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines with a woman three years ago. The lady finally confessed to her priest that she had taken the magazines and had listened to Jehovah's witnesses. He replied that he would not grant her absolution if she continued to take the literature or to listen. Her interest cooled off a little. The sister continued to call and the woman took a Douay Bible. Eventually a Bible study was started in the "Good News" booklet. Up to this point her husband showed no opposition but, when she attended a meeting taking her five children, he terminated the study and told the sister not to come near the house again. Shortly afterward she moved to a new house and parish and was visited by the local priest. He asked her how long it was since she had been to confession, to which she replied, "Not for over a year." This caused him nearly to explode, and he shouted at her, "You are the most wicked woman in my parish. All your children will be hated and you would be better dead." Nevertheless, she continued the study, which was now being conducted in a field. She then attended an assembly, leaving her children in the care of a baby sitter. While she was there her husband came home earlier than was expected from his work and, finding her absent, became quite incensed, ejecting the baby sitter from the home. On her return there was a violent scene. In spite of all this she kept on studying, soon sharing in the witness work. Recently she symbolized her dedication by water immersion during the visit of the circuit servant.

Our work is undoubtedly having a telling effect on the religious bigots who resist the publishing of the good news by every means at their disposal. During the past year a special *Awake!* entitled "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century" was distributed throughout the whole country. A number of letters appeared in various papers, among them the *People's Press* of Donegal, complaining that "Donegal has been invaded once again by a plague of pests far more cunning than foxes or badgers. An army of men and women, some of them touring around on motor scooters, making a house-to-house call in town and country, leaving their free magazines . . . which criticize the doctrine of our holy religion in a ridiculous manner." Furthermore, it said: "Religion is a personal choice and it is about time that free magazine callers should learn not to pester people when they know quite well that in Catholic Ireland they stand a very poor chance of making con-

verts." In the next breath they contradict themselves by saying that these magazines are "unfortunately read in many Catholic homes, while Irish Catholic books and papers are absent."

If the literature they refer to is being read in many Catholic homes, while Catholic books are absent, surely the people are not satisfied with what they receive from their church. Moreover, if religion is a free choice, should that not apply to Jehovah's witnesses also, since the Irish constitution guarantees freedom of religion to all? Incidentally, the army of men and women consists of two pioneer sisters on a motor scooter.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| EL SALVADOR | Population: | 2,519,797 |
| Peak Publishers: 638 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,950 |

In the last year the country of El Salvador has been filled with political and economic unrest. The people wonder what is in store for them. Most people want a peaceful atmosphere in which to live, and this is the great desire of Jehovah's witnesses, only they know that this peaceful condition will come through God's kingdom. Knowing the truth, they follow the words of Jesus: "Let your light shine before men, that they may see your fine works and give glory to your Father." (Matt. 5:16) Because this is being done many are turning a listening ear to the message of the Kingdom, and there has been a nice increase in El Salvador and a goodly number of people are now associating with the New World society. Here are a few experiences showing this as related by the branch servant for El Salvador.

An example of such a person realizing the importance of this Kingdom preaching and teaching work is a young special pioneer who works alone in a small pueblo called Juayua. Not so long ago she was using her abilities in a rural school teaching young children how to read and write. Before long she recognized the need for greater education, education in the Word of God that means everlasting life. So she changed her course in life from being a schoolteacher to a teacher of the Bible. Her experience as a schoolteacher has been of great help to her, as evidenced by the following experience:

On calling from door to door she met a married couple who seemed to be searching for the truth and in the process had associated with the Pentecostals, Baptists, and finally the Mormons. They immediately took the literature of the Society, including the *Paradise* book, and arrangements were made to start a home Bible study. As the study continued with the couple and their children, this sister turned much of her attention to their children, who had no knowledge of the Bible whatsoever. At one of the studies the children expressed a desire to play instead of study this time, so the sister told them that if they would wait until after the study she would play with them. They studied, and after the study the sister kept her promise. She taught them the magazine presentation; she would pretend to be the householder and they would take turns presenting the magazines to her. The result was that the next day one of the children went with the sister from door to door and took part in presenting the magazines. Now this child is a publisher of the message of life to others in this small community.

The blessings that result after one has brought himself into conformity with the will of Jehovah God can be illustrated in the following experience of a married couple doing seasonal work on a coffee plantation who used whatever time was possible to witness to their fellow workers: Each day in the shade of the coffee trees they would have discussions about the New World. As time went on these discussions turned into Bible studies. As a result of this preaching a man and a woman became very interested in the truth. These two were living together but were not legally married. When the coffee picking was over, the brother and sister returned to their local congregation and the interested couple returned to their home in unassigned territory. Sensing that these two had genuine interest in the truth and desiring to help them progress further, the brother and sister made arrangements to go vacation pioneering. They chose for their territory the area around the home of this interested couple. On returning to visit them they found them as eager as ever to continue the study. Their assignment as vacation pioneers came to a close, and again the brother and sister had to return to their own congregation, but this time the unmarried couple went with them so that they could associate with the congregation and learn more of the truth. Their progress in knowledge brought to them an understanding of the step that they would have to take to be in harmony with the will of God. They began to take steps toward this end and were just

recently married legally. They have now begun to publish from house to house with the sermons and are attending the congregation meetings regularly. Their next step, toward which they are looking in eagerness, is to symbolize by water immersion their dedication to do the will of Jehovah God.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Fiji | Population: | 387,646 |
| Peak Publishers: 229 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,693 |

The brothers in Fiji and throughout the islands of the South Pacific under the jurisdiction of the Fiji branch have made rapid strides to maturity and efficiency in the ministry. Their zeal is a joy to behold and their optimism and spirit are excellent. They have in mind the admonition of Paul: "Do your utmost to present yourself approved to God, a workman with nothing to be ashamed of, handling the word of the truth aright." (2 Tim. 2:15) Jehovah's witnesses in the islands want to handle the word of truth aright and help their fellow man to learn of God's kingdom. Some very interesting experiences come from Fiji, American Samoa, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Niue Island, Tahiti and Western Samoa.

The release of *The Watchtower* in Fijian was the most outstanding event of the year. Did the brothers appreciate it? Yes! One congregation of fifty publishers immediately placed its distributors' order for 1,150 copies in addition to the regular English supply. Now the brothers can study the truths explained in *The Watchtower* in their own Fijian tongue.

A person was contacted in house-to-house work and subscribed for *The Watchtower*. That afternoon he attended the public talk and *Watchtower* study, which was on the subject of marriage. The return call was made and a study started in the Fijian "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" booklet. On the next study he made the heart of the publisher glad. He said that, due to the information gained in *The Watchtower* that first Sunday he came to the meetings, he asked the woman he was living with in common-law marriage to leave the house. She did. Why? He explained: "I want to be clean so as to come along with you people." He asked the publisher that day when he left the study if he

could also come along in service. First, the brother invited him to come to the meetings again. He did. On the Sunday of the special public talk he was at last invited into the service. He went. He spent the day in field service and meeting attendance. What was it that had first impressed this person? It was the heart-warming welcome the brothers gave him that first time he came to the public meeting and *Watchtower* study.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| AMERICAN SAMOA | Population: | 20,090 |
| Peak Publishers: 21 | Ratio: | 1 to 952 |

While there was a decrease in the number of publishers during the year, there was an increase in pioneers. Three persons started in special pioneer work and a total of six special pioneers moved to other territories to serve. Interestingly, more than half the publishers are pioneers.

Almost three years ago a missionary began a study with an interested woman. At first she began to make good progress, but due to family troubles she stopped studying. Later the missionary called and the study commenced again. Good progress was made and it was not long before she was out in the service, accompanying the missionary sister. However, the problem was that she and her family, while making progress in knowledge at the study and also going in service, would not attend the meetings. What could be done? A novel way was used to overcome the problem. It was using the Theocratic Ministry School Review sheet. The sheet was shown to the family with an explanation of how the review is held in the congregation ministry school. Interest was shown and an invitation given for them to try to answer the questions. They tried, two or more working on each sheet, but when the allotted time was up they found they knew few of the answers. Undaunted, they requested some more sheets the next time the review was held. They again tried to answer, with the same results. Now the value of the meetings was explained, including how the answers are studied at the meetings during the four weeks prior to the review. They tried a few more sheets, but soon realization dawned that they needed the meetings to assist them to find the answers. Soon they were in regular attendance. Now written reviews are a source of joy and achievement for them. Advancement is much more rapid. The parents were baptized at the recent circuit assembly.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| NEW CALEDONIA | Population: | 70,750 |
| Peak Publishers: 21 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,369 |

A study was conducted with a young Catholic woman, mother of many children. After some months she expressed a desire to share in field service. However, the husband opposed the truth so much, making it difficult for her, that the sister conducting the study decided to help him see the truth more clearly, rather than helping the wife into the field. Little by little her tactfulness was rewarded as the husband's attitude improved. Then the couple's baby girl became sick and died. Now it could be seen how much truth the husband had taken in. Under bitter pressure from both his and his wife's Catholic families, he refused to allow a priest to conduct any rites over the child. He arranged for the brothers to conduct the funeral. One of the local Protestant ministers tried to take a hand in the matter, calling four times in two days trying to baptize the dead baby. The father even refused to allow a crucifix to be placed on the coffin in the hospital chapel. At the funeral were ten brothers amid fifty stern-faced Catholics. They formed an attentive audience at the graveside at this the first funeral service Jehovah's witnesses had ever conducted in the land. Their eyes did not seem to leave the face of the speaker as Scriptural proof was offered about the condition and hope of the dead. Immediately afterward the mother began in weekly house-to-house ministry, with the encouragement of her husband, while he began placing literature in incidental witnessing among his friends as well as studying now himself.

Further good results came from this funeral service. Among the Catholics at the funeral was a man whose stepmother studies with the brothers. He came home to comment, "Now I find that Jehovah's witnesses are the only ones who can make the Bible plain. At last I understand what life and death mean." A week later he began studying the Bible with one of the brothers, and at the same time his sister began studying along with the stepmother. Within a week three new studies were started as a direct result of the witness given at the funeral. An older man in attendance said, "Now, this is a religion that has meaning," and arranged to have a study also.

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| NEW HEBRIDES | Population: | 53,700 |
| Peak Publishers: 3 | Ratio: | 1 to 17,900 |

The need for brothers to serve where the need is great is more acute here than in any other section of

the branch territory. The two brothers already doing this service have continued faithfully during the year in this extremely isolated area. A Canadian couple were able to stay here, serving where the need is great, for five months, until the immigration department forced them to leave. They were able to encourage the two remaining brothers, so their activity has shown marked improvement, as they now engage regularly in all features of service. With two home Bible studies established and a person of good will doing some incidental preaching, the prospects seem brighter than for some time.

How wonderful it would be if a number of French-speaking brothers went to build on the small foundation now forming!

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| NIUE ISLAND | Population: | 4,678 |
| Peak Publishers: 9 | Ratio: | 1 to 520 |

Niue Islanders jumped into the news this year as the people who ate food a hundred times more radioactive than normal and whose bodies are many times more radioactive than other humans. It is also making theocratic news, for this is the first time its report appears separately in the *Yearbook*.

The work really began on this small Pacific island territory in early 1960 when two missionaries returning from a convention in Fiji stopped over for a month. In that one month they placed more literature than they did for the whole of the year in their own territory.

In the first month of the service year, the Niue Assembly held a meeting at which they said Jehovah's witnesses will not be allowed in Niue. Additionally, if any Niueans continued studying with Jehovah's witnesses or preached with them they would get no help from the government with water, medicine, and so forth, and would even be jailed. The constitution, however, provides for religious freedom. Undaunted by all these threats, the brothers pressed on, faithfully reporting regularly to the branch office.

One wrote: "We will never tremble or stumble. We will keep on looking to Jehovah and do what he wishes. Even if they put us in prison or whatever else they may do, we will never let Jehovah's name down." Another said: "Do not worry at all these things that are happening. The harder they push us back, the harder we go forward."

How do they carry on the work, seeing they have had only one month of training by the missionaries? The most regular publisher wrote: "We usually stick to the

Qualified book and have back-calls and Bible studies with those who are interested.

What a ripe field this New Zealand dependency is for any who are willing to go there to serve where the need is great to train these brothers for the ministry!

TAHITI

Peak Publishers: 36

Population: 73,200

Ratio: 1 to 2,033

At the end of the last service year the "Association of Jehovah's Witnesses" was legally established. In the last few months of this year a special pioneer arrived from France to begin working as a minister for the Association. After one month he has fifteen home Bible studies started, and in some areas studies could be started at each door. The people have the literature and want to study. He also combines two or three families in the one study, but still he cannot cope with the interest found.

He called on a woman who practiced fortunetelling by cards. She was busy but would give him "five minutes." This stretched into one hour due to her interest. When a client arrived she dismissed her, saying, "Come back another time. I already have a client and we have not started yet." Finally, she took two books. A back-call was arranged for the next Thursday, but she was not home. Friday he called—not home. Saturday she was there. A sermon was given and an appointment made for a study the next Wednesday. This time she was waiting, and immediately the study was started in "Let God Be True." Eventually they came to the scripture at Isaiah 8:19, 20, and the woman hesitated; she read it and reread it. "What about cards?" she inquired. "What do you think?" the brother replied. She read and thought again. "Then what shall I do with the cards?" she asked. She was directed to Acts 19:18, 19. "That does it," she said. "I'll burn the cards." And she has done more; she witnesses to her former clients, pointing out how these practices are of the Devil, and she continues to study diligently.

WESTERN SAMOA

Peak Publishers: 64

Population: 105,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,641

The government of Western Samoa prevented the entry of the circuit servant during the year and also the missionaries from neighboring American Samoa. This was, in one way, for the good of the brothers. At previous assemblies the local publishers relied on European missionaries, circuit and district servants to take the lead in organizing assemblies. What would happen

at the circuit assembly now that the circuit servant, district servant and missionaries could not attend? The local brothers went right ahead with full faith in Jehovah's backing. The assembly proved their grandest yet, with the highest number by far attending the public talk. The spirit of the assembly was outstanding. Due to government restrictions the local brothers organized and presented the assembly themselves. Their success in doing so bolstered their faith in Jehovah's backing and their own abilities.

Six local brothers were appointed to special pioneer service, and they have done much, not only in assisting the good-will people, but also in encouraging and training publishers. By supporting the midweek group, the pioneers have assisted publishers in one group to increase their hours from ten to fourteen during the year. Also, they have assisted six irregular publishers to become regular again. Fine co-operation by pioneers means much to a congregation.

FINLAND

Peak Publishers: 8,706

Population: 4,434,655

Ratio: 1 to 515

It was heart-warming to see the 4,000 brothers from Finland attending the United Worshipers Assembly in Copenhagen. These Finnish brothers, who did not have a knowledge of the Danish language, had many interesting experiences at the assembly with Danish people. The branch servant says that the Finnish brothers were enchanted at being with their brothers from other countries. Another outstanding event for Finland this year is the building of the new Bethel home, which was necessary because of the great increase in the work. The brothers hope to use the building shortly for their Kingdom Ministry School. The same thing is true in Finland that is true in every country of the earth, namely: "When you received God's word, which you heard from us, you accepted it . . . as the word of God, which is also at work in you believers." (1 Thess. 2:13) The experiences that the branch servant sends in concerning the work in Finland prove this point. Here are some of them.

Many of the special pioneers have done good work in the unassigned territory, and we have observed their activity with interest. One special pioneer couple started working in 1956 in sparsely settled, isolated territory. No special results seemed to be forthcoming the first year, but by April in 1957 two new publishers reported service, and the next year the number of publishers had gone up to six, and at the same time a congregation was organized in the locality. By the end of 1959 nine publishers were in the congregation, and the next year it grew to twelve. The service year 1960-1961, however, brought the greatest joy, as the publishers had increased during that service year from twelve to twenty-one.

One sister tells: "I had started a home Bible study in unassigned territory and I cared for it every Monday. Because I went there by bus it was always the same time and same place that I got off. I also had to stay in the locality for a longer time than the study and I used the remainder of my time in door-to-door work. One lady had observed my work and had decided that certainly I was one of Jehovah's witnesses. The house where this lady lived was within sight of the place where I got off the bus. The house was surrounded with a tall, thick spruce fence and the gate was locked so that the stranger would not know how to open it and in addition to that there was a sign, 'Beware of ferocious dog.' This was the reason for my not going there, and finally the lady noticed it. She decided to get these obstacles out of the way. One Monday she went to her neighbor and explained, 'If that lady who surely must be one of Jehovah's witnesses should come to you, then request that she come to see me also and explain to her how the gate can be opened.' On that particular day there was with me another sister, and when we started working from door to door she said: 'It is useless to go to that house [meaning the neighbor of the lady in question] because I have been there before.' We finally decided, however, that we would not pass it up, and our joy was great, because they not only took the magazines but informed us that the lady who lived in the house surrounded by the spruce fence was interested in what we had and awaited our visit. With expectancy we went to the waiting lady and found that the gate had been left open. The lady happily welcomed us from the porch and said, 'Truly I have waited for you.' I asked her what it was about Jehovah's witnesses that interested her, and the lady answered: 'I know that you are the only group that can teach people about the way of life and I hope that you will start teaching me too.' Upon my asking her if she had any of the literature

of Jehovah's witnesses, she brought out the *Watchtower* magazine and booklet '*This Good News of the Kingdom*.' 'I have read these carefully as well as the Bible, but I do not understand them by myself.' We showed her the book '*Let God Be True*,' which she eagerly took. After this I suggested to her a study with the aid of the book and said that I would be glad to start it next Monday, because just at that moment another lady awaited us at her home. She became very sad and asked if we could not study with her even just for a moment. We were delayed a little from getting to the other place, but we were happy at being able to start a new home Bible study. The study was continued regularly and was always begun with and concluded with prayer. Soon she began attending the congregation meetings, although it was a long distance, as well as going in the service work. Upon her hearing of the Denmark convention she immediately started making arrangements so that she could be present there. In many ways the trip was a surprise to her and at the same time unforgettable, as she symbolized her dedication by water immersion. All of this happened within about four months' time."

Another publisher writes: "I have worked in territory where arousing interest in the organization has been difficult due to strong prejudice. We had related experiences from the *Yearbook* about the world-wide activity, but with little results. Later on we got the film, which we showed, and this aroused great attention. Interest in the organization and its necessity grew. At the beginning we arranged a home Bible study in the community with one family, and others who had shown interest were notified. Later we added the ministry school and service meeting program. There have been nine regular attenders, and many of these have started in the preaching work already although they do not report yet. This same group of interested ones arrange public meetings regularly and advertise them, and at these there have been thirty to forty persons. One farmer was heard to say, when he had been for the first time to one of the meetings arranged on Wednesday, 'After this I am coming every Wednesday, because there is much to learn.' Another, in a group seeing the film, said: 'I, too, want to be in that New World society.'"

FRANCE

Peak Publishers: 17,108

Population: 46,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,689

A wonderful year of progress has come to an end for Jehovah's witnesses in France. It was a

year filled with joy and numerous blessings. The closing month of the service year witnessed the fine national assembly in Paris, and all who attended can say with the psalmist: "You have crowned the year with your goodness, and your very tracks drip with fatness." (Ps. 65:11) Throughout all the territory directed by the branch office in Paris reports have come to the office showing the gratitude and appreciation Jehovah's witnesses have for their privilege of being workmen in behalf of God's kingdom, and their experiences prove this. The branch office in France sends in reports on France, Algeria, Cameroun, Réunion, Madagascar, Malagasy Republic, Republic of Senegal and Republic of Tunisia.

The Paris office often receives letters like the following: "Could you kindly arrange as soon as possible for us to have two studies of the Holy Bible in our home, one in German for my wife and one in French for myself?"

However, the "sheep" do not always come into the truth as easily as that. Often, a long and difficult struggle is necessary, putting to the test the publisher's patience and perseverance. For example, in the town of B— a sister placed two books with a Catholic woman. On the first return call the reception was cold and the conversation strained, the lady stating: "I have read your books and they are quite different from the Catholic religion." During the next two months several animated discussions took place. The woman wanted to know all about our work, not because it interested her, but because she wanted to convert the sister to Catholicism. But the publisher patiently overcame the objections with the help of the Bible, and soon the lady began to have doubts about her own religion. Yet she remained cold and distant and kept saying: "I shall remain a Catholic. I shall never become one of you." One day the subject of image worship came up. The appropriate chapter in *"Let God Be True"* was studied, to the great disappointment of the woman, who considered Mary to be her mother, whom she worshiped. But when the sister returned the next week, the person had broken her statue of the "Virgin" and had burned her images. Shortly afterward she began preaching, and now she is a baptized Witness!

One of the ways in which Jehovah's witnesses show neighbor love is by noting the not-at-homes and calling back to see these people. In the town of A—, which is particularly religious territory, a special pioneer called back five times on different days before he found someone at home at a certain door. The person thus contacted was so interested in the truth that two months later she began preaching herself.

Difficulties soon began to arise for this new publisher, putting her newly found faith to the test. She was soon called upon to show that a Christian does not allow material considerations to break one's integrity and stop one from seeking first God's kingdom. Her neighbors began making nasty remarks, the local business people no longer greeted her and a Protestant lady she had known for a long time tried to turn her away from the truth. In spite of all the many lies she was told about Jehovah's witnesses, the new publisher stood firm. In exasperation the Protestant woman said to her: "I would have preferred to see you remain a Catholic rather than become one of Jehovah's witnesses. If I had known, I would have spoken to you earlier."

Shortly after this, the new publisher's employer, a Catholic, called her into his office and stated: "You will have to choose between your job and Jehovah's witnesses! I cannot have you going from door to door. Besides, that is what the priests are for." She replied that she would give him her answer in a week's time. The special pioneer helped her prepare a sermon explaining the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and the following Saturday she spoke to her employer and told him that she had decided to continue being a Witness whatever it might cost her. Without looking up, the employer replied: "Fair enough! All right! You may stay with us. Go back to your desk."

ALGERIA

Peak Publishers: 185

Population: 10,143,000

Ratio: 1 to 54,827

A young man nineteen years old died. His sister was already a Witness and the rest of the family were of good will. The local Catholic priest insisted on burying the lad, but the mother and sister held firm and asked a brother in the truth to conduct the funeral. The local "Catholic League" then moved into action and during the funeral service they stood by and recited aloud numerous "Hail Marys." At the entrance to the cemetery they molested a brother who was giving out the

tract *Hope for the Dead*. But none of this opposition prevented a good witness from being given to the 230 persons present. The young man's uncle, brother and fiancée came and personally thanked the speaker. The mother declared openly that from now on she was a Witness and not ashamed of it. The brother's fiancée asked to have a home Bible study. A young man called on a sister that same afternoon, after hearing the funeral talk, and asked for a Bible and the book "*Let God Be True*." A man who had attended expressed his disgust at the conduct of the Catholics, and two young people said they had lost all desire to be married in a Catholic church. Only eight of Jehovah's witnesses were present at this funeral, but they were able to give a mighty witness.

REPUBLIC OF CAMEROUN **Population:** 3,120,000
Peak Publishers: 4,871 **Ratio:** 1 to 641

Many interesting and varied experiences are to be had in Cameroun. A pioneer tells of meeting a Catholic man while going from house to house one Sunday morning. After having followed the pioneer's sermon carefully, the man went and fetched the book "*This Means Everlasting Life*" and asked if the pioneer knew this book. He had obtained it in 1957 and had waited ever since for someone to call and help him understand it. The pioneer was very surprised to hear this, for he had personally covered this territory several times, but upon checking his notes he found that he had never found anyone at home at that door. A study was arranged, and the man requested that it be held twice a week instead of once, to make up for lost time! He is now a publisher of the good news and comes to the meetings regularly. That goes to show how important it is to note down all placements and all not-at-homes and to persevere in calling back until everyone in a territory has been contacted.

The following shows what joy pioneering can bring. A brother was immersed in 1956, but up until 1960 he had never had the pleasure of finding and feeding a lost "sheep." Then he decided to become a pioneer. Just a few days after starting in this full-time service he found "his" first "sheep"! Incidentally, it was a man who had a bad reputation as being very violent, but today he is a peaceful member of the New World society. This pioneer now conducts several very good studies. He writes: "I have experienced that Jehovah grants us twice what we ask if we are sincere and work to do his will. I am sure he will enable me to catch up on

all I failed to produce during the preceding years before becoming a pioneer."

The false religions of this world are so opposed to the truth that they do things that produce exactly the contrary of what they sought, and thus they heap ridicule upon themselves. A special pioneer working in northwest Cameroun found so much interest that after only six months' work there were already several new publishers. This area is divided up religiously between the Moslem, the Catholic and the Protestant religions, and the clergy of these three groups joined forces in an effort to get the assistant prefect of police to send the pioneer away. This failed, so their next step was to send from house to house groups of three persons (a Moslem, a Catholic and a Protestant), not to preach the good news, but violently to denounce Jehovah's witnesses as "false prophets." They gave sermons in their churches on the same theme and published in their religious magazines an article carrying the headline "Beware of False Prophets, Jehovah's Witnesses." But the Kingdom publishers did not let this discourage them from going from house to house, and their courage enabled many people to have their eyes opened by the truth. The pioneer writes that one of these religions "has been shaken to its very roots by the irresistible force of Jehovah of armies." A prominent imam (Moslem ecclesiastic) has taken his stand for the truth, after having announced publicly that "the religion of Jehovah's witnesses is entirely from God" since it is based on the book that does not contradict itself, the Bible.

MALAGASY REPUBLIC **Population:** 4,976,000
Peak Publishers: 76 **Ratio:** 1 to 65,474

The Malagasy people are intelligent, sincere and humble. They appreciate the truth and join in the preaching work with enthusiasm.

A sister was calling on an old man who was sick. A Protestant clergyman was also visiting him, and the old man told him about being visited by Jehovah's witnesses. He spoke about the accurate knowledge they possess of the truth of God's Word, whereas the other religions teach many false doctrines. One day the old man persuaded the clergyman to meet the Witness. The first meeting went off cordially, and the pastor subscribed for the French *Awake!* magazine. During the second meeting he admitted: "I am thirsty for knowledge of the Bible, knowledge of the truth. . . . I can see that you teach only what is in the Bible."

A study was started with him on the third visit, at which time he admitted that the trinity doctrine was un-Biblical.

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| RÉUNION | Population: | 250,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 6 | Ratio: | 1 to 41,667 |

The publishers who have gone to this island, which was virgin territory, have experienced all the joys that come with going to serve where the need is great. The four of them arrived on the island in January. Now, eight months later, there are six publishers conducting forty-seven studies. A Kingdom Hall has been fixed up, and fifty people meet there regularly to study the Bible. When the hall was inaugurated, 110 persons were present, not counting the children.

The brother responsible for this group of publishers writes as follows: "Although they were still only interested persons, many of them took an active part in fixing up our hall. Thus, the seats, the speaker's stand and the flowers were supplied by these people of good will. When I asked them what they thought of the hall, they replied: 'It's very nice, Monsieur P—, but it's too small. You must look for something bigger.' They are really optimistic! When explaining the organization to them, I mentioned that midweek meetings were organized by the Society. 'When are you going to organize midweek meetings here?' was their reply. Some of them wanted two home Bible studies a week! So far, things are going fine. We are joyful, very joyful, but a little overwhelmed.

"I will take the opportunity in this letter to encourage the brothers to go and serve where the need is great. There are many modern-day Macedonians entreating: 'Step over . . . and help us.' Surely their appeal will be heard by brothers possessing the same zeal and love for the 'sheep' as Paul."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| REPUBLIC OF SENEGAL | Population: | 2,220,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 29 | Ratio: | 1 to 76,552 |

About two years ago a sister went to visit a town in the interior of the country. While there, she witnessed to a family who accepted some books and booklets. She recently had to go back to this place and so decided to call on the family to see if they were interested. Imagine her joy when she found out that the books had been read and reread, both by the family and by others! A veterinary surgeon was so interested by the booklet *Basis for Belief in a New World* that he had

gathered other inhabitants together (mostly Moslems) and given them a talk on the new world. This young man is now a subscriber and possesses a Bible and several books. Arrangements have been made for him to be fed regularly.

A young Protestant had been witnessed to regularly by his brother-in-law, a Witness, but he had always refused to study with him because he could not agree on the new-world hope. At the beginning of the year he decided to ask his pastor about the new world, but he got no satisfactory reply. So he finally agreed to have a study with a Witness. Now he is a baptized minister and conducts three home Bible studies of his own!

One Magazine Day a woman took a magazine reluctantly. Subsequently called upon, she took other magazines, including the special issue of *Awake!* on "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century." Being a Catholic herself, this issue at first displeased her, but one day she asked her priest to explain to her the tree of life. He replied that this tree had never existed, that it was not even mentioned in the Bible and that she should show those Jehovah's witnesses the door! This reception had the effect of encouraging her to study God's purposes with the Witnesses. She now has a regular study with a sister and is attending meetings.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| REPUBLIC OF TUNISIA | Population: | 3,732,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 74 | Ratio: | 1 to 51,108 |

The following experience shows what Christian kindness and patience can accomplish in the face of opposition: Some while ago the zone servant visited an interested woman with another publisher in the town of S—. The lady was very happy to be visited, but her husband was opposed to the truth and as he met them on the stairway he insulted them. But they replied politely and kindly. A little later the Society sent two special pioneers to that town. They also visited this lady and a study was started, but the husband continued in his opposition and blasphemed continually. However, the pioneers and the wife always replied patiently and with kindness. One day the pioneer brother had the opportunity of speaking seriously with the husband. He listened intently and accepted the invitation to sit in on the study held with his wife. The first time he attended he read the newspaper during the study. The next few times he had the paper in front of him, but did not read it, seeming to sleep in-

stead. To test him out one time, the pioneer put a simple question to him. He was amazed to hear the man give a complete reply that showed he had absorbed a good knowledge of the truth. At the next circuit assembly he began publishing, and later both he and his wife were immersed, as well as his daughter. The next time the zone servant visited this town the new brother made a point of going to see him to apologize for having been so rude to him and to thank him for having replied with such patience and kindness.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| GERMANY | Population: | 53,963,200 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 763 |

The economic prosperity that is now flooding Germany has done much to blind the populace to the existing dangers just ahead at Armageddon. Even those who are in the New World society must be careful not to be caught in this materialistic wake. Peter's admonition is very timely: "'You should declare abroad the excellencies' of the one that called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.'" (1 Pet. 2:9) That is just what our brothers in Germany are trying to do, declare abroad the excellencies of the great God Jehovah. At the United Worshipers Assembly in Hamburg the people of the city observed the work of Jehovah's witnesses in living Christian lives. Here are some experiences from the branch servant on the activities in Germany.

Hamburg's city officials, as well as its other citizens, still stress the brothers' orderliness, their cleanliness and their truly Christian conduct, shown, not only at the convention grounds, but also while driving through the heavy city traffic, and at the schools and private homes where they had their accommodations. A caretaker at one of the schools where brothers were put up in dormitory-style commented how much he enjoyed having the 500 who were accommodated in his school: "These eight days were the nicest of my whole life, and I was very sad when the brothers took their departure and left the school so empty." The fine impression made by the brothers also had a good effect upon the follow-up work. One of the two circuit servants now working in Hamburg reports that during his visits to six congregations since the convention it has been possible to start 165 new home Bible studies.

One of the high lights of the last service year was the distribution of the special *Awake!* issue entitled "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century." The congregations ordered so well that it was necessary to print almost five times as many magazines as we normally do. During the campaign additional letters, telegrams and phone calls received in our office indicated that our expectations had been far surpassed, and the brothers have confirmed over and over again that a special issue never went over as well as this one did.

A sister followed the suggestion to work in her neighborhood. As regards the results the circuit servant reports the following: "There are ten families living in the apartment house where this sister lives. She conducts a Bible study with four of these families. Besides that, she conducts a Bible study with all the children living in the house one afternoon a week. Her husband also has a home Bible study in the same house and it was possible to start still another one during the week of the circuit servant's visit. Six persons regularly attend the congregation book study held in their apartment, and three of these six persons have already started out in the service."

An elderly sister recently had a very thrilling experience that has caused her a great deal of joy. She is wholly devoted to Jehovah, but the fact that she is almost completely paralyzed and cannot go out in the field service like the others has sometimes caused her to be somewhat despondent. She lives in a village located more or less off the beaten track and was the very first person to dedicate herself to Jehovah in this territory. She is dependent upon the financial support of her community, receiving a monthly pension. It was always heart-warming to see how she courageously stayed at her job working for Jehovah and his kingdom. Since she could not go from house to house, other publishers gave her addresses that they had obtained while witnessing in outlying territories rarely worked. For years she has been writing letters, giving a witness in this way, writing back-call sermons and distributing magazines. At times it appeared as though her work was all in vain, for she scarcely ever received an answer to any of her letters. None of them was ever returned unopened, however, so she kept writing them.

Several weeks after the Hamburg convention, the brothers picked her up for a service meeting. While there a stranger (at least to her) approached and asked

The people of Ivory Coast have gained for themselves a greater measure of self-government during the year by becoming a republic. This has made it somewhat easier for Jehovah's witnesses to go forward with the Kingdom work. The brothers have taken advantage of the opportunity and have shown zeal in performing the ministry. The number of congregations increased from two to four, and there are now four isolated groups in the country.

A number of special pioneers were brought to the Society's branch office in Ghana from different parts throughout the country. These brothers were given one month's training in the French language and three were given assignments to Ivory Coast. Splendid work is being done by these brothers, and they have had a good share in strengthening and arranging for the expansion of the work in Ivory Coast. A brother now serves full time as a circuit servant, visiting groups and congregations every four months. His extra time during the year is spent in towns where no witnessing has been done, to begin the work in these places.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| TOGOLAND REPUBLIC | Population: | 1,088,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 348 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,172 |

A good-will person fell sick while he was still dwelling among his worldly relatives in his village near one of the congregations in Togoland. Everyone told him that the reason for his sickness was that he had destroyed his juju when he began to study with Jehovah's witnesses.

The servants in the congregation eventually got to learn of this new one's problems and went to see how he was getting along. When they reached the village they were told why the villagers said he had fallen ill and that the good-will person's faith had weakened as a result of their talk. He told the brothers that he would like to worship Atigali a little and also worship Jehovah a little so that he would not displease either one. A Scriptural discussion showed the foolishness of this course; the brothers arranged for him to go to a hospital for proper treatment, and in about two days' time the new one was fully recovered. He has now left this worldly association and moved to the town where the congregation is located and was baptized at a recent circuit assembly. The power of juju has been broken by the care shown through Jehovah's organization for his "sheep."

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| GREECE | Population: | 8,100,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 8,831 | Ratio: | 1 to 917 |

Despite the malicious opposition raised in the intolerant religious circles and the preaching against Jehovah's witnesses from the pulpits and over the radio, the ministry of the good news continues to be preached throughout all of Greece.

Jehovah has blessed the efforts of his people even though they are not allowed to meet in Kingdom Halls and virtually have to confine themselves to underground arrangements. Our brothers in Greece appreciate the words of Jesus: "But he that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved." (Matt. 24:13) So they have put up with very strenuous opposition and have fought a good fight, and with Jehovah's help they will continue to be courageous and keep on preaching the good news. The branch servant's report contains some very interesting experiences.

In May this year we had the hearing of our appeal to the Council of the State on our petition for a permit to have a Kingdom Hall in Athens. But our appeal was disapproved with four votes to three. During the discussion of our appeal, a vigorous legal defense was made of our righteous case, and, furthermore, the branch servant, attending the discussion, was called by the president of the Council to provide information about Jehovah's witnesses and their work. This was quite an unusual action on the part of the president. Thus an excellent opportunity was given for a witness before all the members of the Council. Yet, as an eminent lawyer significantly said, "The intransigents prevailed." Strange as it may seem, the political and religious authorities gave to the Council, with their signature, altogether untrue particulars about Jehovah's witnesses. The religious authorities in particular came to assure the Council in writing that "the existing prayer homes of the Millennialists are not insufficient for them" and therefore "delivery of a permit to them is superfluous," while they very well know that Jehovah's witnesses have not a single Kingdom Hall in any town of Greece. So our appeal was turned down, and we continue holding our meetings in small groups gathered at private homes. But we trust in Jehovah and prepare for a new step at the first opportunity available.

A further experience with the *Paradise* book is of interest: One sister just fourteen years of age, suffering from appendicitis, entered a clinic for the operation. The surgeon director of the clinic called on the young sister after the operation and saw her holding in her hands the *Paradise* book in English and reading it. The doctor asked her what the book was she was read-

ing, and she replied that it was a Bible study book published by Jehovah's witnesses. She even asked him to help her on a point where she could not understand the English words. The doctor was pleased to explain to her those English words, but he further was delighted with the contents of the book, so every evening for eight days he studied with the little sister while she was receiving treatment. On her exit from the clinic the young sister was watchful and offered him the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. One article on the function of the human brain, which appeared in the *Awake!* magazine, aroused the doctor's interest, and he subscribed for both magazines. He even expressed himself willing to have a Bible study twice a week. Necessary arrangements were made, and he was visited by a congregation servant twice a week. The study was held at the doctor's office. During the hour of study the doctor kept his office door and telephone handset locked up. He is now attending congregation meetings and is about to symbolize his dedication by water baptism. Thus a young sister's alertness helped a doctor of medicine to know the way to life.

Here is another experience showing that when parents bring up their children "in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah" good results may follow. A letter was received at the branch office in Athens from a young Christian witness, aged nine years, who wrote the following: "My parents told me that if I succeed in the annual school examinations by obtaining a perfect mark they would give me as a present 500 drachmas. In fact, I succeeded in the examinations, and my parents gave me this promised gift money, telling me to use it at my own discretion. After having reflected, I came to the decision to use this money for expanding the publication of the good news, and I remit it to you through our congregation servant."

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| GUADELOUPE | Population: | 229,120 |
| Peak Publishers: 290 | Ratio: | 1 to 790 |

Jehovah's witnesses everywhere rejoice to see increase in the gathering together of the "other sheep," and so it has occurred in the islands of Guadeloupe and Martinique as well as in French Guiana in South America. The branch office in Guadeloupe takes care of these assigned territories, and the brothers in that part of the world

appreciate the words of Peter when he said: "Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely." (1 Pet. 2:21) So Jehovah's witnesses following the steps of Christ do what he did, namely, preach the good news everywhere. Here are a few experiences as reported by the branch servant.

We had some very interesting experiences; for instance, this one showing that incidental witnessing is something that we must never neglect. As the apostle Paul says, "Preach the word, be at it urgently in favorable season." (2 Tim. 4:2) Some time ago we had a visit at the missionary home by a "gendarme" who was making an investigation to find a thief who stole money from the neighbor living next to our home. My wife and I took the opportunity to witness to him about the "good news of the kingdom" and the new world of righteousness, where, of course, there will be no more thieves. He showed some interest, and we saw that he was not in a hurry to leave, so we invited him in and had a good discussion for at least two hours, giving proofs from the Bible of our wonderful hope. He became so impressed that he said: "I would like to know where I could get a Bible; do you have an address where I can write? The things you are talking about are very serious and make me think deeply, because I can see, as you said, that the world conditions are worse than ever before." When we told him he could get a Bible right away, he took it, along with a subscription for the *Awake!* magazine, and with pleasantness he said, "If I understood rightly, in the New World there will be no more 'gendarmes,' so I will have to change my profession before the end that you were talking about, and take my stand to be saved." A little more than a week later we received a long letter from him with many questions, asking to meet us as soon as possible! When he came again he spent several hours asking interesting questions, for instance, how we can prove that 1914 marks the end of the Gentile times and the establishing of God's kingdom. He took a subscription for the *Awake!* magazine for his parents in France and nine books to distribute to his friends. He is making very good progress now, as we are studying twice a week with him. He is very happy to have discerned the truth. So we can see that incidental witnessing is very important, and now we say, even though

he did not find the thief, we feel that by Jehovah's undeserved kindness we have found a "sheep."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| MARTINIQUE | Population: | 239,130 |
| Peak Publishers: 78 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,066 |

Two years ago a missionary sister in Martinique went to a home to renew an *Awake!* subscription for a girl. She met the girl's cousin, and after she had presented the current sermon, the cousin took a subscription for *Awake!* The sister made several back-calls to try to start a home Bible study, but one day the girl said to the sister, "Will you do me a service? Please don't call back on me any more, because in the last issue of *Awake!* there was an article telling us that the soul is not immortal, and as I am a Catholic I do not agree and I do not want to be disturbed in my beliefs." The sister told her, "It is regrettable that you do not have a Catholic edition of the Bible, otherwise you would be able to see for yourself that what *Awake!* says is exactly in conformity with the Holy Scriptures." Before leaving, the sister kindly recommended that the girl get the Word of God.

Last May the sister felt a strong desire to meet this girl again to see what had happened since that time. She remembered the girl's words, "Don't call back any more," but she decided, 'Nothing must prevent me from seeing this girl.' The girl's sister came to the door and invited the missionary in. What a pleasant surprise for the missionary to see the girl coming with a broad smile, saying, "Do you know, madam, that now I have a Bible? Even one of my friends comes from time to time to help me understand it." A very interesting study was established, and now they are diligently studying the Word of God and enjoying the good things they are learning. So here we may notice two things: the first one is that *Awake!* does not miss its goal in awakening those who are in a deep spiritual sleep; and the second point is: "Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out."—Gal. 6:9.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| FRENCH GUIANA | Population: | 50,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 16 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,125 |

In French Guiana this year we had the first theocratic circuit assembly for the country. Their joy was full when they saw the Society's films for the first time. During the circuit assembly 250 people attended the showing of "The Happiness of the New World Society."

During his stay in French Guiana the branch servant went with a special pioneer to a town. The first day of their arrival they started preaching and invited people to see "The New World Society in Action." Among those in attendance was the deputy mayor. It impressed him so much he exclaimed, "It is the first time that I have seen such a thing in my life! Everybody should see this film!" Warmly shaking our hands, he asked, "Did you ask the mayor to obtain the Town Hall to show your films? Let me ask for you tomorrow." He did so, and during the week we had the biggest hall in the Town Hall to show the various films, and we were allowed to give a public talk on the Bible every evening. We heard some comments by the people, saying, "Well, the priest tells us to read the Bible now, but we see that Jehovah's witnesses are ready to explain it to us." In this town 511 persons saw the Society's films, and many asked when we would come back. The deputy mayor said, "We need the kind of people you are, you Jehovah's witnesses, in our world, which is so wicked now."

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| GUATEMALA | Population: | 3,822,233 |
| Peak Publishers: 1,040 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,675 |

Jehovah blessed his witnesses in Guatemala with peace and unity and increase during the past year. Truly they can say: "Happy are the mild-tempered ones, since they will inherit the earth." (Matt. 5:5) Many interesting things happened during the past year, but they are looking ahead to the new year, the building of a Kingdom Hall in Guatemala City, the Kingdom Ministry School, which started October, 1961, and now, with more than one thousand publishers for the first time, they expect to do greater witnessing than ever before. But here are a few experiences from Guatemala regarding what happened during the last service year.

In rural Guatemala, Jehovah's people are overcoming great obstacles to preach the good news. One newly appointed special pioneer writes of his journey to his assignment where there was isolated interest: "I had to travel sixty miles by bus and then walk twenty-five miles on foot. The path was rocky and the people traveled by horseback, but as I had no horse, I set out on foot. I felt very sad and in despair, as there was no

one to carry my seventy-pound pack. I asked Jehovah to give me strength, faith and love, that I might not become weary. Finally I reached the highest peak. The next day I arrived at my assignment at 3:30 p.m., to find the village in the midst of celebrating 'an idolatrous *fiesta*.' Locating the interested persons, I found them hospitable and glad that I had come to help them by means of a much-needed home Bible study."

Another special pioneer tells of arriving at a new assignment where many had no money to obtain the literature. In spite of this, in a few months he placed over a hundred books and obtained forty new subscriptions and placed many magazines. How? Listen! "I presented books together with the subscription and offered to trade. I traded for practical things like eggs or a few ears of corn for a magazine; two magazines for a mousetrap, a bottle of hot tomato sauce, or ten boxes of matches, and five books for wood from which I made benches and a table for the meetings. A subscription was traded for a pair of pants for my child; one book each I traded for a hoe, wooden ladder, a machete, a chicken, four flower pots and a small blackboard to use in the Kingdom Hall. Larger combinations I traded for a wrist-watch strap, a 'huipil' (as the women's native blouses are called) and many other items. From all these placements I have a good many home Bible studies with those who gave up material things to acquire spiritual things."

In Puerto Barrios a brother served as vacation pioneer for two months, and every afternoon he would leave home on his bicycle with his brief case. After a good many days a young woman clerk in the store asked the brother: "Where do you go every afternoon with your case? I am curious to know, because I have seen you leave every afternoon, even in the rain." The brother gave a brief explanation, with a promise to continue the explanation later. Several days later he left her two magazines and she asked him to speak to her mother, which he did, placing two books and a subscription. From then on the young lady changed from reading novels to reading the Society's books and magazines. She had many questions, and a Bible study was started. After one month of having a study she expressed a desire to symbolize her dedication and began putting one hour a week in the service. Her questions showed good understanding and the answers were well remembered. She was baptized at the circuit assembly and now is seeking another job so as to dedicate more time to the service.

HAITI

Peak Publishers: 895

Population: 3,384,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,781

The overseers who have gone through the Kingdom Ministry School in Haiti say that they feel much closer to Jehovah now and they have a better appreciation of how Jehovah directs his visible organization by his holy spirit. They, like other overseers throughout the world, heed the wise counsel of God's Word wherein it says: "Listen, O sons, . . . and pay attention, so as to know understanding." (Prov. 4:1) Not only do the overseers enjoy taking in knowledge and instruction, but all of God's dedicated people want information, and some of the experiences that the branch servant writes show this to be true.

One of the outstanding blessings of the year was the visit of Brother Henschel, during which our Peace-pursuing District Assembly was held in Port-au-Prince. The brothers greatly appreciated his wise counsel and the encouragement he gave to all. At the conclusion of the assembly Brother Henschel thrilled the assembled crowd with the announcement that in just a few months the Kingdom Ministry School would begin in Haiti. Our hearts rejoiced to learn that the overseers here would be receiving the same advanced training as the brothers in other parts of the world.

And so it was that during the service year two classes of twenty students each were put through the course. Within a month after leaving school, one overseer commenced six new studies, one of which went out in the service during the month. Another overseer, while attending school, received word that a thief had broken into his home and had stolen much of his property. A week later he received word that the thief had returned and had carried off what had remained from his first theft. Also, someone had stolen his cow. We were wondering if the brother would drop from class to return to his home, but he said, "All my property and all the cows in the world are not equal to what I am receiving at the Kingdom Ministry School."

Another blessing during the year was a free gift of 4,591 pounds of clothing from our American brothers. We are greatly thankful for this expression of kindness from our brothers in the United States.

An example of faithfulness in the face of opposition was the case of a woman of good will who realized she must share in the ministry. Her husband at first tried to discourage her by belittling her and then openly opposed her, forbidding her to go in the service. She was a faithful wife in all respects, but knew she must give God's things to God. While on business in another city she attended a circuit assembly. On the first day of the assembly she received word from her husband saying that if she should attend the assembly she would get a terrible beating from him on her return home. She said to the brother who was conducting the study with her: "It is not today that I have begun to suffer for the truth. Jehovah has given me strength to endure till now. I know he is with me. Tomorrow I shall be baptized." She was. When she went home, instead of flogging her, her husband embraced her and asked about the assembly. Now he is studying the truth, and his wife is one of the most happy and zealous publishers in the congregation.

The preaching work performed by children in the New World society is often more effective than that of adults. In a city where public meetings were always poorly attended, everyone was surprised one evening to see the hall filled to capacity. What had happened? Nearly every one of the strangers attending the meeting had come on the invitation of an eight-year-old girl who had systematically visited all her neighbors to invite them to the talk.

This report would not be complete without mentioning the Kingdom Halls that are springing up all over the capital. One hall is already completed, another is almost finished and two others are in course of construction. These are the first Kingdom Halls built and owned by Jehovah's witnesses in Port-au-Prince.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| HAWAII | Population: | 620,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 363 |
| 1,708 | | |

The fearful outlook and agitation of the people amid the crisis this world faces have not disturbed the peace and unity of Jehovah's "sheep" who are dwelling securely in his "pen." Jehovah's witnesses know these troublesome times were long ago prophesied as a sign of the time of the end and they therefore preach the Kingdom message in the islands of Hawaii. The happiness of Jehovah's

people, who become light bearers, is great, and they keep in mind these helpful words: "Exert yourselves vigorously to get in through the narrow door." (Luke 13:24) And as they exert themselves vigorously those in spiritual darkness can be brought to light, as is well illustrated in the following experience from Hawaii.

A body severely bent from many years has not caused an eighty-four-year-old brother to use this as an excuse to droop his hands as far as the ministry is concerned. While his native tongue is Korean and he is not able to converse with many people in the door-to-door work, he has become a mark of integrity to many people as he stands daily on the street. What is accomplished by this elderly brother? His monthly average of magazines is 336, his peak placement being 570 in one month. It is very rewarding, in view of his 1,825 hours spent in service this past year, to know so many persons are being served by his effort.

Incidental preaching and exercising kindness high above the Pacific in an airliner has produced peaceable fruit. A lady passenger sat reading the Japanese *Awake!* magazine when one of the crew members, one of Jehovah's witnesses, approached her to inquire if she was also one. Upon receiving a negative answer and that she was only reading, he continued his conversation about the truth. The brother's concern and special attention given to this lady until they reached their destination deeply impressed her.

Shortly after her return to the islands she was contacted by another Witness. A Bible study was started immediately and she attended the congregation book study that very night. Since she is well along in years and has to study in the Japanese language, progress is somewhat slow, but appreciation is shown by this meek individual. This is proved by her attendance at meetings conducted in English and by recently traveling to another island to attend the United Worshipers District Assembly.

One sister, while working with the circuit servant in a predominantly Catholic section, was having little success in getting through the sermon. To her surprise, at one house the lady immediately told them she wanted to study the Bible and invited them in to tell them the reason why.

The householder said, "I have just come home from the hospital. During my stay there I was in a room

with a woman who was on her deathbed. While I resented being with a woman who was about to die, I could not help being puzzled to see her so happy and cheerful. She was constantly speaking of a paradise condition that she would be in. She loaned me an English Bible and from her Korean Bible she would point out many things that I have never heard of. My sister-in-law is a mother superior of Catholic nuns, and yet I have never heard of these wonderful things. I told her that I wanted to study the Bible but could not afford to pay the price for private lessons. She told me that the Word of God was free, and on the day I left the hospital she asked me to please inquire of the Witnesses and arrange for a Bible study, as you people teach without charge. Two days ago I read in the paper that this woman died, and now I keep thinking how happy and unafraid she was. Truly she must have loved and trusted God. So I want to study the Bible."

Under any and all circumstances a witness can be given, and this faithful sister before she died was able to point another person to the way to life.

How joyous the brothers were at the recent United Worshipers District Assemblies to receive the new releases! With much enthusiasm the brothers in Hawaii look forward to the prospect of being host to many brothers from around the world in the 1963 world assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Honolulu.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| HONDURAS | Population: | 1,949,858 |
| Peak Publishers: 617 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,160 |

Due to the good work of the special pioneers in Honduras two congregations were formed in isolated territory during the past year. Even getting into vacation pioneer service makes it possible for publishers to have many more experiences. One brother, the branch servant in Honduras reports, had to be very tactful. He followed the advice of the wise man: "An answer, when mild, turns away rage." (Prov. 15:1) Showing the proper spirit when going from door to door is always beneficial, as this experience shows.

A new brother in isolated territory where a congregation has since been started applied for vacation pioneer service. The first Sunday he went out to a small town to work. At the first door the Evangelist

householder said, "Step right in." When the brother started to enter he saw that the man had a big club in his hand and the woman a pot of hot water. The brother had one foot inside, but kept the other outside ready to run. The man objected, "We don't like Jehovah's witnesses because they deny Christ. They don't believe that Jesus is Jehovah and that Jehovah is Jesus." The brother asked, "What was Jehovah's first creation?" They replied, "Christ." He then had them read Revelation 3:14. They invited him in, listened with interest to the whole sermon and agreed to having the brother call back. Kindness and tact with directness helped the brother illustrate Proverbs 15:1. He was so thrilled by his experiences that he asked to have his vacation pioneer appointment extended another month.

While our city territory is frequently and well covered, 70 percent of the people live out in the mountains, where it is hard to reach them. But the truth has a way of finding the "sheep," and Jehovah's spirit guides the thirsty to fountains of water of life. A young girl lived with her aged parents far back in the mountains away from civilization. Finally the girl left their mountain home for the first time in her life and arrived in San Pedro Sula looking for work. It just happened that she was hired as a housekeeper by persons interested in the truth, and they took her to the meetings. She was so impressed by the manners of the brothers, their wonderful friendliness and eager readiness to answer all her questions from the Bible that she began studying regularly and attending all the meetings. Finally she became so worried about her parents, who had no hope other than to die soon, that she left her good job in spite of a promised raise in pay and made the many-days' journey by bus, truck and burro back to her parents' home. The parents and many friends were overjoyed with their first taste of the truth. She visited many small huts on the mountains. But she realized she was not mature enough to give her parents and others all the help they needed. So the aged parents and daughter set out on burros to find Jehovah's witnesses. They arrived at a town where some special pioneers had been working, but they had been moved to another town. So, finding shelter for the burros, they took a bus to the next town, where they found the special pioneers and received some rich spiritual meals in Bible study. The special pioneers later on, after overcoming many difficulties, made the long trip back into the mountains to feed this family more spiritual food. Twenty-five persons gathered for

the meetings. The family now represent Jehovah as best they can in their mountain territory, where formerly no one had ever heard the message of Jehovah's kingdom.

The congregations try hard to reach the isolated places by making trips regularly to the places that are reachable. In one such place near Tela a pioneer sister and another publisher make weekly visits to conduct a number of Bible studies. Because of the interest a series of public lectures was arranged. Three of the good-will persons were so delighted that they wanted to begin going in service. Two of them qualified, and one of them began making her own magazine presentations the first time out. The third woman asked the congregation servant to talk to her companion about marriage. On hearing the Bible requirements for wives, he was overjoyed and agreed to marriage. To their surprise, the legal arrangements cost only the equivalent of \$2.50. After the legal ceremony in the city hall, the congregation servant gave a talk on marriage for them at the Kingdom Hall. The man was so impressed with the Scriptural arrangements for marriage that he began studying and promised to attend the meetings. His happy wife was now able to symbolize the dedication she had already made in her heart and was baptized with three others in the beautiful blue waters of the Caribbean Sea.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| HONG KONG | Population: | 3,128,044 |
| Peak Publishers: 237 | Ratio: | 1 to 13,198 |

Jehovah's witnesses in Hong Kong had a full and happy year of activity. They had a fine circuit and district assembly, a new peak of 381 attended the Memorial, and thirty-two individuals have already been through their Kingdom Ministry School. They live amid a vast population whose big concern is the struggle for bread that perishes. If only more people would listen to the words of Jesus: "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth." (Matt. 4:4) Courageously moving forward, Jehovah's witnesses in Hong Kong are inviting the Chinese people to learn about the bread of life, and they are given the opportunity to hear every utterance coming forth out of Jehovah's

mouth. Here are some experiences that the branch servant in Hong Kong gives us.

Many persons have debated with themselves as to their ability to take on pioneer service and often they underestimate their power. As previously mentioned in the *Yearbook*, a brother upon retirement left his home in America and came to Hong Kong with his family to serve where the need is great. He had the idea that he could not do much in the field but might help out in the branch. As time went on he got deeper and deeper in the house-to-house ministry, and as his hours of service mounted, he realized he could meet pioneer requirements. He has now completed nine months of pioneering, averages one hundred hours in the field, places over 180 magazines a month and conducts eleven Bible studies. His white hair is an asset in the service.

The Scriptures record that if we sow in faith, even if the circumstances do not seem promising, we will assuredly rejoice in the harvest. A brother reports that back at the time of distributing the Resolution (Chinese edition) he followed up the request for a booklet and started a study with a Chinese youth who was a regular churchgoer. The study progressed, but as the youth was noncommittal it was very hard to gauge the degree of interest. The study even lapsed due to pressure of work at exam time, but contact was maintained and eventually he started to attend the midweek study, then the Sunday meetings. When arrangements for field service were made on a holiday he was invited out in the magazine work and came along but said little, leaving the impression that he had little interest. Then suddenly it came out that he had faced up to his pastor and plainly informed him that he would not be coming to church as he wished to devote that time to preaching the good news of God's kingdom with Jehovah's witnesses. The church sent representatives to the young man's father, who already had antipathy to Christianity, and so stirred him that he forbade his son to associate with the Witnesses, but the young man stood his ground and continued in the work. It is heartening to see a Chinese resist tradition and make a firm stand for the truth.

Recently we had a fine example of good resulting from the action of a husband quietly exercising his authority as head of the house. When a baby was born into this theocratic household, the Chinese mother-in-law came along to help. She was a kindly person. All her life she had routinely observed the joss-burning

religion of Chinese tradition, but had never opposed her daughters when they studied the Bible and became Witnesses and even joined the pioneer ranks. Seeing she would be with the family for some time while his wife regained strength, the husband suggested to his wife to go ahead and conduct a Bible study with her mother. There was no objection, the study went along and the Bible truth as presented in the "Good News" booklet gradually made its impression. The brother then said that, since all the family attended the meetings, the mother-in-law should come along too. She came, though at first she could not follow much of what was said; but being mild-tempered, she enjoyed the fellowship of the New World society.

When the brothers in the congregation encouraged her to prepare to comment at the *Watchtower* study, she replied, "I don't think I am mature enough." Obviously she was progressing, so the brother arranged for her to be taught to underline her lesson. Imagine the joy when her voice piped up the following week in answer to a question in *The Watchtower*. Jehovah's Word began to exercise its power in a responding heart; she grew to appreciate reading it. The brother took the initiative of inviting her out in the field service, and so she became a publisher in the one big happy theocratic family. It could easily have been a case of "Let mother alone," but insistence on a good course won out.

INDIA

Peak Publishers: 1,715

Population: 438,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 255,394

India is a large country with a fast-growing population. The 1961 census revealed a total population of 438,000,000 people. It is interesting to note that this year there is one Witness to every 255,394; however, last year there was one Witness of Jehovah for every 250,784 people. But Jehovah's witnesses in India are not discouraged. They know they are part of the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses that has come out of every nation, kindred and tongue, and they say with David: "Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!" (Ps. 133:1) Our brothers in India, although of many tongues, rejoice to be able to contribute in some small way to the ever-increasing "great crowd"

associating with spiritual Israel. Here are some experiences from the branch servant.

The year under review has been blessed in many ways, foremost of which has been the provision of a fine new Bethel home and branch office out in the clean, fresh air of suburban Bombay. After many delays and difficulties we finally moved into our new premises in October last year, and some expression of our gratitude for this wonderful gift from Jehovah has already been published in *The Watchtower*. The old branch office and home at Love Lane continues to be used as a missionary home and Kingdom Hall for one of the nine units in the Bombay city congregation.

It was very fine to run the material from the book "Your Will Be Done on Earth" in serial form in the vernacular editions of *The Watchtower*. Not only have the brothers had the advantage of this up-to-date understanding of Daniel's prophecy, but many of the brothers have cut out these serial articles and bound them together into one book, so they have the complete book in one cover, for reference.

A special pioneer sister contacted a person of good will and started a home Bible study. When the circuit servant was due to visit the congregation, she discussed the program with the good-will person and invited her to attend the public talk. She agreed. But when the time came for the sister to call for the lady she found her busy in the kitchen. Did she let that go for an excuse? No. The sister got right down to helping the woman with her kitchen work, and between them they finished in time to get to the public meeting, and what a reward! The person was so delighted and impressed by the loving help given and the warm welcome shown toward her at the Kingdom Hall that she now takes a really keen interest in her studies.

Another experience tells of a young boy of eleven who happened to drop in at a Kingdom Hall while a *Watchtower* study was in progress. He got little out of it, but an alert pioneer talked to him afterward and suggested a Bible study. It so happened that the lad was of a very religious family and a regular attender at Sunday school. He soon stopped going to Sunday school, and his teacher came to find out why. She was greatly annoyed when she found he was studying with Jehovah's witnesses and tried to dissuade him. He asked her what God's name was. She could not answer. This only served to impress the lad still more and show him the difference between the true and the false religion.

Now he attends the congregational meetings, is enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, shares in the ministry and recently attended a circuit assembly along with his elder sister.

INDONESIA

Peak Publishers: 517

Population: 86,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 166,344

Many difficulties arose in Indonesia that interfered to some extent with the work of Jehovah's witnesses. At the beginning of November there were new government regulations covering publications of periodicals, and these made it impossible for the present to continue the printing of the *Watchtower* and the *Awake!* magazines. However, this did not stop the brothers from going ahead with the preaching of the good news. There has been a very healthy increase in the gathering together of the "other sheep" and bringing them on to maturity. It is the keen interest of all overseers and special pioneers to help in this regard and so it was their joy to be called to the Kingdom Ministry School. The record in Acts 17:11 must have come to their minds while there where it says: "They received the word . . . carefully examining the Scriptures daily." But here is what the branch servant writes concerning the school and other interesting experiences in Indonesia.

Greater maturity is seen in the work as a result of the Kingdom Ministry School course. The course was translated into Indonesian and the first class was held in March. Two classes were held in Djakarta, with a total of forty-one attending. Then two more classes were held in other islands, one in Sulawesi and at Kupang in Timor. By the end of the service year fifty-six congregation servants and special pioneers had received this special training. All have expressed their great appreciation for this provision of Jehovah.

Many fine experiences have been enjoyed during the year. After a little more than one year's work a congregation of fourteen publishers has been formed by special pioneers in Kupang, Timor, with upward of thirty attending the meetings. The clergy in this area have tried with might and main to stop Jehovah's wit-

nesses. Because of their faith the new brothers have been put under terrific pressure and persecution by family and the community, but through Jehovah's help they have come off victorious. A baptism was held in Kupang during the Kingdom Ministry School and seven presented themselves for immersion. All these new brothers had been publishers for several months and had overcome much opposition to their faith. It was with accurate knowledge and full understanding and joy that they were baptized. Five immediately applied for vacation pioneer privileges. These five have the goal of eventually becoming special pioneers and carrying the message farther inland and to other nearby islands.

Typical of the opposition manifested in this area is this experience of a good-will person: The clergyman and the elders came to his home one evening and told him that if he did not stop studying with Jehovah's witnesses and telling others what he had learned from the study, blood would be shed. The old man was not to be intimidated. He replied: "I am not yet one of Jehovah's witnesses. I am just investigating. But what you have just said no Christian would say. That is enough for me. Please go." This man has now cut off all connections with the church and, along with his children, is a zealous publisher.

At the beginning of December the local Office of Religious Affairs, under pressure from the clergy, forbade the special pioneers to work from house to house. The Office of Religious Affairs obtained the concurrence of the local military authorities for their ban. Instead of going from house to house, the special pioneers waited at the village wells and witnessed to people coming to draw water. They went to the seashore and spoke to the fishermen coming in with their boats and gave a witness to the people in the market places. In December the people of Timor always clean up the graves of their relatives before Christmas. So the brothers went to the cemeteries and witnessed to those they found there. All the special pioneers got their quota of hours for the month. Much interest was located and many studies arranged. At the end of a month the military authorities announced over the radio that there was freedom of religion for all religions in the island of Timor. The Office of Religion insisted to the brothers that they still might not work from house to house. The brothers requested that this be put in writing. When the Office of Religion refused to give them anything in writing to that effect, they

resumed their house-to-house work and have not been obstructed by the authorities since.

A brother employed in a printery used his two weeks' vacation to pioneer. During two weeks he placed nineteen bound books. Calling back on all of these, he started nineteen studies. Many proved to be of real interest. On returning to work he combined these into several neighborhood studies. At the last circuit assembly three of these persons were baptized and others have engaged in field service. The brother's opinion: "The best vacation I have ever had." His main object now: "How can I arrange my affairs to be a pioneer all the time?"

ITALY

Population: 50,848,000

Peak Publishers: 6,304

Ratio: 1 to 8,066

The light of God's Word is breaking through the darkness that false religion has held over the people for centuries. The preaching of the Kingdom message has been done in only a small part of Italy, and there is much territory yet to be covered by the publishers of the good news. Those who have dedicated their lives to Jehovah God in Italy know that the overseer should 'shepherd the flock of God in his care.' (1 Pet. 5:2) But it is not only the responsibility of the overseers to gather the "sheep" together. Rather, everyone in the congregation must go out seeking the "other sheep" and then aid in bringing them to maturity so that they might come into the congregation of God, there to receive fine shepherding. Because there is much virgin territory in the country, a call continues to go forth for more workers. Those who are there are courageous and are moving out into new fields as fast as they can. Here is the report of the branch servant on Italy, Libya and Somalia.

One special pioneer, assigned in the coastal city of Rimini, visits regularly the tiny Republic of San Marino, which is completely surrounded by Italian territory. The brother writes: "The first time I went to San Marino to preach the good news I read at the entrance into the Republic a sign with these words: 'Welcome

to the Ancient Land of Freedom.' This will certainly make my work much easier, I felt. On my second visit, however, I was stopped by the captain of the guard and warned not to return to San Marino. The officer boasted that, while Christ might be governing the heavenly kingdom, he himself was the commander of San Marino. At that time the Social-Communists ruled that country, but later the Democratic Christians took over the government and under this ruling power I was expelled five times from the Republic. But I continued to get back into San Marino by explaining that I had come to visit personal friends. The result? The Bible is now available in a land where previously not even the bookstores carried it. Much Bible literature has been distributed and many subscriptions taken. A Bible study that was begun with two interested persons is now being held with a group of four, two of whom have just started preaching."

From Sicily, the island off the boot, the overseer of one of the more than thirty congregations reports that one day while he was witnessing to an interested person the parish priest of the village passed by. The person of good will called him over and invited him to hear the Bible message. The priest listened attentively and later asked the brother to pay him a personal visit at home. Here the overseer found that the clergyman already possessed many of the Society's magazines and had been reading them. The priest exclaimed: "For years you have been coming into this territory with your literature, and my parishioners have been providing me with magazines, but instead of burning them, I read them." He admitted many errors and much corruption in his church, and he also gave the overseer the names of three personal friends whom he wanted the brother to call on. These individuals are also of good will toward the message of Jehovah's witnesses, and one of them has progressed to the point of even wanting to take part in the field service. As for the priest, he says in speaking of himself: "When the fruit is ripe, it falls to the ground by itself." So we see that even a Catholic priest can help us find the scattered "sheep" of Jehovah.

An elderly sister of F— had witnessed many times to one of her neighbors, but without any real results. In fact, for a number of years the neighbor continued to poke fun at Jehovah's witnesses. But one day she asked a few questions on the Bible, and the answers so interested her that she took the new *Paradise* book. A Bible study was started later, and one day the lady

study in *"This Good News of the Kingdom."* As a result of this incidental witnessing and the placement of a single *Watchtower* this person studied regularly and was immersed three months later. He is now contemplating pursuing his purpose in life as a pioneer.

When Brother Henschel served our convention here in February, he encouraged all the brothers to offer to trade literature for produce or other things when people did not have enough money. The brothers appreciated this good counsel and have enthusiastically followed it up. One circuit servant reports that, during a week when he and his wife had to find their own accommodations in a small isolated group, almost all their needs were supplied by the bartering activity they carried on in the territory. Some pioneers have had such good success that there has arisen the difficulty of transporting the produce. As more and more publishers take advantage of this excellent way of getting the literature into the hands of the people, we hope to see further increase in our literature and magazine placements.

Continued representation is being made to the Jamaican government for the appointment of more marriage officers for us. The matter is moving painfully slow, but we hope soon to receive a favorable response. The one marriage officer we have performed thirty-three marriages during the past year. Of these, nineteen couples had been living together without benefit of marriage when the truth found them, and now they have cleaned up their lives in order to make a dedication to do Jehovah's will. It is difficult to understand why a government would not want to encourage such good work. We pray that Jehovah's spirit will move the minds of honest men in official positions so that this work can be expanded. There is a special need now in view of the fact that our present marriage officer will be attending the next class at Gilead.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| CAYMAN ISLANDS | Population: | 7,616 |
| Peak Publishers: 26 | Ratio: | 1 to 293 |

In Grand Cayman a woman saw the film "Divine Will International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses" shown by the visiting circuit servant. Her immediate response to what she saw was: "I would love to go visiting people's homes, but I do not know how." So a home Bible study was started with the woman and soon she also will be able to visit people at their homes like the Witnesses on the screen were doing.

In Cayman Brac the two special pioneers met with much prejudice against the truth when they started to work. They were able to cover the whole island in just two weeks after they got there. Many, many people would not answer the doors because of prejudice. However, the special pioneers went back over the territory. This time it took them two months, and a third time it took them three months to cover the same territory. So little by little prejudice is being broken down by the polite, tactful work of the pioneers. Now several people are studying. One lady obtained the booklet *"This Good News of the Kingdom"* and was so impressed by her reading of it that she called to one of the pioneers as he was passing and requested that he start a study. Now she passes on to her husband the good things that she learns and says that this sounds like the truth.

TURKS AND CAICOS ISLANDS

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Peak Publishers: 4 | Population: | 5,716 |
| | Ratio: | 1 to 1,429 |

At least one of the scattered islands in this group has been receiving a witness during the 1961 service year. We were able to keep one special pioneer reporting there during the year, and now he has been joined by another. With two pioneers in the islands we look forward to much greater work in the coming year.

The people of these islands are very friendly and hospitable. The clergy have branded our brothers as "deceivers," but in spite of this the truth-hungry people always thank our ministers for calling and discussing the Bible with them.

When the second pioneer went to the islands he was surprised that the people all called him by name when he went from house to house. How did they know his name? Apparently it had been announced over their radio station that a Watch Tower missionary, Mr. W—, was coming to the island.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| JAPAN | Population: | 93,400,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 2,082 | Ratio: | 1 to 44,861 |

The publishers of the Kingdom have worked hard in Japan during the past year. Now they view the fruits of their labors and they can exclaim as did the apostle Paul: "My brothers beloved and longed for, my joy and crown." (Phil.

4:1) These diligent workers, ministers preaching the good news, are surrounded by a multitude of new brothers who are standing firm with them in the faith. It is a wonderful harvest indeed and the blessing is brought to them by Jehovah. It is evident that the sectarian religions have failed to impress the people of Japan with the Bible and its truths, but now truly ordained ministers of God presenting the truth to the people of the land are attracting many to the truth of God's Word. These humble people are finding the way to life and are looking forward to the joy of the new world. Here are some very interesting experiences from the branch servant that took place in Japan and in Okinawa.

There are so many of these new Kingdom publishers in Japan! In fact 20 percent of our publishers started service only during this past year. However, even the new ones can gain thrilling results in the field by doing everything Jehovah's way. A congregation servant arranged to work from house to house with a new sister so that he could train her in using the Bible sermon for the first time. She prepared very thoroughly. At the first house the servant made the presentation, using the subscription offer, but was firmly refused. By way of encouragement, he explained to the new publisher that not every householder takes the subscription. At the next house the sister gave an excellent Bible sermon all on her own and aroused such interest that the householder readily subscribed. Then, it was the servant's turn again. He tried hard, but could not place even a magazine. This time he made no comment. At the fourth house the sister again gave an enthusiastic sermon, and again she obtained the *Watchtower* subscription. The congregation servant really felt that he was receiving some training too. Then the new publisher prepared in the same thorough way to make the back-calls at these homes. At both houses she was able to start new Bible studies, and now both husband and wife from each of these families are attending meetings. Many other zealous new publishers are also bringing forth fruit.

Our children publishers have long excelled in magazine placements, and now they are extending their activity. A young schoolboy took the district servant

along with him to some of his back-calls. In one of the houses the young lady invited them in, setting out the cushions for them to sit on, and a fine study was started in the "*Look!*" booklet. In another city, a fourteen-year-old brother placed literature, made the first back-call, and started the booklet study, conducting it all on his own. The lady with whom he studied was soon attending meetings, and now she is a Kingdom publisher herself.

Thoroughness in back-calling is necessary in order to locate the "sheep." A special pioneer had this forcefully brought to her attention. She met an old gentleman who refused the main offer, saying he gets sleepy when he reads books. However, he accepted a copy of the "*Look!*" booklet. The publisher promptly forgot all about him. But the gentleman himself went to the trouble of locating the pioneer through the Society's branch office. He made the back-call on her! When he found her, he told her that when he started reading the booklet he was very much impressed with its contents. Unlike other books, this booklet kept him awake. He said he had read it through thirty or forty times, and that, whereas he had given her only ten yen for the booklet, he had found it worth ten thousand yen. A fine witness was given, and he readily accepted *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

A sister witnessed to a young man who delivers rice to her home. She explained that just as rice is necessary to maintain physical health, so spiritual food is necessary to maintain mental health. She introduced him to a brother of the same age, and a study was arranged. He attended the circuit assembly and was greatly impressed. He has attended the meetings ever since. On hearing the announcements of service, he arranged to go preaching, and at a later assembly he was baptized. He has now found a part-time job, so as to devote more time to the service. A happy result from an incidental witness!

The year 1961 has been marked by joyful progress, a string of nine publisher peaks, extending from October to June, bringing the total of publishers all the way from 1,658 to 2,082. At the year's end, nine from Japan attended district assemblies in America, and fifteen others, mostly native Japanese, flew over the North Pole to attend the assemblies in Europe. One of our new publishers, who knew nothing of the Bible a year ago, was baptized at Hamburg. This sister is already conducting three Bible studies on her own and has assisted her two younger brothers to become

Kingdom publishers. All who attended these international assemblies were greatly impressed by the unity, love and hospitality of their brothers in many lands.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| OKINAWA | Population: | 823,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 124 | Ratio: | 1 to 6,637 |

At the year's end two young brothers used their school vacation to travel by ship to another island, five hours' journey away. They stayed one month as vacation pioneers, giving the small island a thorough witness—its first one. The people here knew little of the wars and troubles that afflict the outside world, and at first they were unresponsive. However, the brothers witnessed zealously, exchanging the Japanese magazines for lunches, eggs, rice and sugar cane, where the people had no money. After the first week some home Bible studies were started with sheeplike people, and these were continued, even though they had to travel two hours to reach some of these studies. Two public meetings were held, with attendances of fifteen and twenty-six. A happy month of vacation pioneering passed very quickly.

A special pioneer, doing house-to-house work on Okinawa, met a family that had been baptized in the Methodist Church six years previously. The man, now an official in the church, listened very attentively to the Bible sermon. He said that on a recent Sunday the church officers had decided that no one should receive Jehovah's witnesses in their homes or accept literature, since we were disturbers of the church members. However, the man continued: "We have never heard this kind of sermon at our church. We cannot comprehend why the minister speaks evil of this good message. We would like very much to join in your study as early as possible. Where is the meeting place of Jehovah's witnesses?" Since this interested person is a high school teacher and Sunday is his only day off work, the pioneer and a person of good will arranged to call on the family on Sunday evenings. The first Sunday ten members of the family were waiting for them, and a study was started in the "Look!" booklet. They have also been studying almost every day on their own. At the third call for the regular study the father said, "We shall no longer go to the Methodist Church. We must now associate with Jehovah's witnesses." They said that their one hour's study with Jehovah's witnesses each week had taught them far

more than they had learned in the Methodist Church in six years. They were determined to exert themselves even more in their studies.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| KOREA | Population: | 22,900,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 4,204 | Ratio: | 1 to 5,447 |

It was not surprising to see many signs of the anguish of the nations materialize in the Korean field during the past service year. A severe economic depression precipitated the May revolution, but these disturbances could not interfere with the preaching of the good news by the Korean brothers. They knew that, "with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:10) Their faith was strong and their mouths had a message for the people who needed comfort. The branch servant in Korea gives us some very interesting experiences.

We were gratified to receive permission from the authorities to hold our United Worshipers Assembly in Seoul the last of July. The brothers seemed to sense the timeliness of the program and paid more than usual attention to the talks. Under the circumstances we wondered how many of the brothers from the provinces would be able to arrange to attend. While many could not come, we were pleased with the number who did. A new peak in attendance was reached at the public meeting when 4,677 attended. Of these, 2,100 were newly interested and 245 were immersed, making our joy complete.

Two brothers showed real determination to attend. They did not have the money for transportation so they left early and decided to reach their pioneer quota of magazines by walking and placing magazines at the villages as they went along. They would work a few villages, walking toward Seoul all the time. When they had enough money they would ride a bus or train for a distance and then get off and witness more. They walked more than one third of the 250 miles and took eleven days in getting to Seoul.

The subscription campaign yielded some good experiences also. One brother, usually considered rather timid, thought about how he could share in the subscription

campaign. He decided to write a brief witness on a sheet of paper and pass it among his fellow employees. After the brief witness he suggested that any who were interested in obtaining the subscriptions write their name on the back side and he would come to them two days later and take their subscriptions. When he received the sheet back he found that he had placed forty-five subscriptions in this manner.

Keeping up the magazine placements proved difficult this year, but some brothers reported more than usual success by trading magazines for pencils, notebooks, rice, barley, eggs and other items. One circuit servant increased his placements to 240 in a month in this way. One group of three pioneers reported that in a small village of only forty homes they received thirty-two eggs and two measures of grain for the magazines they placed there.

Helping the irregular and even inactive ones through the service center organization is most important. A mature sister was assigned to a weak group far away from her home. Conducting twenty Bible studies of her own, she still arranged time to start new studies with weak ones in her service center whether she could count time with them or not. Her efforts have paid off handsomely. Several of the weak publishers became regular and many of them have studies of their own. When the circuit servant visited recently they rounded up forty-four publishers and persons of good will to attend.

This year many congregations and pioneers responded to the unassigned territory work. A magazine left in the previous year's work bore wonderful results, for the person receiving it is an isolated publisher this year. He was a minister of a village Methodist church. Returning from giving his sermon one day, he found that one of his flock had taken a copy of *The Watchtower* and had laid it on his desk. He picked it up and took it home. He was so fascinated he read the whole magazine through. He heard that Jehovah's witnesses had a congregation in Choonchun, so the next time he went there he tried to locate it. It took him three days, but when he found the hall it was locked up. He finally found a brother and talked with him and received literature. He subscribed for the magazines. When he came to town he would study "*Let God Be True*." One day he was preaching to his flock about the new earth when a soldier who was also a seminary student heard him. He had the minister put on probation for teaching Jehovah's witnesses' doctrine. The minister left the church then and studied regularly with Jehovah's wit-

nesses, and he is now preaching the truth from house to house.

LEBANON

Peak Publishers: 678

Population: 1,250,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,844

Jehovah's people in Lebanon had a very thrilling year, a challenging one and at the same time a very prosperous twelve months of service. The clergy in Lebanon have been very irate, evidently due to the fact that a number of parishioners have left their company to associate with Jehovah's witnesses. These people have followed the advice of the Bible, which says: "Get out of her, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues." (Rev. 18:4) Not that Jehovah's witnesses are so great in numbers in Lebanon, but those who have gotten together to proclaim the Kingdom good news are zealous and earnest in their beliefs. Even these few withdrawing from the churches of Christendom have caused a furor. Here is a report by the branch servant on Lebanon, Bahrein Islands, Iran, Iraq, Jordan, Kuwait, Qatar and Syria.

Because for many years the Lebanese government has labeled *The Watchtower* as Zionist, and more recently banned the *Awake!*, and in other ways restricted our freedom of worship, a seven-page statement of facts was prepared and delivered by committees of mature brothers to every member of parliament, as well as to the prime minister, his cabinet and others, urging that steps be taken to restore freedom of worship to its proper place.

This forceful action plus a legal victory in the lower courts so upset the clergy that they settled upon a plan to do away with Jehovah's witnesses in this country once and for all.

In a sudden sweeping campaign the clergy, from patriarch to priest, threw their weight behind this concerted effort. Prominent clergymen were publicly reported upon in the press as having sent a long letter to the Ministry of Interior insisting that the activity of Jehovah's witnesses must be stopped. A demand was

also made later again publicly insisting that action be taken and this time recommending that not only should our work be dissolved but that also the money and property of Jehovah's witnesses should be confiscated. A highly publicized press conference was held by the "Pauline Fathers" of the Maronite Church and representation was made to the Moslem religious authorities to co-operate in stopping our preaching; they labeled it as a "Moslem and Christian affair against Jehovah's witnesses."

We felt like Daniel in the lions' den and were not sure just what Jehovah would permit to happen to us. But it was soon evident that we were to turn this into our greatest witness to the rulers, the courts, the press and the general public.

At once the brothers made return calls upon all the members of parliament they had visited earlier, and a number of these now showed interest in our case and signed letters asking the government to release *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, and indicating that Jehovah's witnesses were not Zionists.

Further, in the appeal courts, to the utter frustration of our religious opponents, the court not only ruled in our favor but dismissed the charges of Zionism and recognized us as a religious group deserving protection by the law.

Throughout the year circuit servants and congregation overseers stressed over and over the matter of personal study and preparation for the meetings. With increased knowledge and spiritual strength, many took up the vacation pioneer service. One congregation servant put it this way to his congregation, while holding a piece of sugar in his hand: "Is this sweet or sour?" Then he said, "Obviously you must taste it to determine, and so it is with pioneer service—if you will try it, you will identify it as something very sweet and you will want more." Many in his congregation accepted the challenge and found the pioneer service to be as sweet as a lump of sugar. We hope others will also "taste and see that Jehovah is good."—Ps. 34:8.

Living Christian lives and being ever ready to give a reason for the hope they have have also caused some to be drawn to the truth. The owner of a metal shop located under the Kingdom Hall of the Armenian congregation was invited to a meeting, and when he experienced the sincerity and love shown by the brothers he was so impressed that he continued coming, accepted a study and is now a dedicated and zealous publisher. In the same way a study was started with a family

across the way from the Kingdom Hall entrance. Now the first member of the family, a college graduate, has also started publishing. These "sheep" were only a few feet away from the center of pure worship in that area and were assisted to recognize the truth by the fruits of the spirit shown by the congregation.

BAHREIN ISLANDS

Population: 143,213

Peak Publishers: 1

Ratio: 1 to 143,213

Recently the sister in Bahrain contacted a lady whose mother in Yugoslavia is a Witness. This good-will person was full of questions and had been trying to get them answered by corresponding with her mother and her aunt, who is also a Witness, but letter writing is a slow means of communication, and this person was very happy to be able to get her Bible questions answered firsthand. Keen interest was shown in the *Paradise* book, and a copy was ordered and an appointment was made to start a study in it as soon as it arrived.

The sister writes in conclusion to one of her letters: "I am so very much alone and long for the company and advice of someone mature in the truth. Maybe if you could suggest it to the Kuwait congregation, someone might decide to come to Bahrain." However, we can do more than that; we can suggest to the brothers of the New World society living in 180 other territories that perhaps there are some of them that could come to Bahrain and serve where the need is great.

IRAN

Population: 18,944,821

Peak Publishers: 24

Ratio: 1 to 789,368

Several setbacks occurred during the year. As the service period opened, two missionaries were obliged to return to England, and then later the two Canadian special pioneers that had been serving with the congregation were forced to leave the country when they were unable to get their residence permits renewed. The loss of these four mature brothers worked a hardship on the congregation, but in spite of this the group of almost twenty-five has carried on, at times even in the absence of the congregation servant.

In April and May the Kingdom Ministry School course was held, and we believe that this will assist the local overseers to improve the quality of their service to the brothers and the public.

IRAQ Population: 6,538,109
Peak Publishers: 2 Ratio: 1 to 3,269,055

In the spring of the year a small group of good-will persons was able to come together with the assistance of the circuit servant to celebrate the Memorial of their Lord, under circumstances of quiet joy and happiness.

Representation has been made to the government to release the ban on the book "*Let God Be True*," but so far the authorities have shown no willingness to permit this valuable and harmless study aid to be put into the hands of those who sigh and cry.

The one lone publisher who continues to represent Jehovah's kingdom in this country remains steadfast in her worship of the true God. Her husband, although not a Witness, has shown great kindness to the visiting representatives of the Society, and this has been appreciated.

JORDAN Population: 1,636,000
Peak Publishers: 64 Ratio: 1 to 25,563

The past service year has seen the brothers in the Jordan taking a firmer hold of their religious freedom. With much effort they have succeeded in getting official recognition to use public buildings for the circuit assemblies, they have acquired the right to perform marriages, and after many months the work was crowned with success when two missionaries were finally granted entrance into the country. These were the first missionaries to be able to enter since a cabinet decree years ago ordered the deporting of graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.

The door seems to be opened wider now than at any time for many years. The government granted permission for the entry of the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* as the year closed, and this will mean much to the brothers in their home Bible studies. One pioneer wrote: "You can't imagine our happiness; we were able to fight harder this month, and several new 'sheep' are beginning to come along to the meetings now."

KUWAIT Population: 206,177
Peak Publishers: 15 Ratio: 1 to 13,745

In a theocratic way the Kuwait congregation was blessed during the year by the arrival of an ambassador of peace, a special pioneer courageous enough to face the hot climate and with deep love for the scattered "sheep."

Meetings were organized properly, and for the first time regular house-to-house witnessing was instituted in some areas.

The special pioneer reports: "When I started to go from house to house, I met a woman, and she was so surprised to learn that Jehovah's witnesses were here also. In Lebanon she had never permitted the brothers to speak to her, and she told me: 'I ran away from Lebanon to get away from you people. Are you still coming behind us even to here, as far as Kuwait?' Anyway she invited me in, we discussed the truth and in the end she took a book and some booklets."

QATAR Population: 45,000
Peak Publishers: 2 Ratio: 1 to 22,500

Although no outstanding progress has been made in the way of actually gathering new "sheep" into the one flock of God, we are glad to report that one faithful brother continues to report quite regularly and that he is doing very well in the service, in spite of the opposition that he finds to his ministry.

The zone servant was very pleased to see that the local brother had invited a number of persons to hear his talk, and as he wrote later: "You can imagine my joy and my surprise when I entered his place and faced a real orderly Kingdom Hall arrangement, exactly as we have anywhere else, and there were eighteen people assembled together and eager to hear the truth." After the talk he reports: "Many questions were answered to the satisfaction of all about our activity and the way of the New World society in worshipping God in spirit and in truth. I hope that some of these good-will people will continue their effort with the help of the local brother to get more knowledge about the divine will for our day."

SYRIA Population: 4,420,587
Peak Publishers: 95 Ratio: 1 to 46,532

The history of Jehovah's witnesses in Syria for a number of years has been one of persecution and brutality. Although the brothers have won in almost every one of the court cases they have been forced to take, the authorities do not show respect for their position as servants of the Most High God, and they continue to infringe upon their freedom of movement, their freedom of worship and their right to read the Bible along with the aid of Bible-study helps.

Hence the local circuit servant reported with joy that the brothers in Syria had held their first all-Syrian circuit assembly and that the program was greatly appreciated by the brothers although it had to be held in seclusion and away from the eyes of those who oppose Jehovah's kingdom.

With more spiritual food reaching the friends now, the brothers have responded to the call for vacation pioneers, and six accepted the privilege this year—the highest figure to date.

There seems to be a big field among the Armenian population now opening up for the first time. An Armenian family visited relatives in Syria and, while there, took advantage of the opportunity to speak about the truth, and they found many hearing ears. As time was limited, they left a stack of booklets and promised to return again when they could.

How happy they were to receive a letter at the close of the service year saying: "We are distributing the booklets you left and talking to our friends to correct their wrong ideas about Jehovah's witnesses. Come back and start a congregation." That plea is being given serious consideration, and it is hoped that during the new service year some assistance can be given to this large community of Armenians, some of whom are hungry and thirsty for the truth.

LEEWARD ISLANDS (Antigua)

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Peak Publishers: 109 | Population: 61,459 |
| | Ratio: 1 to 564 |

On eight of the Leeward Islands Jehovah's witnesses are declaring the good news of the Kingdom. Though miles of water separate the publishers on the different islands, the reports show their love, unity and service and that they are at one with their brothers throughout the territory of this branch. All the Witnesses on these islands have worked hard to help good-will people to "call upon the name of Jehovah, in order to serve him shoulder to shoulder." (Zeph. 3:9) Here are a few short experiences from each of the islands.

One of the outstanding events of the year was the inter-island convention held in Antigua when Brother Henschel visited. Thousands of handbills and hundreds of colorful placards advertising the public talk were

distributed all over the island. Many of the good-will people are still commenting on the importance of "Paying Attention to Prophecy," which was the public talk. All appreciated Brother Henschel's counsel and encouragement.

When Jehovah's witnesses stay in the homes of people during an assembly, it affords a very good opportunity to recommend the truth by their behavior and deportment, as was the case with two brothers from Dominica who stayed in a home in Antigua. The host accepted an invitation to attend the assembly and said he was amazed at the good instruction presented for Christian people at this assembly. On returning to Dominica, the two brothers wrote a letter of appreciation to this man for the hospitality shown. The result is that a local publisher started a study with this man and now he is attending meetings and has expressed a desire to become a dedicated brother soon.

Witnesses disembarking from the ship for our district assembly were pleased to hear the immigration officer say, "We will take all of Jehovah's witnesses first in a group. I know they can be relied on to return when their convention is over. These people never give us any trouble."

| | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| ANGUILLA | Population: 4,840 |
| Peak Publishers: 9 | Ratio: 1 to 538 |

Good work continues to be done in Anguilla. A 17-per cent increase in publishers during the year confirms this.

As to assembling together, a special effort has always been put forth by the brothers on this island to attend the assemblies, even though they have long distances to travel. On one occasion seven from here attended a circuit assembly in St. Martin, including two newly interested persons, both of whom enjoyed the upbuilding talks and experiences along with the unity, love and warmth of the brothers and saw their privilege of dedicating their lives to Jehovah God. It is good to see the maturity now displayed by the brothers on this island.

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| DOMINICA | Population: 65,305 |
| Peak Publishers: 121 | Ratio: 1 to 540 |

It is observed by many that Jehovah's witnesses keep their word when they make promises. This was noted when a man was expecting a Witness to call and give him assistance in studying the *Paradise* book, which he had recently obtained. His wife, wishing to go about her

household chores, assured her husband she did not think he would show up. Then the husband reminded her that when Jehovah's witnesses promise to come back they are bound to come back. It happened that just then the brother appeared at their gate, and immediately the husband exclaimed to his wife: "The man said he was coming, and there he is standing at the gate!" An interesting study was held and an order was taken for a large-print Bible. Keeping promises to call back can result in many new Bible studies.

It is very encouraging to note that, though the brothers on this island are now without missionary help, their zeal and appreciation of the freedom the truth has brought them make up for that.

MONTSEERRAT **Population:** **13,500**
Peak Publishers: **16** **Ratio:** **1 to 844**

For centuries the clergy of Christendom have had their way with the lives and dealings of the people in this small island. But gradually of late these false shepherds have been sorely disturbed and alarmed at the steady penetration of truth in the hearts and minds of a number of their flock. A case in point is the following experience: On learning that two special pioneers had been given notice to quit their house at the end of the month, two persons of good will went immediately to call on the landlady to tell her that she had made a great error in treating the Witnesses that way and that she was very foolish to allow her clergyman to influence her to act the way she did. The outcome? Said one of these good-will persons to the special pioneers, "It has been settled in your favor." Not the customary obedience to the clergy now that the truth is around!

NEVIS **Population:** **16,133**
Peak Publishers: **32** **Ratio:** **1 to 504**

Although there has been no increase numerically in Nevis, the publishers in the two congregations are still standing firm for the truth. Some of the younger publishers have shown that they are determined to 'remember, now, their grand Creator in the days of their young manhood' by taking up the vacation pioneer service. One brother wrote: "The time of my vacation pioneering was so nice that I am sorry I could not continue longer." There is a need for mature assistance in the field service and this need is being met by two special pioneers who arrived on this island the last month of the service year.

ST. EUSTATIUS **Population:** **1,016**
Peak Publishers: **4** **Ratio:** **1 to 254**

The truth is getting established in this tiny Dutch island. The visit by the circuit servant has been very encouraging, and at the close of the service year the Society was able to send a special pioneer brother to give assistance in getting the Kingdom message to all the inhabitants. Since his arrival he is having experiences betokening that the field is "white for harvesting."—John 4:35.

While making a back-call on a woman who had read the "Good News" booklet the special pioneer was pleased to hear her say that the booklet could teach her more than her Catholic religion, for her religion teaches her one thing, her foreign Catholic books another, and the native members yet another. After discussing the "Good News" booklet together, a study was arranged for the following week. But before the study day she called to the pioneer, who was working in her neighborhood, and asked for the book "Let God Be True." At the arranged study her sister was present and both are continuing the study and are asking where the Kingdom Hall is because they want to meet with the Witnesses soon. The special pioneer is greatly encouraged by this and similar experiences, for of a truth the harvest is under way.

ST. KITTS **Population:** **37,058**
Peak Publishers: **71** **Ratio:** **1 to 522**

Experiences during the past year indicate that more will soon join the ranks of the Witnesses in this land. The attendances at assemblies seem to indicate this. At the most recent circuit assembly one lady who listened to the public talk commented: "I can see why the parson does not want us to listen to Jehovah's witnesses, but I think I am going to leave my church and become a Witness."

Those who played host to the delegates were favorably impressed by their Christian conduct. Said one: "You sent me the right one. I enjoyed her stay immensely and have invited her to come back sometime for a vacation with us." Another said: "She was not a stranger to us at all, and now she is gone we miss her as we would miss a member of the family." It was encouraging to know that every householder accommodating delegates came to at least one of the assembly sessions. Jehovah's witnesses in this island rejoice in the prospects for Kingdom fruitage ahead, for they are determined to continue devoting themselves to association together.

ST. MARTIN**Population:** 4,903**Peak Publishers:** 37**Ratio:** 1 to 133

That the Kingdom truths are reaching many people was demonstrated one day in the Catholic school. The students were being told that ALL good people go to heaven. One of the school girls politely objected: "No! Jehovah's witnesses say only 144,000 will go to heaven and the other good people will live on the earth."

The understanding of Kingdom truths on the part of younger publishers was demonstrated by a young sister at school on the day of the queen's birthday celebrations. Her whole class was expected to go out in the streets to sing for the queen, but this little sister refused to take any part in this despite the coaxing of all the teachers, explaining that she gives all her praises to her King, Christ Jesus.

People on this island are getting more acquainted with the Bible teachings and beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses and it is certain that more persons of good will will yet say, "We will go with you people, for we have heard that God is with you people."—Zech. 8:23.

LIBERIA**Population:** 2,750,000**Peak Publishers:** 620**Ratio:** 1 to 4,435

The brothers in Liberia are putting much time in the field service preaching the good news. Even the congregation publishers averaged 21.5 hours a month throughout the whole year. This amount of time devoted to the field service work helps them in making back-calls and conducting Bible studies. It is better to keep busy in the Lord's service than to be in mischief. Sometimes individuals take note that our brothers in Africa abide by God's commandments, such as, "You must not steal." (Ex. 20:15) Honesty and truthfulness are principles that all of Jehovah's witnesses must follow. Otherwise they do not qualify to live in God's new world. The branch servant gives us a very interesting experience along this line as well as many others.

At a construction camp a brother was asked by his employer, "Who are you and what are you doing with that bag of yours every afternoon?" Hearing that the brother was one of Jehovah's witnesses, the boss put him in charge of all the warehouses in an attempt to

cut down on pilfering. The brother readily proved his trustworthiness, and losses were cut down by hundreds of dollars monthly. When the payroll clerk was fired for dishonesty, the brother was given his job as well, with a substantial raise. Nonetheless, he continues to spend many evening hours in the ministry. Doing all things to God's glory pays.

Despite local official opposition, a group of brothers determined to build a Kingdom Hall. For one year a brother cut trees and sawed planks while the rest of the group planted, cared for, and harvested his rice farm. The planks were then carried long distances to the motor road to be sold. With the money, cement and corrugated zinc sheets were purchased and carried away on heads for hours to the building site. Volunteers laid the foundation, and then the whole group of about fifty went to building with real zeal. In about four days the structure was completed. In amazement onlookers exclaimed, "The word of Jehovah's witnesses is strong!" Soon afterward 300 packed out the new Kingdom Hall to attend the area's first circuit assembly.

One man who used to scoff at the message was actually moved to investigate the truth seriously as a result of hearing a nine-year-old sister deliver sermons. Although not attending an elementary school, this sister had learned to read at the congregation's reading class, and this too very much impressed the man. With determination he at length declared that he too must learn the Bible as well as this small girl. To the surprise of many brothers, he kept his word and has now developed into a Kingdom publisher.

A group of brothers lost their homes and possessions in a fire that swept through a village destroying 90 percent of the dwellings. Aid was sent quickly to these distressed brothers by various congregations, making it possible for them to build two fine new houses, whereas no one else in the town had started building. This demonstration of the love and unity of Jehovah's people made a profound impression on the villagers. One man told a pioneer, "Our town is coming out of darkness because of you Jehovah's witnesses. Maybe we will all be Jehovah's witnesses."

LUXEMBOURG**Population:** 314,000**Peak Publishers:** 303**Ratio:** 1 to 1,036

One needs courage, faith and patience to spread the truth fearlessly, and these qualities have been displayed by Jehovah's witnesses in Luxembourg

during the past service year. Even the priest-controlled Catholic newspaper admitted this fact in these words: "We can do no less than admire their courage. They have something many Christians do not have: conviction." Too many people, so-called Christians, become sluggish with regard to their religion. Paul gave very wise counsel on how to avoid becoming sluggish when he said we should "be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises." (Heb. 6:12) That is the reason why Jehovah's witnesses are having success in Luxembourg: they have faith and patience and they express it by courageously going out preaching the good news of the Kingdom in this Catholic country. Here are some of the experiences that the branch servant writes about.

In 1956 a circuit assembly was held in a city in the southern part of the country. The couple that rented us the hall were so much impressed by the conduct of Jehovah's witnesses that the woman immediately bought a Bible. So deep was the impression Jehovah's witnesses made on her that she spoke about them to her customers every day in her restaurant, and within five weeks she had distributed five copies of the Bible. Although the brothers patiently and persistently tried again and again to start a Bible study with this lady, they met with no success for several years. She was too busy. Then one day they heard that this couple no longer had their restaurant. Would she now find more time? An attempt was again made to begin a Bible study; this time with success. The man also joined in. This family soon began to attend the congregation meetings. Once, when at the conclusion of the *Watchtower* study the necessity of purchasing ten new chairs was discussed, this couple made the congregation a present of ten good chairs left over from their business. Now progress was rapid. The husband, wife and the oldest daughter took up the preaching activity, and an interesting home Bible study continues with them. The lesson to be learned? Patience and persistence pay off, even if it takes years.

A woman who had had many unpleasant experiences in life began to study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. In three years the two books "*Let God Be True*"

and "*This Means Everlasting Life*" were studied. She knew God's purposes and requirements, but still she made no further progress. Often little unimportant things stand in the way of persons, blocking their view of the way of life; in this case a dog. This woman did not want to come to the meetings without her dog. She could not go in the service because she did not want to leave the dog home alone. Her dog seemed more important to her than her own life and that of others. The missionary saw no other way out than to stop the study in August of 1959, although she did not lose track of the woman entirely. The matter rested for a year. In November, 1960, as the missionary met with another pioneer sister to go from house to house, who should come along but this woman with her dog. "I'd like to go from house to house too," she said. The pioneer sister made her an offer: "If you want to go from house to house now, I'll stay here and watch your dog for you for an hour." She accepted, and enjoyed the house-to-house service so much that she has gone along every week since. The study was started again. Now she trained the dog to stay home alone, and was thus able to attend all the meetings and even make the trip to Hamburg. She is now waiting for the first opportunity to symbolize her dedication to God by water immersion. It often requires years of patient endurance to help some persons remove barriers in their way, but Jehovah blesses such love of neighbor.

One woman came in contact with Jehovah's witnesses at the beginning of 1954. She progressed well, and in December, 1955, she was baptized. Her husband, however, was terribly opposed. This sister was convinced that her husband would never become one of Jehovah's witnesses, but she was to be proved wrong. For years he watched her good example of Christian conduct. Not he, but only the mother was able to answer the two daughters' questions on religion. He began reading the publications of the Society so that he too would know something. Slowly he became a more understanding person, since he recognized that his wife's religion was far better than his Catholicism. In October, 1959, he even expressed his desire to study the Bible with a missionary. He started to attend meetings. His preaching activity began among the men with whom he works, but soon he was joining in the house-to-house work. Imagine the happiness of his wife when he was among the 2,301 baptized in Hamburg. The oldest daughter had already been baptized at an earlier assembly. And so the whole family is united today in Jehovah's service. How true

the words of the apostle Paul: "For, wife, how do you know but that you will save your husband?" Christian conduct, endurance and patience produced good fruit here.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| MAURITIUS | Population: | 651,963 |
| Peak Publishers: 55 | Ratio: | 1 to 11,854 |

The branch servant in Mauritius reports that the most outstanding event of the year was the Kingdom Ministry School. On this little island there were eight brothers who attended the course for one month and they fully appreciated that "a pupil is not above his teacher, but everyone that is perfectly instructed will be like his teacher." (Luke 6:40) So these overseers, like Jehovah's witnesses throughout the whole world, want to walk in the footsteps of Christ Jesus and be better acquainted with his methods of teaching. It will be interesting to see now what effect this course has had upon the overseers and how it will bring blessings to the brothers they serve in Mauritius. Here are a few experiences that were sent in by the branch servant.

During December, eight publishers took up the vacation pioneer work. This represented 19 percent of the publishers. Of the eight, three were housewives, four were teachers using their vacation to pioneer, and one was a schoolboy. One brother arranged for part-time work and continued as a general pioneer. One of the sisters arranged her affairs so as to vacation pioneer for six consecutive months, even though she had two young children. All are hoping to enjoy the privilege again during this service year.

During the year stress was laid on developing magazine routes. The pioneers have found this successful in finding persons of good will as well as placing magazines. One pioneer who places an average of seventy magazines each month on his round had the following experience: "After placing two magazines with a man who informed me that he had studied with Jehovah's witnesses some years before, I called back with the next two issues. Not finding him home, I left the copies with his wife. This happened several times, so I concluded that he was interested just in the magazines. Some time

later while working the territory with the regular offer, a sister was able to give the sermon to the wife, who told her that the whole family would like me to return to study with them. As a result a fine study was established with a family of seven due to their receiving the magazines regularly." Another pioneer who averages forty magazines on her route met a woman who was against all religion, but with tact it was shown that the Bible offered a solid hope for the future. The special issue of *Awake!* was left and the publisher returned within a week. Many questions were asked and a study was demonstrated, a book was placed and arrangements made for the next visit. This was from calling back on magazine placements.

Another publisher writes: "During my lunch time at secular work I took the opportunity to talk to my friends about God's Word. As it was the *Watchtower* campaign, I introduced the magazines to them and pointed out the most interesting features. I was happy to find that three of them, two of whom were Hindus, were very interested and they subscribed for the magazine, one taking a double subscription. A few days later I placed the book 'Let God Be True' with another of them, and so, by taking all opportunities, we receive a rich blessing from Jehovah."

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| MEXICO | Population: | 34,625,903 |
| Peak Publishers: 25,171 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,376 |

Jehovah's rich blessing has been upon the publishers in Mexico because they 'keep on seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness.' There are many people of good will scattered throughout this vast land who, along with Jehovah's witnesses, are seeking first the Kingdom and want to do the will of God so that they may gain everlasting life. The clergy certainly have not helped these people, as some of the experiences sent in by the branch servant show.

Great effort was spent to carry the message into isolated territory, of which we have much in this country. More special pioneers serving has made this possible, and while many problems have been encountered, yet many blessings have been received by these valiant, front-line fighters for the good news. One of two special-pioneer sisters working an isolated town reports that

she had a study with a family of eight, using the *Paradise* book. After a few weeks the priest visited them and told them 'not to believe us, that we know nothing.' He said, "If I who have studied so much do not understand the Bible, they who have not studied know even less." With help from this young sister this householder wrote down several scriptures, so when the priest returned she began to show him these scriptures, to which the priest replied, "Yes, lady, I know images should not be worshiped, but what can I do? People are used to it and I cannot tell them not to do it. If I do not preach from house to house as the girls do, it is because I have lots to do in the parish, but if I would have time I would also do it." The householder stated, "Then Jesus had much time off and that is why he preached?" He was silent. He made one more try to turn this family of "sheep" away from the "water of life" by stating on another visit that the *Paradise* book contained good things but many were twisted. The householder told him, "I am a native in this town and never before have you had interest in my spiritual welfare, and now that I know the truth, why are you worried?" Later this worshiper of Jehovah was in the house-to-house work, and this priest asked her: "How are you doing with your propaganda?" "Very well," was the enthusiastic and firm answer of this new publisher.

The Catholic Church has not changed its attitude of hating Bible knowledge and trying with force to stop anyone preaching it. In Ejutla, Oaxaca, a priest-inspired mob ransacked the house of the congregation servant, which house was also used as the Kingdom Hall, took the Bibles and burned them in the public square. The local paper said they did it "as if they were committing an 'act of faith.'" The family of brothers escaped with their lives, but once again the Catholic Church has shown its colors as haters of the Bible.

A circuit servant tells that in C—— a wealthy man, a relative of one of Jehovah's witnesses but opposed to the work, went to Mazatlan to make arrangements with the archbishop to send a priest and some nuns to "serve the Catholic needs" of the people in C——. He would pay all their expenses. They came and for two weeks a priest and six nuns worked at smearing Jehovah's witnesses. With what effect on the people? At his Sunday discourse the circuit servant had 113 in attendance in this town with only twenty of Jehovah's witnesses! Among these was a doctor who showed much interest and many other prominent people of the town. The opposed man's wife also became interested. The following week the circuit minister gave a talk in a

nearby town and 215 people attended. By this time the wife was studying. At his next nearby congregation 300 attended his talk! So it is evident that the work of the priest and six nuns only reacted against them, and the honest Catholic people know that Jehovah's witnesses have the truth. The formerly opposed husband and his wife are themselves now associating with the organization and attended the district assembly.

The truth has power to help people "put on the new personality." (Eph. 4:24) Illustrating this point was the experience of two persons in A—— who were looking for an opportunity to kill each other. A pioneer minister interested both in the truth, not knowing the circumstances, and invited them both to a public Bible lecture. The one tells the story this way: "When I went to the hall the people were very kind to me and I felt happy. In my bag on my shoulder I had my .45 revolver and my *Watchtower* magazine. Suddenly I turned to see in the hall the man I was determined to kill. Our faces grew pale. Our hatred was very great for each other. Then the talk began. The two of us sat there with our hands on our revolvers ready for immediate use. As the talk progressed my hand gradually left the revolver, and when the talk ended I was not afraid but happy. I turned to see in the hands of the other man a *Watchtower* and I realized he too was happy. Then he came to me smiling, and we decided to put an end to our hate and unite to work together on the side of Jehovah and Christ Jesus." Today this man is a brother and congregation servant and the other became a brother and special pioneer. Their love for each other became stronger than their hate. The truth has power to change and unite people.

In December Jehovah blessed us with an 11.3-percent increase in publishers, making 23,013. The January 8 issue of *Awake!* was a very timely one and was placed readily. Your visit, Brother Knorr, in March was much appreciated and certainly the local brothers appreciated it, because 7,287 attended your special discourse. The release of "*Make Sure of All Things*" in Spanish was much appreciated. Your announcing the Society's plan to build a five-story addition to the Bethel home was received with much joy, because it shows Jehovah's work is growing in this land.

MOROCCO
Peak Publishers: 233

Population: 11,598,070
Ratio: 1 to 49,777

About fifty of the brothers in Morocco were able to attend the Paris convention. Here they were

able to see the wonderful unity and love of Jehovah's people. The majority of the brothers in Morocco are new in the truth and they had never had an opportunity to assemble with their brothers from other parts of the world, so this was a wonderful experience; they saw the warmth and kindness of their brothers. Since their return the branch servant tells us that they are constantly talking about the wonderful organization and the good things that they have learned, and certainly they have followed the fine advice of Paul when he said: "Stand firm, therefore, with your loins girded about with truth." (Eph. 6:14) It is the truth that will keep them strong, and their association with their brothers will continue to build them up and bring them on to maturity. Here are a few experiences from the branch servant.

A couple who have come from America to serve where the need is great are now having wonderful experiences in the pioneer service. The brother decided that when he would start receiving his social security payments there simply could be no better place to be than in the foreign field. Here is an excerpt from a letter they have written us lately: "It is indeed not only a great privilege, but also a pleasure to have the opportunity of devoting all of our time to bringing the good news to others and helping the spiritually hungry ones be fed. Here is an experience we had the other day. We were making house-to-house calls in the afternoon and, as we were presenting the sermon to a man who declared himself to be an unbeliever, up rushed a taxi, the door swung open and a woman rushed out. Greeting us, she explained she had had to work the previous day at the time we had had an appointment to call on her. She had read the booklet and was very interested and wanted us to come back the next day to study with her. As she had been walking home from the grocery store and had seen us at a distance she had called a taxi, so she could tell us to come to see her. As you would guess, the man we were speaking with was quite impressed with this amount of interest and allowed us to explain our work to him. Oh, yes, we have a good study going with this woman now, who, although very poor, a widow with eight children to feed, still felt spiritually hungry enough to spend money for the taxi so as not

to miss contact with us. Many, indeed, are our joyous experiences as we continue following pioneering as our career in this foreign land."

When you are conducting a home Bible study, do you invite all members of the family to share in the study? If you do, oftentimes the whole family may come into the truth. This is what happened to a sister who started a study with two teen-aged girls and their younger brother. At the first study the sister noticed there were other members of the family in the house. The Society says we should try to include all the members of the family in the study. So before starting the study she invited all to sit in and follow the discussion. This they did. The following week the whole family was present, all with their lessons prepared; however, this time the sister noticed some friends of the family present. Why not invite them also? Fine! The sister writes: "Four months after the study started there were as many as fifteen regularly attending the study. Now we need two or three tables pushed together for us all to be able to sit around. Eight of these persons are now publishers and two have dedicated their lives to Jehovah." These wonderful results would certainly not be had in the ministry were we hesitant about inviting others to join in our Bible study.

NETHERLANDS

Peak Publishers: 12,743

Population: 11,417,254

Ratio: 1 to 896

As this old world is coming to its end it is vital for all in the New World society to continue in their worship of the true God and to devote themselves to "the teaching of the apostles and to the sharing with one another, to taking of meals and to prayers." (Acts 2:42) Those attending the Kingdom Ministry School in the Netherlands feel that way about their school association, and that is how all of Jehovah's witnesses felt too when they gathered together at the United Worshipers District Assembly. Together they shared in the teaching of the apostles, they took their meals together and they joined together in prayer. How happy the brothers were in the Netherlands when 90 percent of all of those who came to the assembly were there on the first day to enjoy feasting together for six days! At the time of this world's

end it is especially necessary to worship together in unity. Here are some experiences from the branch servant.

New-world association and the joy of it are quickly felt by those who are in line for everlasting life. For a good many years there has been a religious sect in Amsterdam that claims to be led by God himself in the flesh. Of course this "god" is a mere man of dust. The members of this sect one night had a rally where seventy of them were congregated. This same night the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses was in progress. The seventy were sent out to the stadium for the purpose of breaking up the meeting or forming debating groups on the streets outside the stadium. They wanted to mess up the meeting. The leader called it, "to set an ax in the meeting of Jehovah's witnesses."

Of course, they were not successful and the ax broke completely. One man within their ranks, one of the oldest associates, did not want to go to the stadium and tried to escape by streetcar. Members of his sect literally dragged him to the stadium. There he stood in between debating groups. He was watching, and what he saw was happiness radiating from the faces of Jehovah's witnesses. That night as he went home he got on a streetcar full of Witnesses. More happiness and radiation of new-world joy! Then a few weeks later this man went to Bethel to meet the brothers, and now he is happy because he has a Bible study with Jehovah's witnesses. So there is more fruit of new-world association, and we hope to see it come to full bloom to Jehovah's honor.

The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines are doing their part to bring the teaching of the apostles to those who want to listen. One honest man took his religion, Dutch Reformed, very seriously. In fact he became a Sunday-school teacher. The Witnesses contacted him and during the international convention a few pioneers from Belgium stayed with him. This contact, added to the magazines he already read, convinced him of the wrongness of his church. He wrote a letter to the branch office in which he said that he had hung his profession as a Sunday-school teacher on the "willows." —Ps. 137:2, AV.

The church board did not agree with his resigning and called him to account. He procured the book "*Make Sure of All Things*" and apparently gave a fine testimony, because the board began to pity him and told him how wrong he was, but all to no avail. A few days later

he wrote the branch and asked for association. He finished his letter like this: "I do not agree with everything, but that is why I want to associate with you in a small study group. Anyhow, I have not found anything at disagreement with the Bible in *The Watchtower* or in *Awake!*"

NETHERLANDS ANTILLES (Curaçao)

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Peak Publishers: 174 | Population: 126,170 |
| | Ratio: 1 to 725 |

The association of brothers and sisters in the New World society throughout the world is based on love, not on fear. When one gets to know Jehovah God and dedicates his life to God's service he comes to appreciate the scripture that says: "There is no fear in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear exercises a restraint." (1 John 4:18) There are no restraining factors in Jehovah's organization. God's people are willing to talk to any kind of individual in all places of the earth. They appreciate that they must have a unified heart, one loyal to Jehovah God, and when one is devoted to Jehovah he preaches the good news. Here are some experiences of our brothers in the Netherlands Antilles in the islands of Curaçao, Aruba and Bonaire.

Our greatest progress is coming from among the Papiamentu-speaking people. Many of our native publishers really have zeal and are progressing to maturity, as this experience shows: A young brother was calling from house to house. When he began his sermon at one house, the householder stopped him and said that he wanted that information recorded. He got the brother to start over and let him record the sermon on his tape recorder. The brother enlarged on the sermon and made it about fifteen minutes. When he finished, the sermon was played back for the brother to hear. All were pleased. A back-call was arranged for at once. We never know what we will be called on to do next, so it is well to be prepared for any eventuality.

One of our best magazine publishers is a brother that cannot read. For the last twelve months he has averaged ninety-six magazines a month. Many of these are placed with regular customers. This brother puts

in an average of thirty-nine hours a month in the field service.

One thing that amazes many worldly people here is the fact that the price of our magazines has never gone up. They ask how we can do it when the price of everything else is going up. Of course, we tell them the truth, that our brothers who write and publish our magazines do it for the love of Jehovah and their fellow man and not for profit.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| ARUBA | Population: | 53,087 |
| Peak Publishers: 121 | Ratio: | 1 to 480 |

While a young publisher was working from house to house with magazines she met a man full of arguments. He brought up every argument he could think of, but since the young sister was on her toes he could not win any points. Finally, thinking to get rid of her, he said, "Well, I believe in God and that's enough." But the young sister was ready for that too. She said, "That's fine, but the Devil believes too, and he trembles." The man was so struck with her answer that he said, "Give me the magazines." He paid for them and was still pondering when she left.

At a recent assembly in Aruba one sister from the assembly town was immersed. She was asked if she had to go directly home after the immersion, as her husband is not in the truth and might have been expecting her. She said, 'No, let me go in the service first.' She did, and her daughter went along in the service for the first time. There are few things like a good example to inspire others to become active.

One thing we enjoy in the Netherlands Antilles is freedom of worship. The children of a brother who attend a government school were required to attend religious services conducted by an Evangelist at the school. The children refused. The principal took up the matter with their parents. He was impressed by the Scriptural discussion and invited the Witnesses to begin a Bible class at the school. The class was started, using the *Paradise* book along with the Bible. At the beginning there were five good-will children enrolled; after nine months there are fourteen children besides the children of the brothers. Recently the principal expressed the view that it would be good to have classes conducted by the Witnesses in all schools.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BONAIRE | Population: | 5,849 |
| Peak Publishers: 23 | Ratio: | 1 to 254 |

For different reasons, mostly fear and finances on the

part of the population, it is very hard to place magazines in Bonaire, so this makes the more enterprising publishers take the initiative in finding ways and means to make their quota of magazines. One brother gets out on the highway near his home and stops cars and buses in order to make his quota. He is very successful at placing magazines in this manner.

A missionary sister who lives near the water front goes aboard the various ships and boats that call in at Bonaire and places not only many magazines but lots of other literature as well. This sister has built up a magazine route on the boats that call regularly. When this sister was away from Bonaire some weeks to attend the Kingdom Ministry School, many sailors were asking where the lady was with the magazines.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| NEWFOUNDLAND | Population: | 415,074 |
| Peak Publishers: 542 | Ratio: | 1 to 766 |

It is very necessary for the minister of the good news to be keenly interested in those to whom he preaches. While it is necessary to spend time in the service, the chief concern of Jehovah's witnesses is to help people in this lifesaving work. In order to do this we must show love, and Paul emphasized this when he said: "This is what I continue praying, that your love may abound yet more and more with accurate knowledge and full discernment." (Phil. 1:9) Keeping people alive to the truths that are continually coming out in *The Watchtower* and studying with them is essential. Jehovah's witnesses in Newfoundland endeavor to do this, and the branch servant gives us a few experiences of the work being done there.

The service centers play a big part in helping people of good will to associate and work with the New World society. A congregation servant explains what can happen: "One of our most thriving service centers was nothing more than a Bible study with a man and his wife just two years ago. They soon came to the Kingdom Hall meetings and, next, out in the service. These new proclaimers of the good news got busy and soon had the man who worked with them also coming along to the meetings with his wife, then his nephew and his wife. One day he said, 'Now I have my eye on

someone else that I am going to encourage to the Kingdom Hall.' Sure enough, a few weeks later he had another new person with him. This new one proved to be a real worker. Soon he had his family with him, then his mother and father. His mother's brother was next. Then his brother's wife started attending. His mother takes advantage of all opportunities to talk to everyone, and she now has the meat man and his wife attending the meetings. That service center that started out two years ago with a home Bible study now has upward of twenty persons associated. Two of these were baptized at the United Worshipers Assembly in New York and two more were baptized at the United Worshipers Assembly in Corner Brook. To be among these new brothers and see their zeal, enthusiasm and love for the truth is inspiring, to say the least. As we look to the future, we feel confident that if we do the planting and watering, Jehovah will give the increase."

Sometimes fear to approach the doors has caused some to lose the joy of the service. A publisher tells what he did to overcome this problem: "One Sunday I used my car to take a group in the house-to-house sermon work and after putting everyone off in the territory I was the last to start. For a while I just sat in the car with my young daughter wondering what the people would be like, as I had heard they were very opposed to the message of the Kingdom. The longer I stayed the harder it was to get started. I approached Jehovah in silent prayer asking for his help and then left the car for the first call. A smiling lady answered the door and listened to the sermon, but when I showed her the *Paradise* book she said, 'Some other time.' I quickly dropped to two magazines, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* She gladly accepted them but told me to go over to the next home for the money as that was where she lived. I walked over to her home and there met her husband, who had many questions to ask. He kept me busy for two hours answering questions, and I climaxed my visit by leaving with him the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* and making arrangements for a home Bible study. I really enjoyed this experience, and it has helped me to get the joy of the work and overcome the fear I had of going from house to house with the good news."

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| NEW ZEALAND | Population: | 2,414,064 |
| Peak Publishers: 4,068 | Ratio: | 1 to 593 |

In August, the last month of the service year, the Kingdom Ministry School began in New Zea-

land, and the country also enjoyed a new peak in publishers in that same month. So at the close of the year New Zealand was moving rapidly in gathering together the "other sheep," but the average for the year was only 5 percent more publishers than the year before. However, experiences in the field are just as good in New Zealand as in other parts of the earth, and one that they send in shows how 'out of the heart's abundance the mouth speaks.' (Luke 6:45) It certainly is necessary to train children in the ways of the truth and take them to the meetings regularly, because their knowledge reflects itself everywhere. Here is a very fine experience that shows this to be true.

A ten-year-old youth was the only one in his class at school who could answer questions about Alexander the Great. When asked where he learned such detailed information, the young brother replied: "I learned about the march of world powers when we were studying the book *Your Will Be Done on Earth.*" The teacher asked if he could borrow the book. The young publisher brought it the next day, and the teacher was so impressed that he read it to the class for forty-five minutes. Due to the prominence given the Witnesses in this experience, the young brother and six other Witnesses attending the school are now treated with greater respect by their fellow students, the teacher and the headmaster.

A young woman having three small children and a very opposed husband began studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. On one occasion, with abusive speech, he marched a pioneer off the property. Still the wife remained steadfast and progressed to the point of witnessing to all her friends that came to the house. Talking the truth at all opportunities had a wholesome effect on her opposed mate, who started talking truth to his friends. Gradually his antagonism disappeared. He even helped his wife to attend meetings. Later she encouraged him to attend the public talk at a nearby circuit assembly, with the result that they remained for the entire final session. He was impressed! Just before leaving home two weeks later to travel sixteen miles for the purpose of arranging a home Bible study with this former opposer, a brother received a telephone call from him asking for help in understanding the Bible. That night they began in "*Let God Be True.*" Rapid

progress was made. His wife was baptized at the last district assembly, and he took the same step at the next circuit assembly after five months of study. They attend all meetings and share regularly in the service. The truth has transformed their lives.

It is not wise to judge people by their houses. After walking up to a fine home thinking "I won't be long here," a publisher placed the *Paradise* book and magazines with two women. After the first back-call they went to the sister's house requesting more literature. They came away with several more books and Bibles, and the publisher was astounded at their eagerness for knowledge. Only a few weeks later the teen-aged daughter of one of the women, who had also become interested, accepted an invitation to advertise and attend a public Bible lecture in a small town. Since then she has not missed a month in preaching the good news. Incidentally, the daughter was to have been confirmed about a year ago, but two weeks before the time she abandoned her plans because of disagreement with the trinity doctrine. When her mother informed the minister, he exclaimed: "I suppose the Jehovah's witnesses have been getting at you!" However, the daughter's decision was made well ahead of the foregoing events. All three are regular publishers of the Kingdom message, and they came from a house that was judged unfavorably.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| NICARAGUA | Population: | 1,539,218 |
| Peak Publishers: 470 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,275 |

Jehovah's witnesses in Nicaragua maintained their unity during the past year, and Jehovah has greatly blessed their efforts. It was encouraging to see many of the older publishers making real progress toward maturity, and they, in turn, are aiding the new ones. Every effort was made to train those dedicated to Jehovah's service to be regular house-to-house ministers, giving sermons and using the magazines. All of this had a very telling effect on the work accomplished in Nicaragua. It is a joy to use the Bible and to learn how to speak "the sacred pronouncements of God" and to bring comfort to those who are seeking truth and righteousness.—1 Pet. 4:11.

The brothers affected by the heavy rains and floods last year certainly appreciated the Society's efforts and the contributions of used clothing made by the brothers in the United States. Five large wooden cases of clothing were sent, and this was distributed from eleven different Kingdom Halls and homes of brothers to over 535 publishers and persons of good will.

One householder, called on by a Witness Tuesday evening before the congregation book study, was able to take only one magazine. On Saturday the publisher called back and placed another magazine and invited the lady to the public meeting for Sunday afternoon. She attended. As the publisher had just recently started a study with her neighbors in the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*, he invited her to the study for the following Wednesday. After that she attended every week and also attended all the congregation meetings. In about three months' time she began going along in the house-to-house ministry and soon learned to give the sermon by herself. Now she is even helping newer ones to learn and give the sermons.

The beautiful book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* attracts the attention of many, causing them to investigate the truth further. A publisher had been studying with a man for some time, but his wife would not study. She said she was Catholic, could not read, and always burned a candle before an image that she considered had once performed a miracle for her. However, when she was offered a *Paradise* book she saw how nice it was and took one. By the next week's Bible study she had read half of it and liked it very much. She also asked the publisher to get her a large-print Bible. From that time on she began to take part in the Bible study with her husband. Some weeks later when the subject "The Use of Images in Worship" was studied she decided to get rid of her image. Now both have begun to attend the congregation meetings. They have just gotten married after having lived together for eight years, and they are desirous of serving Jehovah.

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| NIGERIA | Population: | 35,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 35,729 | Ratio: | 1 to 980 |

There is still a great work to be done in Nigeria and in territory under the jurisdiction of the branch office in Lagos. In a country where there has been considerable illiteracy there is much

work to be done in connection with the training of those loving truth and righteousness and who want to take a stand for God's kingdom. Those who are taking a stand for this wonderful kingdom of Almighty God are cognizant of the words of Jesus: "A pupil is not above his teacher, but everyone that is perfectly instructed will be like his teacher." (Luke 6:40) A real responsibility falls upon not only the congregation overseers but also the circuit servants and district servants as they go from congregation to congregation so that the right example may be set for the brothers. The people need to know how to study, and they need to know how to place Bible literature in the hands of those who desire to learn the truth of God's Word. There are a number of good experiences that have been sent in by the branch office concerning Nigeria, Dahomey and Fernando Po.

Circuit servants have continued to demonstrate to the brothers in the villages that magazine work is possible by exchanging for produce, in one case taking a subscription in exchange for a large rooster, and in others placing current issues of the magazines for anything from bananas to crawfish. In another small village the brothers just could not believe it when the African district servant suggested that one magazine an hour could be placed. The district servant found they were making the mistake of giving three- to eight-minute sermons in magazine work and spending far too long at each door, getting involved in arguments, a common failing in Nigeria. When he demonstrated 30- to 60-second presentations to them and showed them how to present just one point from the magazine, several placed seven magazines in two hours, something they had never dreamed was possible.

In the larger towns the markets are very fruitful for magazine publishers. In one large town where the brothers had not been aware of this possibility, the district servant set the example by taking them into the market in the morning, where they placed all the magazines on hand. In the afternoon they returned with booklets, and the district servant placed sixty-one during the afternoon. There is no doubt that there is a field in Nigeria for much greater magazine distribution.

Although hard living conditions make it difficult for

some to continue pioneering, one brother found the solution to lie in family co-operation. He says: "Two of us in my family first received the truth, my younger brother and I. We decided that he would continue his secular work and help me to return to our home town as a regular pioneer. After working for one and a half years, the result was seventeen publishers, and from twenty to thirty-five attending meetings. Not only that but I had the joy of seeing my mother, sister and daughter, and my uncle and his family dedicate their lives to Jehovah. Had we surrendered to financial hardship surely this good result respecting our own family would not have come about."

Many more young ones could take up pioneer service if their parents would set the goal of pioneering before them when they are young, as this experience from a circuit servant shows: "As soon as two boys left school they wanted to be pioneers because of the good training and encouragement given them by their parents. Being so young, they decided to spend three months in vacation pioneer work, and they did so, in company with a special pioneer on an isolated assignment. At the end of the three months they had become so strong and experienced that they were ready to start as regular pioneers. Since then they have become so useful that they are often used on the programs at circuit and district assemblies, and their zeal has attracted two other young ones to become regular pioneers and several school children to take up vacation pioneer service. Although they are only nineteen years old, they have now been appointed as special pioneers and sent to an isolated assignment." What a joy that must be to their theocratic parents!

For a long time a sister endured much opposition and persecution from her husband for forsaking their former religion and becoming a witness for Jehovah. Seeing her steadfastness, the husband asked the clergyman to come and convince her of the error of her ways. The "man of God" came to the house and asked the sister to bring out all the Watch Tower publications to be burned, saying they are full of false doctrines. Calmly the sister produced one of the books and asked him to show her some of the false teachings. Unable to do so, and taken aback at her coolness, he began to bluster and shout, and eventually left the house. In a final effort to "reclaim" his wife the husband told her to follow him as he was taking her to one of the elders of the church, who would soon talk her around, not knowing that his wife was conducting a Bible study with the man. As the householder saw them approach-

ing he concluded they had come for the weekly study and ran out joyfully to meet them. Addressing the husband, he said: "Mr.—, I was looking for a chance to see you about your wife. What a wonderful gift from God she is. If I could marry such a woman, how happy I would be. I greatly admire her Christian conduct and Bible knowledge. And if a woman has such knowledge of the Scriptures, what about you as her husband? Yours, no doubt, is double! Sit down, sit down, let us start the study." Great was the husband's embarrassment as he had to sit through the study, ashamed to confess his mission. After the study he went away without telling the man why he came, and later he apologized to his wife, promising never to ill-treat her any more and asking her to study with him. Now he is sharing in the field ministry with her. The sister's steadfast faith has been wonderfully rewarded.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| DAHOMY | Population: | 2,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 1,817 |

In the small towns and villages the brothers often have to stand firm against the ignorance and superstition of the people. In the Catholic town of Ouassougon there is a local custom that only certain appointed ones can bury the dead, and then full pagan ritual has to be observed, for which the mourners must pay. When a sister died the brothers quietly conducted a Christian funeral service and buried the sister themselves. On hearing of it the townspeople were enraged and came in a body with guns and sticks to fight the brothers. They dug up the sister's body, took it into the town for their pagan ceremonies and reburied it elsewhere. Due to the disturbance involved the matter came into court and the brothers were vindicated, being granted the right to bury their dead.

The congregation servant of Cotonou became very sick and was taken to a hospital. There he was told that he must have an immediate operation with blood transfusions. The doctors and nurses all ridiculed his objections but were unable to change his mind. So he was discharged from the hospital with the assurance that he would die within a month. Almost a year later he was still alive but still sick. Finally he was taken to the hospital at Lomé in Togo. There it was the same story—an immediate operation needed with plenty of blood. The French doctor, however, was quite reasonable and after discussing the case with a higher official he agreed to do the operation without blood transfusion

on receiving the brother's signed statement exonerating him from responsibility. The nurses were still ridiculing the brother, assuring him he would never wake up from the operation. An operation of five hours' duration was performed, and next morning the brother woke up and proceeded to make a good recovery. The whole hospital was talking about him and he had wonderful opportunities to give a witness, resulting in several Bible studies being started. He is now back home and carrying on well as congregation servant.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| FERNANDO PO | Population: | 212,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 2,255 |

Fernando Po has enjoyed a wonderful increase in Kingdom publishers during this year.

A reason for the increase was the good work done by a Nigerian special pioneer who was sent to Fernando Po. Although he was unable to obtain a residence permit for the island, he made two trips there during the year, staying about two months each time. He was able to visit the various groups of brothers on widely scattered plantations and give them much encouragement and assistance, putting them in touch with one another and helping them to organize their meetings and field service.

| | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| NORTHERN RHODESIA | Population: | 2,430,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 81 |

While the "wind of change" in Africa has produced political storms and unsettled conditions for the old world, Jehovah's spirit on his people within the New World society has maintained peace and has caused his people to produce good fruitage, with many happy experiences. Jehovah's witnesses know that their allegiance is to Jehovah and his kingdom under Christ, and so they faithfully endeavor to preserve their neutrality amid the political and racial upheavals surrounding them. They know that "this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come." (Matt. 24:14) They are delighted to share in this preaching work. Here is a report from the branch servant in Northern Rhodesia, and he sends in

items of interest for Kenya, Tanganyika, Uganda and Zanzibar.

There are not many areas still "isolated" in Northern Rhodesia, but such remaining places provide fine experiences for those who go to serve where the need is great. One pioneer was forbidden by the chief to preach in his isolated assignment. The Society wrote to the chief and then the district servant made a personal call on him, and finally permission for the pioneer to stay was granted. At the end of the first month the pioneer went to the post office to buy a stamp to mail in his report, and the clerk asked him what he was posting. The brother briefly explained. The man was pleased to hear this, because he had obtained two books while living in another area but had found no Witnesses where he was now staying. Arrangements were made to call at his home and conduct a Bible study. At the first study the man had gathered six others of good will, and now all seven are studying regularly and making good progress.

The loyalty of one African sister was tested when her husband, a circuit servant, was disfellowshipped, but her faithfulness to the truth was blessed. On one occasion in house-to-house work a man refused to hear her sermon, saying that Jehovah's witnesses were liars. The sister tactfully asked him how he knew she was a liar when he had not yet heard her speak. So he agreed to listen, enjoyed her sermon and took a booklet. Soon a study was started and now he is convinced that Jehovah's witnesses really speak the truth, and he intends to get baptized at the next assembly.

When the time came for our United Worshipers Assemblies, which began at the close of the service year, part of the country was having disturbances and a state of emergency was in force. Would we have our assemblies, especially one due to be held right in the troubled area? When the district servant in charge of the preparations for that assembly traveled from the nearest trading center, some eighty miles from the assembly site, to telephone the Society about the situation, he found himself cut off for twenty-four hours from the assembly place (and his wife) by roadblocks laid down by agitators. This was just four days before assembly time. How happy the brothers were when the assembly got under way on schedule and two members of the branch office staff were able to make their way there safely to serve on the program! Despite the hazards of travel through isolated bush country, more than 4,000 attended what proved to be a most

thrilling assembly, and all voiced their thankfulness to Jehovah for his wonderful provision in bringing them together in united worship.

This report would not be complete without mentioning the great joy of the brothers in seeing the beautiful new Bethel in course of construction in Kitwe. It has already proved to be a cause of much interested comment, and when completed around January, 1962, it is certain to be a fine witness to Jehovah and the grand work he is having done at this time by his people.

KENYA

Peak Publishers: 115

Population: 6,350,900

Ratio: 1 to 55,225

Determination on the part of the publisher is often necessary to produce fruitage. Two magazines were placed, a back-call was made the following week, and a study started, with good interest being shown. Another call was arranged for the following week, but no one was at home. At least twelve calls were made by the publisher before finding the householder at home again. The study was continued, and soon the young couple of the home were attending meetings and started in service. Twelve months after the first study they were baptized. Soon after this they had to meet a test. This new brother's employment took him to a small isolated island where there were no Witnesses. How would they carry on without association? Already they have two studies going and are letting their light shine.

The zeal of our brothers in Kenya was well illustrated by the fact that thirty-five of them, or 30 percent of the total publishers, attended one or more of the United Worshipers Assemblies in Europe and North America. As the service year ends three of the congregation servants from Kenya are enjoying the blessings of attending the Kingdom Ministry School.

TANGANYIKA

Peak Publishers: 654

Population: 8,905,600

Ratio: 1 to 13,617

During magazine work a call was made upon a young man and magazines were placed. On the back-call so many questions were asked that it was only after three hours that the publishers were able to break off the discussion. On the next back-call the young man explained that he had already witnessed to his foreman at work on the subject of evolution. A few weeks later he said, "I am going back home to the Seychelles Islands in six weeks' time, and before I leave you will

have to teach me the Bible so that I will be able to teach others on the islands about Jehovah." He attended public talks and the *Watchtower* studies and did much reading of the Society's literature. In due course he sailed for the Seychelles, calling on brothers at other ports en route and attending studies with them.

Immediately on his arrival at the Seychelles he began to talk about the wonderful things he had learned from the Bible and promptly sent in two subscriptions he had obtained. Another letter followed later with five subscriptions and remittances for supplies of literature. The publisher who sends in this report writes that this young man's letters are full of experiences in incidental witnessing, such as at the barbershop and with his friends. The publisher writes: "It truly warms our hearts when we see these sheeplike ones coming into the one flock under the Fine Shepherd."

Yes, people of "all kinds" are coming into the truth in Tanganyika. At one congregation a wizard began to associate with the brothers and attend the meetings. After completing a personal study of "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" in Swahili he took all his charms, heaped them together and publicly burned them. His worldly friends asked him to let them have the charms instead of burning them, but his reply was, "That would still be a great sin for me." Now this former wizard is a zealous Kingdom publisher and is looking forward to being baptized at the next assembly.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| UGANDA | Population: | 5,778,058 |
| Peak Publishers: 19 | Ratio: | 1 to 304,108 |

A publisher contacted a young man who had just commenced a religious course. The publisher tactfully offered to help him with his Bible study if he, in turn, could help the publisher by translating for him in the local language at one of his back-calls. This was agreed, and as a result the young man became more and more interested in true worship. Now, after seven months, he is a regular publisher, reporting an average of twenty hours a month in the field and planning to be baptized soon.

Sometimes the "sheep" are so hungry for the truth that they will go searching for it themselves. One night after the congregation servant and his wife had gone to bed they heard a voice calling outside the house. When the congregation servant went outside he found two men there. They apologized for calling at such a late hour but said they were very anxious to learn about the Bible and had got his address from a friend.

An arrangement was made for the next evening when a two-hour discussion ensued. Now one of the two men is a regular attender at the meetings.

Those who have gone to serve where the need is great in Uganda have been greatly blessed. They write to us, "We daily thank Jehovah that through his organization we were able to know of the need in this land and have been able to come and help our brothers here."

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| ZANZIBAR | Population: | 299,400 |
| Peak Publishers: 2 | Ratio: | 1 to 149,700 |

In the year 1932 two pioneers made a brief call at the island of Zanzibar to do some preaching. Now, twenty-nine years later, the "good news of the kingdom" is again being preached on this tropical island. A young married couple, newly acquainted with the truth, arrived on the island just after symbolizing their dedication to Jehovah. Appreciating their new relationship with Jehovah, they began searching for other sheeplike ones. By the end of the service year they were conducting two Bible studies. They look forward to others' taking up the truth and joining with them in united worship of Jehovah so that the good news may be thoroughly preached on Zanzibar and other nearby islands.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| NORWAY | Population: | 3,620,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 3,626 | Ratio: | 1 to 998 |

For the Kingdom publishers in Norway it has been a year of many activities, and all for the purpose of advancing the Kingdom truths from one end of the land to the other. To the joy of the overseers in the congregations, the Kingdom Ministry School started and more than a hundred of the overseers have gone through the school. One never knows where some seed will fall or how it will reach the people, but this much is known: "The eyes of Jehovah are upon the righteous ones, and his ears are toward their supplication." (1 Pet. 3:12) So if someone is seeking for truth he will be found. All of Jehovah's witnesses want to be on the alert to help find those seeking, and when they are found they want to welcome them to God's flock. Here are some experiences from Norway.

All features of our service play their part in preaching this good news of the Kingdom, and so do all the different instruments Jehovah supplies us with, as, for example, the handbill. A circuit servant serving a congregation was given a territory considered as having very little interest in it for our message. At one door the young man said he was home alone, had no money and was busy. He was given a handbill inviting him to that Sunday's public talk. He came and showed so much interest in the talk he stayed for the *Watchtower* study. He was invited to the book study the following Tuesday. He had read both sides of the handbill and found there enough to make him want to hear the talk. He was happy that he came.

Magazine work also plays its part in our service. A special pioneer delivering magazines on her magazine route was invited in by the man of the house where she regularly delivered magazines to his wife. The man said he wished to talk with her if she had the time. Picking up the February 22, 1961, *Awake!*, he turned to page 11 and read from the last paragraph, "The next time one of Jehovah's witnesses calls at your door, take a little time to listen to what he has to say. If you heed the Word of Jehovah that they bring to you, you may be one of the survivors of a much greater war than that of Vientiane . . ." "That is why I ask if you have the time to tell me more as it is suggested here." The sister was more than willing to do this, and a study in "*Let God Be True*" was started then and there with this humble man.

A congregation publisher has for the past twenty years visited an isolated community and has each time called at every home regardless of their interest or disinterest. Each time some literature would be placed, but no real interest was ever shown. About a year ago he found it the same. Among these people was a young boy who had listened to various religions but was never satisfied with what he heard. Somehow he got the booklet "*This Good News of the Kingdom*," where he found a very clear and fine explanation of the ransom. He reasoned that, since this little publication was so clear on this subject, other publications of the same source should be equally as helpful on other subjects. He borrowed several older books written by J. F. Rutherford and started to study them carefully. He was now convinced that Jehovah's witnesses had the truth. He decided to visit our brother, who lived quite some distance away, to obtain more literature. He obtained all he could, and a study was started. He later attended the

circuit assembly and was baptized—a wonderful reward for our brother's many years of faithful service.

NYASALAND

Peak Publishers: 14,708

Population: 2,860,000

Ratio: 1 to 194

Jehovah's witnesses in Nyasaland have seen the importance of improving the quality of their ministry and performing the duties of a teacher. While carrying on in their privileged work some have been persecuted by political groups, but Jehovah's witnesses in Africa are seeking at all times to serve "God as ruler rather than men." (Acts 5:29) Instead of involving themselves with the affairs of men, they have been keeping busy in their ministry. This takes courage, as some of the experiences from Nyasaland and Mozambique show.

In spite of political disturbances and intimidation, the brothers have stood firm and maintained their integrity. Often they go to court in defending the good news. For example, one brother, a congregation overseer, was awakened at night and on going to the door found that a group of young hooligans aged between fifteen and twenty had come to force him to join a political party and stop preaching. For weeks they had tried to intimidate him. Now they wanted to use force, for they carried sticks and iron bars in their hands. The brother refused to compromise with them. He defended himself as they came to attack him. Then his family and friends came to his rescue, and the attackers ran off. The matter was taken to the police, and the ensuing court case resulted in a witness being given for the truth and a warning to people not to take the law into their own hands. Five of those attackers received prison sentences. Now the ministry continues peacefully, and the people know that Jehovah's witnesses stand for the truth at all times, refusing to compromise Christian principles.

Are we making sure that all the rural territory as well as unassigned territory is covered with the Kingdom message? The brothers in Nyasaland are striving to help all hear the message and to do productive work. One group of brothers including two pioneers went to work in unassigned territory. As it was some distance from their homes, they took their food with them so that they could spend three days there. They had not been preaching long when they contacted first a brother

and then, in another part, a sister, both of whom had become spiritually weak through lack of association. What did these brothers do? Why, they not only gave encouraging words but took these two with them. In fact, they wanted to go and were happy to be sharing in the ministry again. Those three days were wisely spent. Literature was placed and good-will persons were found and two were helped to become strong again. Now they are being kept busy caring for the interest that was found.

Children too have been busy in witnessing. This has been because of right training from their parents, as the following example illustrates. One African brother has two daughters, twelve and seven years old. At home he has been teaching them from the Bible, and one of the things that was discussed was Sunday schools and why the Bible does not support them. One day at the local mission school the teacher told these two girls that they must attend the Sunday school. They explained that they were Jehovah's witnesses and that they had come to school not to go to Sunday school but to learn to read and do arithmetic. The teacher became angry. He went to see the father, who explained what the Bible taught, and also referred the teacher to the 1957 *Awake!* on Sunday schools. The teacher now began to understand and even showed some interest in the truth. Now at school whenever the children witness to him he listens to the Kingdom good news. The eldest girl has already placed with him seven different copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and one bound book. When the school inspector visited the school, he upheld the stand the children had made on Sunday school, and said that there was no need for them to attend. The teacher is now a regular visitor to the children's home, as he wants to learn how he too can serve Jehovah.

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| MOZAMBIQUE | Population: 6,170,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 784 | Ratio: 1 to 7,870 |

As the service year closed the brothers were happy that with Jehovah's blessing more had been accomplished to establish true worship than in any previous year. During the year the first two Europeans in Mozambique to want to symbolize their dedication were baptized in the sea. This took place when the circuit servant visited. He also helped in the organizing of a group of eighteen European brothers and persons of good will. They are regularly associating for *Watchtower* studies and other meetings. How much do they value the visit of the circuit servant? This group

eagerly looks forward to the circuit servant's visits and appreciates their need to grow to maturity, for, as one brother wrote, "I have been realizing my need of a thorough training in order to make me fit for the work and to advance to maturity."

Many new areas have been receiving the witness for the first time. This often creates suspicion on the part of the officials, and those opposed to the truth many times try to stir up mischief. However, many more officials are coming to know Jehovah's witnesses and have reacted favorably. This can be seen by the result of a case held at a chief's court. Some African brothers were before the court because of preaching. After listening to the brothers, the chief dismissed the case and said, "You were once not a recognized Christian organization in my area, but now there is nobody who will obstruct you with your work of teaching people God's Word."

| | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| PAKISTAN | Population: 93,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 129 | Ratio: 1 to 720,930 |

A number of new ones associated with Jehovah's witnesses in Pakistan during the past year, and this has brought joy to the hearts of the Kingdom publishers there. In this Moslem country it is hard to convince people that the truth is found in God's Word, the Holy Bible, and the ministers of the good news in that land must certainly exercise patience, just as James said: "Exercise patience, therefore, brothers, until the presence of the Lord." (Jas. 5:7) Those who have been in the ministry there for a number of years certainly have shown patience, for they have remained and have kept on preaching. Four years ago some Witnesses went into Afghanistan and worked where the need is great, and their patience in sticking with the work has brought good results too. Here are some experiences from the branch servant on Pakistan and Afghanistan.

Faithfully caring for "sheep" we have never met will often aid such ones in drawing near to Jehovah. While living in West Pakistan, an elderly lady had a Bible study with one of the Witnesses. After a time she left for East Pakistan, which is more than a thousand miles

away and where there are no Witnesses. Her only contact has been through *The Watchtower* and regular letters from one of the missionaries. Despite failing eyesight, she has regularly answered and asked questions and has endeavored to share knowledge with others. As yet, no one has been able to take her from house to house, but she tries to report some time in field service each month, even though it is incidental witnessing. She is awaiting an opportunity to visit the brothers in India, where she can be immersed. Then she will be the only dedicated Witness among some forty-eight million people.

On working from house to house one morning a publisher placed a set of five booklets with a young man who said his family was interested in the Bible. A back-call was arranged for two days later and a study started with the family. At first the family allowed other things to interfere with the study. Either they were not at home or were too busy. Then many objections were raised when such doctrines as immortality of the human soul were discussed. Answers were never really listened to. In fact, we began to think the family, except for one girl who showed keen interest, would never progress. We decided to continue the study with her and discontinue with the rest of the family. When this was suggested to the family they began to realize what they would miss, and a marked change came over them. Since then the whole family has never missed one study. Now they ask questions and really listen to the answers. The oldest girl is now regularly attending all meetings and publishing. The rest of the family, five members, have expressed the desire to come along now, too.

AFGHANISTAN

Population: 12,000,000

Peak Publishers: 10

Ratio: 1 to 1,200,000

During the year three more publishers joined the group, and there are now ten publishers serving where the need is great. More publishers would be warmly welcomed by the brothers. During the year there was some relaxation in restrictions, permitting greater freedom and thus increased activity in the field service. Progress remains slow, but as conditions improve more may be accomplished. During the year studies were started with local people, and now all studies are held with such persons, who are thus regularly being built up in Jehovah's Word.

It is profitable to follow up the interest shown by persons who hear of the New World society for the

first time when invited to the Memorial and who respond to this invitation. This happened when a special call was made on a person of good will to deliver the printed invitation. He was not at home, but someone else was also looking for him. We struck up a conversation with this person, witnessed to him, and extended an invitation to the Memorial. He came and enjoyed it. He was vague about the location of his home, but after a long search he was found. Frequent calls were made and finally a study was started. This person was a teacher and he gradually invited his students to his study, until now there are up to five persons in attendance every week. All the students, and the teacher, are making good progress in knowledge and appreciation.

PANAMA

Population: 1,067,766

Peak Publishers: 1,414

Ratio: 1 to 755

The preaching of the good news of the Kingdom has been carried on with good success in Panama and in the Canal Zone, which is handled by the branch office in Panama. Jehovah's witnesses are having the same experiences there that they are having in other parts of the world, only under different conditions. Using the Bible in their ministry, Jehovah's servants know that "the word of God is alive and exerts power." (Heb. 4:12) Those individuals who will give an ear to hear the truth and who will allow God's Word to guide them certainly find that his Word will cause them to make big changes in their lives, and that such changes are for their betterment. It is the Word of God, too, that keeps Jehovah's witnesses going. It is their spiritual food, and a good Christian will go out of his way in order to help someone else learn this good news of the Kingdom. The branch servant sends in these reports.

A missionary wrote in from a town near the Costa Rican border about a person of good will she had met while engaged in the house-to-house work. He had come into town from a very remote village and upon learning that she was a Witness begged her to go to help the small group in his village that had heard about the truth from the other side of the frontier. The circuit

servant was notified and after much difficulty secured transportation on a pickup truck for part of the journey. After passing through two heavy downpours and getting soaked to the skin, he finally got within an hour's walking distance of the place and spent the rest of the night with the border police. The next day, upon his arrival, the small group was overjoyed to receive his aid and counsel, and arrangements were made for regular meetings and for the field ministry. At the end of the first month after his visit a report came in from the group for four publishers, which, by the end of the year, had increased to seven, and the circuit servant is anxious to get back to help them more.

The booklet *Sermon Outlines* was received here with gratefulness and will be especially helpful to us in the ministry due to the fact that in this "crossroads of the world" many different religions are present and the Kingdom publisher must be ready to refute many different kinds of objections. One publisher met a man who had been reading *The Watchtower* for many years but who said he was no longer interested since he was now studying Christian Science and did not have time for both. She writes: "I began comparing a few of their doctrines with the Bible and his attitude changed altogether, since he knew enough about the Bible to know that the Devil and evil do exist. He accepted some literature and was so thrilled with the *Paradise* book that at the next visit he wanted two for his children. I suggested a Bible study and he immediately accepted, enjoying it from the very first. This man had been a very regular movie-goer and was reluctant when I invited him to the Kingdom Hall until I told him that the meeting was on a Sunday night. This suited him fine; as he put it, 'They show the same picture on Sunday and Monday night so I will be able to go to your meeting on Sunday and to the movie on Monday.' After a few weeks his movie-going was getting less and less as he began to attend the other meetings of the congregation. It has taken just seven months after starting this study for him to make his mind over to New World living, straighten out his marital affairs and quit gambling, and now I had the pleasure of seeing him symbolize his dedication to Jehovah by getting baptized at our district assembly."

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| PAPUA | Population: | 487,050 |
| Peak Publishers: 377 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,292 |

Many interesting things have occurred in the islands in the South Pacific. Jehovah's witnesses

have a big problem there as they work with the inhabitants of the islands; they try to teach them to read and write, at the same time showing them that Jehovah's new world of righteousness is a place where they can enjoy everlasting life. Through the study of the Bible and their association with the New World society these people are learning that "Jehovah himself has become king! Let the earth be joyful. Let the many islands rejoice." (Ps. 97:1) Even though the world is full of troubles and these troubles affect these islands, still the inhabitants of the islands have good cause to rejoice in the Kingdom good news. Here are some experiences from Papua, New Britain, New Guinea and the Solomon Islands.

The visits of theocratic representatives are generally most helpful. Such proved to be true when the zone servant, Brother Barry, visited the newly formed Papuan branch. Although only a one-day visit, much counsel and assistance was given the brothers. To complete the day's visit it was most encouraging to all to have 240 happy publishers and good-will persons gather to hear the zone servant relate experiences from other parts of the field.

A special pioneer wrote from his native territory: "Recently a European pastor came through here. He went to one of his native ex-pastors who has recently become one of Jehovah's witnesses. The pastor asked him why he listened to Jehovah's witnesses. He replied that to his mind they were more like Jesus and the apostles for they mixed with the native people, whereas those in his previous mission preferred to remain aloof. The European pastor walked away with nothing further to say, for what had been said was the truth."

Writes a circuit servant from his assignment: "In this month I have had a thrilling time filled with many wonderful events . . . After saying good-by to all the villagers we commenced our several hours' walk home. At 7 p.m. we entered a native village and, looking up the councilor, were invited into his house to eat our food. A large group of curious natives gathered inside and outside the house. While sitting and waiting for the kettle to boil I spoke to them about the Kingdom. Suddenly I heard loud shoutings on the steps: 'Why have you come to this house? Leave at once!' To this

infuriated local pastor I quietly gave answers to his questions. Then he shouted again, 'Get out from here!' At this point the councilor-owner came in. The pastor started shouting at him to order me out. The councilor interrupted him, saying: 'You call yourself a Christian, yes, you who get up on Sunday with a Bible in your hand telling us to love one another. Now you get out of my house; please leave at once!' With the tables turned, the humiliated pastor walked out and down the steps. The councilor, in turn, asked that Jehovah's witnesses come and study with him."

Early in the year the blood issue came to the fore in this territory, with much adverse publicity being given over radio and through papers. Legislation was then enacted to give the authorities power to give blood transfusions to children without their parents' consent. A result of this publicity and also a special pamphlet sent out by the Society was the following letter received from a Catholic bishop: "Though I differ from you in your interpretation of the texts from the Sacred Scriptures, I agree fully with your claim to the right to follow the dictates of your own conscience... I believe in your sincerity and I admire and respect your devotedness to your cause."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| NEW BRITAIN | Population: | 102,192 |
| Peak Publishers: 79 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,294 |

The eight native brothers who learned of the truth in Rabaul and symbolized their dedication during the last service year have all continued to make excellent progress to maturity and, of these, one is now a special pioneer and four are regular pioneers. Many others have continued to associate and grow in knowledge and understanding and, even though not as yet baptized, they are doing much to spread the good news. Several of these have returned to their distant villages on the mainland equipped with literature, their "sermon books" with stick-men and other illustrations and drawings in them and two to three years of intensive training to back them up. A letter just at hand from one of these publishers tells of intense interest being shown by all in his village, with even the chief proving to be a real "sheep." All the villagers have expressed the desire to be taught by Jehovah's witnesses rather than continue under the "guidance" of the Catholic mission.

The three native pioneers associated with the Rabaul congregation do good work in caring for the isolated interest on the Gazelle Peninsula. It is pleasing to see that the good-will persons being found among the

natives of this island are able to assemble peacefully with the native people from the mainland for meetings and service. During the recent riots in Rabaul the effect of the truth was very evident in the actions of all these good-will natives. While mainland and local natives from other missions fought and killed one another with no apparent restraining influence from their religious leaders, those being taught Jehovah's way kept clear of the strife and even hid those of another tribe who were in danger of death at the hands of the rival factions.

One of these native pioneers and two other publishers decided to use a long holiday weekend to good advantage by visiting a remote area where the Kingdom truth had never as yet been preached. Making the most of the time and using every opportunity, they witnessed to and placed literature with everyone they met—along the bush track, on the beaches and from house to house. Three weary but joyful Witnesses returned to Rabaul to report a wealth of interest manifested and placements of over a hundred copies of the Melanesian-pidgin *Watchtower*. They sustained themselves by bartering literature for food and left hundreds of tracts with those unable to contribute for literature in cash or kind.

It is good to see that brothers from other lands are still moving into these areas where the need is as great as ever. All newcomers to this island have readily obtained employment and are making rapid progress in learning the Melanesian-pidgin language.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| NEW GUINEA | Population: | 1,224,003 |
| Peak Publishers: 120 | Ratio: | 1 to 10,200 |

Undoubtedly one of the greatest events of the year for Jehovah's "sheep" here was the releasing of *The Watchtower* in the Melanesian-pidgin language. The native brothers assemble weekly for their study of this publication, and they take pride in being able to make their own comments. Many unable to do so at present are eagerly attending the Pidgin classes so that they can learn to read and write themselves.

The power of the truth and God's spirit in transforming these natives from their old heathen practices can be appreciated from the following experience: A European dairy farmer here sometime ago banished the native congregation servant from witnessing in his compound because he said our work was no good. However, he did not fire the native with whom he had been studying. After awhile he found out that the native was continuing to study and he tried to frighten him to stop the study but was unable to do so. He was such a

good worker, the European did not want to fire him. The rest of the native boys he had were lazy, chewed betel nut and smoked while working, but he noticed that this particular one had quit. Then unknowingly he employed another native who also was studying with Jehovah's witnesses. These two were so different from the rest of his employees that it was a silent witness to him. After awhile another good-will person got a job there. Eventually the farmer asked for more Witnesses to come to work for him, and now the entire staff are Witnesses. He says how clean and what good workers they are in contrast with the natives from other missions.

Concerning the scope and opportunities for brothers to come to serve where the need is great the congregation servant at Madang writes: "Madang congregation, on the coast, is on the edge of a vast ripe field ready for harvesting. For years false religion has held sway, effecting little change among the natives from their old spiritistic way of life. Many now hearing and seeing the Bible for the first time are quickly abandoning false religion and are clamoring to be taught the truth. The brothers here are hard put to it to cope with the interest crying for attention. Only closer villages can be looked after. Many from farther villages walk miles to hear the precious promises of God being taught. Every night in many of the surrounding villages the more advanced ones teach their neighbors who gather at a central house. Perhaps a lantern is hung on a peg and a blackboard is hung on the wall. On the blackboard might be simple pictures. Corresponding scriptures will be near the pictures. This is a substitute for literature! It is proving a means to reach the native mind in the absence of reading ability."

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| SOLOMON ISLANDS | Population: | 108,200 |
| Peak Publishers: 163 | Ratio: | 1 to 664 |

All the brothers who have moved into the Solomons to serve where the need is great have voiced the opinion that they are receiving 'honor due a prophet that they would not receive in their native land.' Writes a brother from New Zealand who is now serving here: "My wife, son and daughter arrived here with me thirteen months ago for a two-year period. We are unanimous in declaring it to be the best move we have ever made. Joys and thrills are experienced daily as we teach these humble native folk. The prospects for expansion are great, as only a very small part of this territory has been reached. Recently we learned that a man who for many

years has been the head pastor of a district untouched by Jehovah's witnesses now wants a missionary to come to teach him and the two thousand native folk under his care. The reason? He had just read *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*, which his son had sent to him and in which he recognized the truth.

Not all persons who spend time in prison because of unrighteous works become antisocial and revengeful. Three years ago a European brother was put into prison because of the truth. He spoke the Kingdom message to many of the natives. One of these natives appreciated very much what he heard, but since his term expired before the brother's, he left the prison and the brother lost track of him. Imagine what a surprise this brother had at an assembly when a native publisher on the platform told of getting the truth while in prison! Sure enough, it was his partner from the jail. This year the seed became even more fruitful when this one-time evildoer was appointed a congregation servant and later made a special pioneer. To crown their joy the brother and he were able to attend the Kingdom Ministry School together at Honiara.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| PARAGUAY | Population: | 1,650,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 411 | Ratio: | 1 to 4,015 |

After years of preaching in the country of Paraguay by Jehovah's witnesses the question is not asked so often, "Who is Jehovah?" God's representatives in the earth are letting people know who the Creator of heaven and earth is and what work he is having done at this time and what blessings he will bestow upon those who love righteousness. Good progress has been made in this regard during the year, with another fine increase in publishers and hours spent in the field witnessing to the people who love righteousness. There are some people who are 'conscious of their spiritual need' and these can be made happy now by seeking the truth of God. (Matt. 5:3) Here are some experiences from the branch servant on the work in Paraguay.

A woman of German descent began to feel the need for Bible knowledge. She came into town in search of someone to teach her the Bible. Her sister, worried

because of her restlessness, told her of a neighbor who knew about the Bible; she was one of Jehovah's witnesses.

Impressed with what she heard, she began attending meetings. Not only did she want to study the Bible systematically but she was ready to walk the mile and a half into town to the publisher's home to do it. Noting how those at the Kingdom Hall called one another "brother," she wanted to know how she could become part of the family. Field service was explained to her, and within ten days of hearing of Jehovah's witnesses she accompanied a publisher in the house-to-house work. She had stopped her smoking habit and began thinking of others to preach to. So well did she receive Bible instruction that in the first three months of field service she placed 180 magazines and 18 subscriptions in a total of 97 hours! In just six months she has become a regular publisher of the good news. In spite of her material poverty she budgeted what little funds she had: first she got a Bible, then the subscription for *The Watchtower*. After that came shoes. Fulfilling one's spiritual need should come first.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| PERU | Population: | 10,213,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 7,444 |

With thanksgiving in their hearts Jehovah's witnesses in Peru have had another blessed year of service. They have reached out into new territories, and a number of persons have joined them from other lands, working where the need is great. These have met the problems of learning a new language, finding secular work and going out into new fields. The special pioneers working off in isolated places have enjoyed themselves tremendously, and a very interesting experience has been turned in showing how true Jesus' words are: "And you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (John 8:32) Here are some experiences on being set free.

The Society has encouraged the brothers to work isolated territory. One special pioneer couple used their vacation period to witness in a small village some distance away from their isolated assignment. Just as the apostle Paul did, they found interest while working the public market place. One man in particular began

questioning the pioneer brother, asking, "What religion do you represent?" "A nonsectarian Christian religion," was the reply. More truth was unfolded and the man was intrigued with the thought of a really new earth. Once again he thoughtfully inquired, "You people are new. What religion do you have?" The brother answered directly, "We are Jehovah's witnesses." The man was immediately taken aback. Looking indignantly at the brother, he said, "But you can't be! Jehovah's witnesses don't believe in the holy spirit. They believe Christ Jesus was just a man and not God. They don't believe in hell." On and on he went, hitting just about all the points the booklets put out by the evangelist sets against Jehovah's witnesses mention. After an hour of Bible searching the man was shocked at the difference between Bible truths and religious lies. Finally he said, "Will you come Sunday to talk to the people in our church?" The brother replied, "Well, do you think your so-called pastor would permit it, believing all that false propaganda you yourself believed just a few minutes ago?" "Oh, he doesn't believe that any more. You see, I am the pastor." A meeting was arranged and a talk was given to the group of Pentecostals. After the talk, which explained the difference between the earthly and heavenly hope, the pastor passed the plate around, telling the group, "This is for the man who just gave the talk." Once again the contrast between true and false religion was clarified. The brother explained that Jehovah's witnesses do not ask for money. Rather, they give of the water of life freely, and he proceeded to give all a booklet free. Then he introduced the bound books and placed them at the usual cost with those attending. The pastor led the group correctly, probably for the first time, by taking several books for himself. It will be interesting to hear what results come from this when the next Witness calls at this isolated place.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC | Population: | 27,473,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 769 |

A tremendous educational work is being done in the Philippine Republic and every means is being employed by Jehovah's witnesses to press forward in this educational work. The hospitable people of the islands make the work of Jehovah's witnesses comparatively easy. While there is some opposition and persecution, still, generally, it is most enjoyable to present the message of the

Kingdom. Many persons say: "You people are different. Your church is different, your preaching is different, your hopes and destiny are different." And how true that is! Jehovah's witnesses must be different, because they have the truth, which is the light of the world. So daily many people are expressing themselves like the psalmist who said: "O let people give thanks to Jehovah for his loving-kindness and for his wonderful works to the sons of men." Here are some interesting experiences that the branch servant sends in.

The construction of a new and larger office and dormitory, the beginning of printing operations and the opening of the Kingdom Ministry School are outstanding markers in the theocratic history of the Philippines. There is a growing appreciation for the Lord's open-handed dealings with his people. One of the many examples of this spirit is typified by the brothers who wrote: "Individually we are poor and therefore cannot lend money to the Society for the construction of the new building. However, we have decided that as a congregation we can do something. So, instead of a loan, please find enclosed our donation."

The value of perseverance is reflected in the following: "After I learned the truth my husband became furious. He told me to be anything but a Witness. One night he entered our room with his revolver to destroy me and the children. I prayed to Jehovah and he answered my supplication. My husband did no harm. I now made it a habit to pray morning, noon and night. When possible and without antagonizing him, I would speak of the peaceful new world and its promised blessings. Slowly my prayerful course softened his heart. After a time of bitter persecution his hatred vanished. He became reasonable, started to study and finally symbolized his dedication by water baptism. Today our home bubbles with joy, and we both rejoice to be united closer than ever by Jehovah."

Another form of perseverance brought a different blessing. A sister from the north went to distant Bohol to serve where the need is great. She soon became homesick. When her parents heard of this they urged her to return. She prayerfully determined to stick to her assignment. Within six months Jehovah blessed her steadiness by producing seventeen publishers, including the chief of police along with his wife and daughter.

Radio broadcasts featuring the free public service series presented by the brothers, "Things People Are Thinking About," have produced some favorable reactions. In one city these weekly programs have become so popular that the program was moved from class "D" to class "A" time, and a large soda-bottling company asked to have the privilege of sponsoring the broadcasts.

Tracts are playing a part in the grand testimony being given throughout the islands. A special pioneer writes: "At the home of a couple who are school-teachers, their penniless servant girl was given some tracts and asked to share them with her masters, who were not home at the time. On the next day we happened to be walking past this house when the servant girl called out and said that her masters wanted to see us. To our great surprise we were welcomed with open arms and told, 'We found the truth the moment we read those tracts!' What unspeakable joy upon hearing these words! At this writing they are regularly studying and making good progress."

PORTUGAL

Peak Publishers: 1,174

Population: 9,470,000

Ratio: 1 to 8,066

The past year has been wonderful in many ways for the witnesses of Jehovah in Portugal. A goodly number had the grand privilege of attending the assembly in Paris, and this was the first time that many of them were able to get the benefit of an entire assembly program as presented at a convention of Jehovah's witnesses. There are internal disturbances in Portugal because of the situation in Angola, and there is much propaganda being distributed even in Portugal concerning Jehovah's witnesses, accusing them of being responsible for the acts of terrorism in Angola. When the publishers of the Kingdom go from door to door they often meet with a hostile reception, but if the people will listen their ears are soon turned to the truth. Jehovah's Kingdom ministers have in mind the words of the psalmist: "God himself will show us favor and bless us; he will make his face shine upon us." (Ps. 67:1) So courageously they press

on, and here are some of the experiences from the branch servant concerning the countries of Portugal, Angola, the Azores Islands, Madeira Islands, São Tomé and Macao.

A new brother, visiting his native village for the first time after receiving the truth, encountered a group of men in the local café discussing questions of morals and related matters. On being invited to speak, the brother took the opportunity to present the Kingdom message, and this aroused the interest of several there, including his own cousin. As the brother was not able to stay in his village, it was arranged for two brothers from Lisbon, one a pioneer who had moved to serve where the need is great, to go and visit the group, and a meeting was arranged in the local barbershop, at which around fifty persons attended. A further visit was made some time later by the same pioneer, accompanied by the circuit servant, and around the same number of persons attended the meeting. Several subscribed for *The Watchtower*, and they were shown how to study among themselves. Later some came to Lisbon to be immersed, and they began preaching in the nearby villages. Now an isolated group has been formed, regular reports are received of their preaching activity and the group is ready to be formed into a congregation.

A publisher encountered a lady one day while working from house to house, and the lady said she was a practicing apostolic Roman Catholic and that she had her Catholic Bible that the priest had provided for her. She also stated that she was a schoolteacher and that she would not be taught by anyone. The publisher tactfully asked for the lady's Bible, and when the lady realized that her Bible was the same as the one the publisher had she became a little calmer, and the publisher was able to converse with her for about one hour. The lady did not wish to take any literature, so the publisher tactfully suggested that, as she had a number of texts to mark, it would be better to mark them with some slips of paper, and offered her some tracts to do this. After marking various places with the tracts the publisher then gave the lady her Bible, promising to call back again after a few days. When the return visit was made, a study was started, and after some time the lady stopped going to her church but continued to make progress in the truth. Now she has accepted the truth and goes herself from house to house preaching the Kingdom message.

ANGOLA**Peak Publishers:** 23**Population:** 4,200,000**Ratio:** 1 to 182,609

The rise of terrorism in Angola during the past year has made conditions extremely difficult for the publishers, although until a few months ago regular reports were being received. The preaching work continues in Luanda, the capital, but from the terrorist areas, where there are a few isolated publishers and people of good will, very little news has filtered through.

The local press began blaming the circulation of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for the acts of terrorism and tried to intimidate the local brothers, but the publishers continued their activities in a quiet way without too much difficulty.

AZORES**Peak Publishers:** 62**Population:** 348,000**Ratio:** 1 to 5,613

A publisher, working one day with a more mature publisher, called at a small workshop of a man whose work consisted of repairing watches, radios, and so forth. The man showed more than normal intelligence, accepted the message, and a study was started in the *Paradise* book right on the spot. While the study was in progress, the man switched on a tape recorder that he had in for repair and recorded the conversation to play over later to other people who would come to see him. This happens now at every study, and the man has interested a number of people who return every week to hear the recording of the study. The man in this way is giving a wonderful witness to his neighbors.

About two years ago a pioneer witnessed to a man of seventy-two years of age, and the man took a *Watchtower* magazine although he was unable to read and write. Both the man and his wife were Catholics. When the back-call was made the man said he would like to hear more, but that he would understand slowly owing to not being able to read and write. He said that his one desire was that one day he would be able to read the Bible. When the pioneer offered to help the man read he was very contented. After six months the man was able to read some things from the Bible, and was overjoyed when he attended a small assembly where the *Paradise* book was released. He realized that this book would be a great help to him. This was true, because the man is now reading the book correctly and giving comments in his own words at the studies. He quickly put to one side his former Catholic activities and, understanding what the divine will is, he soon showed a desire to go

from house to house with the Kingdom message. Both he and his wife, who has also shown good progress, put their orchard and plot of ground at the disposal of the Society to hold assemblies. Age is no barrier to understanding the truth, because Jehovah extends the invitation to young and old to praise His name.

MACAO Population: 196,000
Peak Publishers: 1 Ratio: 1 to 196,000

We are very happy to report the opening up of the work on the Portuguese island of Macao, off the coast of China. A dedicated sister moved out there a few months ago when her husband, who is in the armed forces, was transferred there. The sister found very few people speaking her own language, which made witnessing very difficult, but she did manage quickly to establish a home Bible study with an interested person. The sister made a few friends there, but soon lost them again when they realized who she was. The study continues with the person of good will in spite of language difficulty, as this person does not speak Portuguese, but she continues to make progress in understanding of the truth.

We hope that it may be possible for her to be visited later by the brothers in Hong Kong.

MADEIRA Population: 300,000
Peak Publishers: 27 Ratio: 1 to 11,111

Reports from Madeira indicate much interest among sincere people on the island, and the publishers are making good progress in helping these persons. There has been a lot of propaganda in the Catholic-controlled newspaper against Jehovah's witnesses, which has made the preaching work harder during the last year. The Society's films were shown on the island during the year and were appreciated by a large number of people.

Considerable pressure is being brought by the priests on the daughter of a pioneer couple while she is still at school. Threats of expulsion failed to disturb the girl, who, much to the amazement of her fellow pupils, is always ready and able to refute any attack made on her in school by the priest.

SÃO TOMÉ Population: 66,000
Peak Publishers: 13 Ratio: 1 to 5,077

Our brothers continue with their limited activities here, happy with the privileges they have of preaching the good news to others.

Regular reports continue to be received, indicating that the brothers are using every opportunity they have to comfort others on the island. Occasionally they are able to meet together for study—a very happy occasion for these brothers who normally are isolated from one another while continuing to work on the coffee plantations. Literature and magazines continue to get to these brothers, who are happy to feed on the spiritual food they receive.

PUERTO RICO Population: 2,349,544
Peak Publishers: 2,082 Ratio: 1 to 1,129

It is a joy to see "sheep" continually being added to the sheepfold as the New World society grows, and this certainly has been true in Puerto Rico during the past twelve months. Not only have people of good will been coming into the organization, but they have been helped on to maturity. They have increased their teaching and preaching ability. They have tried to apply the information and instructions learned through the Kingdom Ministry School, through the congregation and through their private study. How true the text for the year has been: "In unity I shall set them, like a flock in the pen." (Mic. 2:12) Here are some interesting experiences sent in by the branch servant, outlining some of the things that occurred in Puerto Rico, Tortola and the Virgin Islands of the United States.

The one event that perhaps stands out most clearly in the minds of the publishers was the visit of Brother Henschel and the convention that was held. A huge airy airplane hangar was obtained for the occasion. The discourses and demonstrations were all very edifying, and everyone was overjoyed to hear that 3,042 had been present at the public lecture. Many persons of good will attending their first truly Christian assembly were very favorably impressed by what they saw and heard, and this opened the way for more back-calls and studies and more persons coming into the symbolic "pen."

The people must hear and the time is growing short. So much more could be done if more dedicated servants saw their privilege to join in the pioneer service. Listen to this experience of a young sister who was already a

regular pioneer but wanted to enjoy the pioneer service to the fullest by being a special pioneer. "Some publishers hesitate to take the step of special pioneering because they have the wrong opinion. They do not trust that Jehovah will fulfill his promise to care for them. I was by myself in my assignment for about three weeks and during that time I got a disease in my foot. My foot swelled a little, but as long as it did not hurt I could manage to take care of the studies. As I got to the homes of my studies they inquired about my foot. To my surprise, the following week when I went to conduct the studies, three different ladies had bought three different kinds of medicine for my feet. One of them even got me some vitamin pills so that I would not be too tired when I reached her house."

One prosperous businessman observed two sisters always standing on the street offering the magazines to the public every Tuesday morning. Moved by curiosity, he obtained some copies of the magazines. He liked what he read. Soon he invited them to have a cup of coffee and asked questions. He was a Catholic but could not accept the teachings of the church. He had been in and out of several different religions without finding what he was looking for. Soon a study was started. Now he feels that he has found the truth and very seldom misses a study in spite of his very busy schedule. Another "sheep" is being gathered into the "pen" through the presenting of the message of the Kingdom by the use of the magazines on the streets.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| TORTOLA (V.I.) | Population: | 7,760 |
| Peak Publishers: 10 | Ratio: | 1 to 776 |

The field service the first part of the year was very weak, but during the latter part there was a marvelous improvement, and the prospects for advancement are much better. It does one's heart good to hear how one elderly brother, almost totally blind, is able to witness to the people and place literature. The Kingdom Hall is alongside a road that is frequently traversed by persons afoot. He sits on the Kingdom Hall steps and when he hears persons approaching he calls out to them. In this way he has been able to place as high as forty-three magazines a month, which is more than half the congregation's average placements. He has even been able to conduct one study on the steps, which he calls his territory.

Jehovah's witnesses encounter many strange experiences in their ministerial activity but try to convert them into opportunities to give a witness concerning

God and his established kingdom and the hope for the living and the dead.

| | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| VIRGIN ISLANDS (U.S.) | Population: | 31,904 |
| Peak Publishers: 99 | Ratio: | 1 to 322 |

Looking over the field service report for the islands of St. Thomas, St. Croix and St. John, one can observe that the over-all picture is one of progress.

On the island of St. Croix a brother dedicated all his time to the Spanish-speaking population, and there is now an organized congregation of fifteen publishers. The brother's knowledge of Spanish was very limited to start with and he had to spend many hours preparing for the meetings. Many times he did not know whether the answers given were the right ones or not. But with faith in Jehovah and diligent effort on his part he was richly rewarded. Now another small group is being taught the truth of God's Word by another brother and sister in the eastern end of the island, with the prospects that there will be another small Spanish congregation.

On these small islands the blood issue becomes a very serious problem. Doctors have become so accustomed to leaning on the "blood crutch" that many of them do not even dare to perform a serious operation without a transfusion. Some are not even acquainted with blood substitutes. With this in mind we tell of an experience of a sister who came to St. Croix from Antigua to have an operation for a tumor. She was admitted to the hospital, as she had already lost much blood. When she informed the doctors that she could not accept a blood transfusion for Scriptural reasons but would accept substitutes, well, it threw the place into a state of confusion. Doctors that were capable of performing the operation without blood would not, and the one that would have done so was not licensed to. The local brothers did all they could to convince the doctors and to help the sister. A sister made a trip from New York, talked to the assistant to the governor and the health commissioner, resulting in statements being issued by them that no Jehovah's witness should be given a blood transfusion against his or her will. The doctors remained firm in their determination not to operate without blood. Finally the sister was released from the hospital and told to come back when she had her blood built up. Through the loving care of the brothers she was sent on a plane to Puerto Rico, where she was operated upon without any difficulties. When she returned to St. Croix, well and strong, those who were familiar with the case could only exclaim, "It was her

faith." Her sister and brother-in-law were so impressed by the strong bond of love and unity among Jehovah's witnesses that they expressed their desire to attend the coming district assembly in Puerto Rico.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| SIERRA LEONE | Population: | 2,500,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 344 | Ratio: | 1 to 7,267 |

The branch office in Freetown, Sierra Leone, looks after the work of Jehovah's witnesses in that country as well as in Gambia and the Republic of Guinea. There has been a nice increase in publishers in this African territory, and one thing that the brothers have been doing in addition to gathering the "other sheep" is trying to bring those in association with God's people to greater maturity. Personal studies are being conducted with all unbaptized publishers, and they are putting forth every effort to have them get through the books *"Let God Be True"* and *"This Means Everlasting Life."* While this may slow down the increase in publishers to some extent, it certainly makes the organization much stronger. Everyone dedicating himself to Jehovah must appreciate that "everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved." (Acts 2:21) They know that this does not mean only getting acquainted with the name of Jehovah but representing Jehovah God by preaching the good news of the Kingdom. They appreciate that their course of action will be life-rewarding if they seek the Kingdom now and help others to call upon the name of Jehovah. Here are some of the experiences from the three countries.

Outstanding during the year has been the number who have taken up the pioneer service. Last year we had an average of forty-four pioneers; this year we are happy to report an average of sixty-two. What is even more outstanding is the fact that some of the new pioneers, even though they cannot read or write, have excellent results in placing literature and conducting studies. Certainly Jehovah is performing a strange work with the "poor" of the earth. In one congregation that is only two years old there has been an increase

from one pioneer to twenty-five. Five of these have been made special pioneers and sent out into other territories.

Bible study activity is a very important part of our ministry. It is from this activity that we bear much fruit to Jehovah's praise. The book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* has played an important part in producing Kingdom publishers, as shown by the following experience: "I received a letter from a man asking for the *Paradise* book. Instead of mailing it, I took the opportunity to deliver it personally. A study was started the following week, with all the family sitting in. Rapid progress was made within a few months and it was not long until the man was attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall with one of the children. The wife was quite reluctant at first, even hiding when I would call. Many times she would pretend to be ill. However, through patience and consistent calling back each week, her indifference and lack of interest gave way to genuine interest. Within a few months she was accompanying her husband and children to the Kingdom Hall. Rain or shine they would be there with all four well-behaved children. One evening the husband said, 'We have something to confess; we are not properly married and our conscience is bothering us. What can we do?' They were married in the Kingdom Hall a few months later. They are now conducting fourteen Bible studies of their own and preparing for baptism at the next circuit assembly. What a joy to see these new ones desirous of doing the divine will! It is a joy that cannot be properly expressed with words; it must be experienced."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| GAMBIA | Population: | 311,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 15 | Ratio: | 1 to 20,733 |

Splendid progress was made in Gambia during the 1961 service year. Now that the country has been put under the Sierra Leone branch we have been able to give the publishers more personal attention.

The experiences in Gambia prove that patience and kindness must be exercised. The following are some encouraging experiences from the special pioneers: "Mr.—, a Catholic over fifty years of age, had been separated from his wife for about six years. None of the 'Fathers,' not even the bishop himself, could bring them together. So they were left to an immoral life. However, their loose, immoral life did not debar them from being prominent members of the Catholic Church. As a result of finding the truth, Mr.— became reconciled with his wife, stepped into the field service with us and was soon enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School.

He has been fearless and powerful in denouncing the false teachings of the Catholic Church. He left in June for New York, where he hoped to be baptized at the United Worshipers District Assembly. He will be returning to Gambia."

REPUBLIC OF GUINEA **Population:** 2,500,000
Peak Publishers: 31 **Ratio:** 1 to 80,645

For the Republic of Guinea the 1961 service year has closed on a very happy note. At the beginning of the service year there were eight publishers active. Through the hard work of the Liberian and Sierra Leone publishers who live near the Guinea border, a very fine group of publishers was built up among the Kissi-speaking tribe. At the close of the service year we are happy to report a total of thirty-one publishers, and from this number there are eight regular pioneers and one special pioneer.

A congregation was formed in Conakry, the capital, and the brothers there are doing good work. Regular visits are made by the circuit servant from Sierra Leone, and this has strengthened the publishers and brought them into closer contact with the branch office.

SINGAPORE **Population:** 1,650,000
Peak Publishers: 134 **Ratio:** 1 to 12,313

Jehovah's witnesses in Singapore and in the territory under the jurisdiction of the branch—Malaya and North Borneo and Sarawak—have a big problem on their hands and that is to reach the people with the message of the Kingdom and then to convince these people that their gods are no gods at all. It is difficult to tell persons who know nothing about the Bible that what Paul the apostle said is true, namely, that "an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no God but one. For even though there are those who are called 'gods,' whether in heaven or on earth, just as there are many 'gods' and many 'lords,' there is actually to us one God the Father, out of whom all things are, and we for him; and there is one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things are, and we through him." (1 Cor. 8:4-6) But to convince the people in this part of the world of such a thing is

often a difficult task and the Witnesses have many experiences in this regard, as the branch servant shows.

To study the Bible with people in Buddhist homes may well mean a battle with the gods. A study was started with a subscriber for *The Watchtower* and his twin brother. The mother, being a Buddhist, objected. She had heard that the Christian God is more powerful than the Chinese gods. Hence, if a minister came to their house to study the Bible, this would displease the family gods and could even drive them away.

Arrangements were made to move the study to a nearby home where two members in the family were Jehovah's witnesses. Meanwhile a traveling Chinese Opera had moved to the neighborhood. Collections were taken from house to house and each Buddhist who contributed became a member of the Hai Chwoo Temple, sponsors of the opera. Lots were then taken to see who among all the members would become the leader and also custodian of the temple's trinity of gods. The lot fell upon the man in whose house the Bible study was to be held, but he refused to accept responsibility. A second draw was held, and again the lot fell upon the same man, but once again he declined to become the guardian of the temple gods. For the third time lots were cast, and for the third time it fell upon the same person. Now, according to Chinese superstition, for a lot to fall upon one three times means being extremely lucky. To refuse to heed this sure indication of chance would undoubtedly draw the displeasure of the gods and bring misfortune upon one's family.

Thus with the odds fallen on him for the third time the man consented to accept the custody of the temple gods. Once these were placed in the house the mother here too laid down the rule—no Bible studies while the gods are in the house! The two young men were then taken to the home of a brother about a mile away, where the study has continued. They have shown genuine interest in the truth, bringing a number of their friends along with them to the study. It seems that the battle has been won, and no more trouble is anticipated from the gods, since the study is now held at the service center—a home dedicated to Jehovah.

MALAYA **Population:** 6,900,000
Peak Publishers: 104 **Ratio:** 1 to 66,346

One Kingdom minister writes: "The following words in *The Watchtower* made a deep impression on me: 'We

see what it is that Jesus shows to be the evidence of the success of teaching . . . The fact of the successful teaching is established by what the pupil says and does in being like the teacher.' In studying with a young Chinese man I endeavored to apply this teaching method. Soon he began to attend meetings regularly and here further teaching and training were given, especially through the Theocratic Ministry School. Next I took him with me in the field service and trained him in the house-to-house and back-call work. After a time he went on his own and I was interested to observe that he handled the Bible at the doors just as I do. He presented the sermon just as he had heard me speak and even turned the same pages up in the book as he had observed me doing. Then he had an experience that proves that a pupil perfectly instructed will become like his teacher. While distributing handbills from store to store he met an interested young man who came to the public talk. He welcomed this interested person to the Kingdom Hall just as he had been shown hospitality and arranged a home Bible study with the newly interested person. After having conducted his study for some time he started his student in the field ministry. At the last circuit assembly my joy was complete when my pupil took the final step in becoming like his teacher—by being baptized in water in symbol of his dedication to Jehovah."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| NORTH BORNEO | Population: | 450,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 20 | Ratio: | 1 to 22,500 |

To visit the brothers in this sparsely settled colony the circuit servant has to travel by plane, road, boat and even paddle a canoe. In one village near a timber camp a Chinese who recently became a "Christian" welcomed the circuit servant to stay in his home, since he was 'the first minister of religion ever to visit there.' He showed keen interest in the Bible and asked many questions. He was especially interested in knowing how he could spread the teachings of Christianity in that area. Following the visit he began to study the Bible diligently with the help of the publications. Having found the teachings of true Christianity, he sent in an order to the Society for ten *Paradise* books and also a standing order for the magazines so that he could share the good news with others. At the end of the year he increased his magazine order to 100 of each issue. Now he is eagerly awaiting the annual visit of the circuit servant so as to get training in organizational methods for use in the ministry.

An elderly lady had been reading the magazines a number of years ago but lost contact with the Witnesses. The Anglican priest tried to make her stop reading the literature by borrowing the magazines and not bringing them back. Then he threatened that, if she did not stop, the church would refuse to bury her when she died. The lady quit going to church, confident that one day Jehovah would send his witnesses to visit her again. Now she has re-established contact and, after studying, has become active in the field service. During the circuit servant's visit she was baptized and has become a dedicated witness of Jehovah—twenty-six years after reading her first copy of *The Watchtower*!

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| SARAWAK | Population: | 744,391 |
| Peak Publishers: 3 | Ratio: | 1 to 248,130 |

The first tract was published in Iban, the Dyak language, and this is being very well received by the meek and humble people of Sarawak who are thirsting for the truth. However, the clergy are doing their utmost to prevent the people from hearing the truth. A special pioneer from Singapore did some house-to-house preaching while visiting friends in Kuching. The Anglican priests followed after him in the territory. Telling the people the good news about God's kingdom? Oh, no! Threatening them if they listened to Jehovah's witnesses! Pressure was put upon the authorities, who warned the brother that his visitor's pass would be canceled if he did not stop preaching. On orders from the chief secretary, Bibles, magazines and other literature sent by the Society to the brothers were seized.

Being scattered, the brothers have to overcome many obstacles to associate with the New World society. One person had to travel forty-four miles each week to attend the meeting, while it took another four hours by launch to come for the studies. They appreciate the importance of the admonition found at Hebrews 10:24, 25: "Let us consider one another to incite to love and fine works, not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, . . . but encouraging one another."

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| SOUTH AFRICA | Population: | 15,841,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 18,631 | Ratio: | 1 to 850 |

During the past year the brothers in South Africa have worked diligently, and they have enjoyed the unity common to the sheeplike ones who have been brought together in Jehovah's theocratic

organization. The branch office in South Africa also looks after the territory in Basutoland, Bechuanaland, St. Helena, South-West Africa and Swaziland. The work in many parts of this territory has really been hard and progress has been slow. But Jehovah's witnesses keep in mind the admonition of the apostle Paul when he wrote to the Galatians, at Galatians 6:9: "Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out." After many years of diligent work progress is beginning to show itself in a number of the territories in the southern part of the great continent of Africa. Here are some items of interest.

Early in the year we had our Peace-pursuing District Assemblies, eight in all. This proved to be the most successful series to date, with 22,488 attending the public meetings and 479 symbolising their dedication by water immersion. The rich spiritual food provided by Jehovah through his organisation was greatly appreciated and most satisfying.

Many thrilling experiences were enjoyed during the year in all features of the work. A three-year-old boy who had shared in the magazine work with success was used in a demonstration at a circuit assembly. This made a real impression on the minds of other young people present. A boy of nine asked his father's permission to speak at every other door. He has exceeded his quota each month since then. Another lad of ten now shares in magazine activity each Saturday morning on the street and from car to car and regularly places up to fifteen magazines.

One of those who came into the "pen" during the year was a former atheist. Although an unbeliever himself, he wanted his two daughters to be baptised in one of the religious organisations. The ministers approached refused because he was an atheist. He was then contacted by one of the Witnesses and agreed to a study. A few months later the man was baptised. He is now a regular publisher. He now says: "I never thought at the time the study commenced that I would get baptised in place of my children."

Our oldest special pioneer is eighty-seven years of age and she is one of the most productive. Last year alone she helped eight people to take a firm stand for the truth, six of whom are now baptised. At present

she is conducting thirteen home Bible studies and gets her time in regularly.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| BASUTOLAND | Population: | 641,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 130 | Ratio: | 1 to 4,931 |

In the face of difficulties the Kingdom publishers have pushed on with the work and have made a diligent search for sheeplike ones desirous of coming into the Kingdom "pen." A pioneer, while engaged in the house-to-house work, gave a sermon to a woman householder. While she was still talking to the wife the husband came in, and he became very cross when he noticed that it was one of the Witnesses, but the wife tried to appease him, requesting him to sit on the chair and listen. He replied, "These people are just salesmen." The wife replied, "Please sit down and listen, because this woman has told the good news regularly and for a long time now." After some time the husband sat down and gradually became interested and took the book offered. Then he asked the sister: "Have you a husband?" She replied, "Yes." "Could you please ask him to come and teach me these truths," he pleaded, "because if you come to teach me, the people who hear about it will laugh at me?" Now the whole family is attending the study and enthusiastically support it. Their interest is growing rapidly.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| BECHUANALAND | Population: | 296,851 |
| Peak Publishers: 198 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,499 |

It has taken some time for the news of the lifting of the prohibition on the literature to get into all corners of Bechuanaland. Up in the far north and off the beaten track, magazines on their way to a pioneer were seized by the police. Representations were made by the branch office to both European and African authorities, and the literature was released. Brothers and persons of good will in that area were somewhat discouraged when the literature was seized, but when it was restored to them they were greatly heartened and were soon busy in the field again.

The work was not progressing at one congregation. It was even falling off. The circuit servant was perplexed, but on making inquiry he discovered that a few in association still believed that "dead bones are good fortunetellers." Others had a kind of a "skin" on the right arm and still others a tail or a horn on the doors of their houses. He pointed out in his talk on Saturday evening that these were a carry-over from paganism and should be discarded. The following morning he was

informed that the tails and horns had been burned the previous evening.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| ST. HELENA | Population: | 4,600 |
| Peak Publishers: 40 | Ratio: | 1 to 115 |

Arrangements were made for a circuit servant and his wife from South Africa to spend July and August on the island assisting the two small congregations. On their arrival a circuit assembly was held. There were thirty-four brothers in attendance, with sixty-three at the public meeting. Two were immersed. This got the visit off to a good start. Thereafter the visitors divided their time between the two congregations and did everything possible to assist in the training of both the servants and publishers.

The "Divine Will" film was shown eight times in different parts of the island, with a combined attendance of 808 or about one sixth of the entire population.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| SOUTH-WEST AFRICA | Population: | 550,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 141 | Ratio: | 1 to 3,901 |

Right in the north, in one of the towns nearest to the Angolan border, South-West Africa's sixth congregation was recently formed and is leading the territory in that it is the first congregation to rent property for its exclusive use as a Kingdom Hall.

In one of the larger towns in the south, a company-owned town and the chief producer of gem diamonds in the world, a travelling minister and his wife spent two weeks. There were no publishers there, so if a nucleus of good-will persons was to be left, the whole teaching process had to be speeded up. Consequently, if a placement was made one day, a back-call was made and a study started in "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" the following day, and thereafter a study was held every second day until the end of the visit, by which time several families could demonstrate by their answers during a review of the entire booklet that they had a clear grasp of basic truths. Some, with tears in their eyes, expressed appreciation for the visit. With the next visit only four months later it was found that most of these good-will persons eagerly renewed their studies. Because of generous co-operation on the part of the company it was possible on this second visit to show the film "Happiness of the New World Society" to most of the interested ones previously contacted. Among the expressions of appreciation at the end of the showing was one from a young couple who said, "After

twenty-two years we are convinced we have found the truth at last."

The non-European work was given a boost by the arrival of whole families of publishers from Cape Town to serve where the need is great. They have done good work at Walvis Bay, and many with whom they have conducted studies are now publishers. The arrival of another four publishers from Germany elsewhere in the territory was most welcome, and it is hoped others may follow their example.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| SWAZILAND | Population: | 237,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 435 | Ratio: | 1 to 544 |

At Mbabane, the chief town or government centre, some vacation pioneers did good work. A printer who had previously read *The Watchtower* when he had a subscription asked if he could reprint some of the secondary articles in the local newspaper. There is a very flourishing African congregation there with their own Kingdom Hall. In the month of April a very successful circuit assembly was held at Mbabane, using the new location hall, which is one of the finest halls for use of Africans that one could find anywhere. The attendance for Saturday evening was 383, which is easily the best so far.

The paramount chief of Swaziland continues in his friendly attitude toward the preaching work of the Witnesses. Again this year, with the kind co-operation of his secretary, a film showing was arranged at the Royal Kraal at Lozitehlezi. This took place early in May, which is the beginning of winter in these parts, and a chilly wind was blowing over the Swazi Mountains. The paramount chief himself did not attend, but a goodly number of the local people and many of his queens enjoyed the scenes of the Divine Will International Assembly of 1958.

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| SOUTHERN RHODESIA | Population: | 3,111,700 |
| Peak Publishers: 12,695 | Ratio: | 1 to 245 |

The ratio of Kingdom ministers to the population in Southern Rhodesia is very good, but there is much educational work that has to be carried on, and those who have dedicated their lives to the service of Jehovah God must grow on to maturity. To that end the Kingdom Ministry School was started in Southern Rhodesia, and a

number of the overseers have received this training. It is hoped that this training will prove to be beneficial to these brothers as they work with the publishers in the congregations. While there has been a drop in the number of publishers, there are still many "sheep" that must be found and be given the opportunity to hear the truth. It is recorded in John 10:27: "My sheep listen to my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." Regardless of the difficulties, politically or otherwise, Jehovah's witnesses must continue preaching so that the good news of the Kingdom is declared everywhere. Here are some experiences that the branch servant sends in.

Opening up new fields is not always easy. One brother going to his first special-pioneer assignment went as far as he could by bus and then walked another hundred miles through wild country, taking five days to do so. His problem when he first got there was accommodation, but he busied himself with the witness work and in doing so met a dedicated brother who had been inactive ever since moving to that area. This brother offered the special pioneer accommodation for himself and his family. What were the pioneer's comments about his assignment? "Please send some more specials. There is much work to be done here."

Every avenue of service was used by the publishers in an effort to locate the "other sheep." The following experience came from a congregation: "An interested couple had studied about two thirds of the book '*Let God Be True*,' when the husband's work took him to live in isolated territory in a community of about thirty persons, a distance of over a hundred miles from the nearest congregation. During the first few months their interest was kept alive by a sister living in that district, but later she moved back into town. It was then that the good-will persons began to feel that they needed help. The idea of a correspondence study was suggested to them, and they gladly accepted. A few weeks later some neighbours who had shown interest learned about the correspondence study and asked if they, too, could learn about the Bible in this way. Now three correspondence studies are being held to keep alive and care for the 'sheep' in that isolated territory, two different publications being used."

The book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* is playing a very important part in finding the "other sheep." It is an excellent help in giving the fundamental truths of the Bible in a simple way to those without much education. It is also used extensively in the Reading and Writing School. Reports one congregation servant on the usefulness of this aid, "We have had good results from using the *Paradise* book in our congregation. We now have twenty-seven studies that are being conducted from this book. Some are now regularly attending the meetings and some have already started in the field service as Jehovah's witnesses."

SPAIN

Peak Publishers: 2,144

Population: 29,210,000

Ratio: 1 to 13,624

There has been a wonderful increase in activity again in Spain, and many people who have been oppressed for years are now seeking the truth. The lovers of Jehovah's kingdom have gone through bitter opposition and persecution from those who are opposed to God's kingdom. But has this bitter persecution struck fear into the hearts of Jehovah's witnesses in Spain? The answer comes from all the dedicated publishers with great emphasis—No! They have in mind the words of the psalmist wherein he said: "Unify my heart to fear your name." (Ps. 86:11) Here in Spain under great oppression they have proved themselves to be united worshipers of the one true God and are fearlessly pressing on, fulfilling their divine commission to teach and preach the good news of the Kingdom. Day by day the brothers and sisters in Spain are becoming more mature, and they have an interest in our prayers to the end that they may ever be faithful in their service. Here are some experiences that have been sent in.

One publisher neglected the opportunity to start a study, while another publisher was alert to satisfy the desire of a person of good will for spiritual food. While working from house to house a sister called on a lady who immediately showed interest. It seems that a short time before another publisher had placed the booklet "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" with her but had

never called back. In the meantime she read the booklet and was so interested that she went out and bought a Bible. She was waiting for the publisher to call back, but as yet she had not returned. The second publisher was able to start a study on the spot. The husband also started to study, and within six months they both attended the United Worshipers Assembly.

The following experience is remarkable testimony as to how the Great Shepherd Jehovah seeks out and richly feeds his "sheep" and sustains them: The person in question is a young man of twenty-seven years. He has been ill since 1943 and bedridden since 1951. In April of 1959 this young man received from Uruguay one of the Society's tracts, which was put in together with other items that were sent to him. That tract was sufficient for him to see the truth immediately, so he left the Catholic Church. The priest of the village preached a violent sermon against him, saying that he was half crazy and a Protestant and that his literature was from the Masons. Providentially, a Catholic woman heard the sermon, visited the young man and lent him her copy of "Let God Be True" and various booklets and magazines that she had received from a friend. A short time later a publisher living in another village in the same province found out about him and sent some French brothers, who were visiting in Spain, to see him. They gave him four more books. Within a short time he had read all four of them two times. At first his parents opposed him, but later they gave him money to buy a Catholic Bible. He concluded his first letter by saying: "I have confidence in Jehovah God and Jesus Christ in everything. My ambition is to be able to participate in the vindication of the holy name of the Almighty God, Jehovah, by means of following the footsteps left by his only-begotten Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. . . . I trust that until I can walk again, I will receive spiritual help from you who are his witnesses and his servants, so that later I can be just like you and help you with all my strength."

Since coming in contact with the truth he has progressed rapidly and witnesses to all who come to visit him at his bedside. He regularly takes the written review in the Theocratic Ministry School and sends it by mail to be corrected. He does exceptionally well in the reviews, which shows that he studies diligently. This demonstrates what just one piece of literature can do in bringing the message of life to a righteous-hearted person.

The climax of the year was the United Worshipers Assembly, which almost half of the brothers attended, having to travel to another country. Arrangements were made to have a full program in the Spanish language so that the brothers from Spain could get the full spiritual benefit from such a fine program. For the majority it was the first assembly that they had ever attended, since it is not possible to hold them in Spain.

We are deeply grateful to Jehovah and to our brothers in the assembly city who made it possible to have a Spanish assembly. It came just at the right time to provide encouragement and solid spiritual food so as to carry on the work under increasingly difficult conditions.

CANARY ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 60

Population: 918,000

Ratio: 1 to 15,300

The clergy here are active in house-to-house work, but not in preaching and teaching the good news of God's kingdom. The overseer of one of the congregations wrote: "The priests are having a campaign against us. They present themselves at the homes where we have Bible studies and threaten them, approaching others where they work. They are trying to hurt us. Until now Jehovah has not permitted that they bite us, but the wolves each time are howling closer." Three and a half months later the wolves arrived, making their attack on Christendom's "Christmas Eve" in the form of a group of policemen. They broke in on a peaceful gathering of true Christians who had assembled together to study the Bible. The result was that all the adults present had to spend the night in a filthy jail.

However, this unpleasant episode did not dampen the spirits of the brothers, as can be seen by their zealous activity during the rest of the service year. The seed of truth is now well established in these islands off the northwest coast of Africa. By Jehovah's undeserved kindness the gluttonous birds of Satan's organization will not be able to snatch it away.

SURINAM

Peak Publishers: 418

Population: 275,000

Ratio: 1 to 658

In the days of Paul there must have been times when travel was difficult, especially in getting into isolated places where there were but a few people. But all the time it was in the mind of Paul that

there was the preaching of the good news to be done. He appreciated that he was an apostle to the Gentiles, for in writing to Timothy he said: "For the purpose of this witness I was appointed a preacher and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—a teacher of nations in the matter of faith and truth." Paul started the work of going out into many parts of the then-known world and did his preaching to those other than Jews. That same work is going on today, and Surinam is an example of how this teaching and preaching work reaches out into new lands. Here are some of the experiences sent in by the branch servant.

At the assembly the *Paradise* book in Dutch was released. The brothers have worked hard with it, and our stock of 3,800 copies was used within eight months. It has been a wonderful aid in the field. One lone isolated publisher on the Commewijne River reported how this book has made a big change in his life. His wife, who was formerly opposed and who engaged in demon worship, began to show interest in the truth when the circuit servant brought the *Paradise* book along. Her husband is conducting a regular study with her, and she has made known her desire to get baptized. Now both the brother and his wife engage actively in the preaching work, and between the two of them they conduct nine home Bible studies.

Sickness and being tied down to one's house do not have to prevent one from serving Jehovah. One of our sisters in Surinam who has the feared tropical disease known as filariasis conducts a home Bible study in the *Paradise* book by mail with a Bush Negro on the Saramacca River. The study is conducted in the Surinam language, and they make use of mimeographed copies of chapters translated from the *Paradise* book. She writes the questions, and he sends the answers back. The goal of conducting one home Bible study per publisher is not hard to reach.

The government has helped us in opening up new territory, which is now regularly covered by two pioneers. How did this happen? A regular-pioneer sister, who as her secular job is teaching at school, was transferred to H—, 150 miles away from Paramaribo. No preaching had ever been done in this district. Another pioneer sister, also a schoolteacher, asked to be transferred to this isolated place too, so both could work

together in the pioneer service. During the morning they teach at school, and in the afternoons they work from house to house. Their first "sheep" came one morning to the schoolhouse and asked for literature. Since then he comes every morning before breakfast to attend the daily text discussion. After just three months he was baptized and is now a vacation pioneer.

In this same isolated place regular meetings are held. One person of good will has to overcome many obstacles in order to attend the meetings. He has to walk for more than an hour through heavy forest where many poisonous snakes are living. During the rainy season he literally has to swim his way through the swamp. He simply leaves a set of dry clothes at the house of a friend, and before and after meeting time he changes his clothes. Do you have the same appreciation for meetings?

SWEDEN

Peak Publishers: 9,026

Population: 7,498,770

Ratio: 1 to 831

There were three outstanding things that brought rich blessings to the brothers in Sweden during the past year: the Kingdom Ministry School, the United Worshipers Assembly in Copenhagen and the *Paradise* book in Swedish. These three things, along with all the privileges of service that one who is dedicated to Jehovah enjoys, enriched their blessings for the year. It brings to mind the scripture: "Send out your light and your truth. May these themselves lead me." (Ps. 43:3) And how the Kingdom Ministry School and the convention brought forth the light and truth of God's Word! Then by means of the *Paradise* book another instrument was provided to help others be led by the light and truth in a simple way. Here are some of the interesting experiences sent in by the branch servant.

About thirty-five years ago a sister contacted a woman who took some magazines and, later on, occasionally a book. Her husband said: "You may call with your literature, but there must be nothing more of it here." In the course of the years our sister never let the woman out of thought and occasionally got a subscription or placed a book. Last winter she heard that

conditions in the woman's home had changed, so she called again, and now started a study. A little later the lady attended a circuit assembly and thereafter said: "I must learn to be like you and talk about the truth to people. And it must be done quickly." She was baptized in Copenhagen.

The blessings of pioneer service have been shared by quite a few vacation pioneers, one of whom wrote us: "Our experience is that the more time one devotes to the ministry, the more intensive becomes one's appreciation of Jehovah God and what he does through his faithful and discreet slave. One gets a deeper view of one's own position as a Christian, and this affects all one's conditions and circumstances, not the least being one's family life. We were a happy theocratic family before, but this month as vacation pioneers made us see possibilities of still greater happiness coupled with our daily ministry. To go out together every day in the service aiding the 'other sheep' is indeed satisfying."

We are, of course, also making special use of the graveyards for witnessing on "All Saints' Day," which in Sweden falls in the beginning of November. The following is one of many testimonies of the blessings connected with that service: "A man with a very sorrowful face turned out to mourn his two-year-old son who had fallen into a well just two weeks earlier. After I had given a brief witness he looked at me for a long while without a word and then stated in a voice of despair: 'I want to know why things must be this way. If there is anyone who can give a reasonable answer, I want to hear it.' We talked for about half an hour about the resurrection and the new world. He took the magazines and agreed that we should meet again at his own home. I called there after one week; he took 'Let God Be True' and a study was started, wherein his wife also took part. He has now subscribed for both the magazines. 'They contain so many good things,' he said."

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| SWITZERLAND | Population: | 5,210,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 1,017 |

The brothers in Switzerland have done good work during the past service year. It has been a steady, persistent work, the kind that is necessary in order to get this good news of the Kingdom preached in all the world for a witness. Not only do the overseers and the dedicated congregation

publishers bring this good news to others, but even children are helping to make individuals think. As the Scriptures say, "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings you have furnished praise." (Matt. 21: 16) The experience that follows, which was sent in by the branch servant for Switzerland and Liechtenstein, shows that it is very good to teach a child the Bible at a tender age.

A married couple from Switzerland were on vacation in France with their five-and-a-half-year-old boy. One day the boy went for a walk with a little girl. On the way they stopped to watch a goat peacefully grazing in a meadow. At this moment a lady and gentleman came walking along and they stopped too to watch this scene. Addressing the little boy, they made one or two pleasing remarks about the goat. The boy answered: "The goat is one of Jehovah's creatures too, but she can't speak or pray to Jehovah. But I say my prayer each day to Jehovah!" As it was around Christmas time, the man replied to the boy, wishing to commend him: "Because you are a good boy, the child Jesus will bring you a nice toy for Christmas." The boy answered: "Oh, we don't believe that the little child Jesus brings us presents and we don't celebrate Christmas; we are Jehovah's witnesses."

Astonished at receiving such an answer from a little boy, the gentleman asked where his parents lived, because he would like to see them and meet Jehovah's witnesses. The boy showed him the house where they were staying. And, true enough, a few days later the lady and gentleman came to visit the parents of this little boy. They described how they had met and expressed their admiration for the attitude of this child. They asked for information about the work and beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses. They were deeply interested in what they heard and started to attend the congregation book study straight away. Here they were impressed with the thoroughness with which Jehovah's witnesses study the Bible and with the intelligent answers they heard. They realized that this must be the truth.

As a rule the clergy do not like to see Jehovah's witnesses working in their communities. Articles against us in their church magazines are usually full of distorted statements and untruths. One clergyman made an exception when he recently published the following article in his church paper, admitting the poor spiritual

condition of his flock and the awakening effect the activity of Jehovah's witnesses may have on some.

"My dear Jehovah's witnesses:

"I am really grateful to you, very grateful in fact, that you go so courageously from house to house in our community. Although you are not received everywhere, nevertheless you cause our people to remember once again perhaps—only perhaps—that:

"Besides bread and entertainment, besides joy and mourning, success and failure, besides the battle for existence and business, work and recreation, there are also such things as religion, faith, belief in Jesus Christ. The fact of your coming is a powerful sermon in itself! You will have noticed that our people look embarrassed or sour in response to your propaganda for Jesus Christ, or at the most, curious or slightly interested. Perhaps our people have even thought: How can a man in these modern times sacrifice his whole time for a belief? How can a man, in these days when minutes are money, work for such antiquities—enlist for things so long out-dated? Or perhaps you have received the answer: 'Thank you, we don't need anything, we have our church!' But may I ask you, when the people give you this answer about having their church, then please ask them further: 'But what do you really believe?'

"You see, that is why I am so grateful to you. Perhaps here and there you will succeed in waking our people up. But there, I will not be unjust, and I admit that I need this call to awaken myself just as much as they do. I admire your courage . . . All respect for such devoted activity; my compliments for your good will! I believe that we all have much to learn from it."

LIECHTENSTEIN

Population: 14,757

Peak Publishers: 6

Ratio: 1 to 2,460

Liechtenstein is a small country between Switzerland and Austria. It is strongly Catholic, which naturally affects freedom of worship, which, as far as Jehovah's witnesses there are concerned, is very limited. Nevertheless, the Kingdom message is reaching the people, and perseverance in training leads to success. A lady from Liechtenstein who has been having a study for some time now decided to attend the convention in Hamburg, and there she was baptized. This sister has to contend with great opposition from her husband and from the whole village, but she endures it with fortitude. Several Bible studies are being held with people in Liechtenstein, and the seed of truth will surely bear fruit in due time.

TAIWAN

Population: 10,500,000

Peak Publishers: 2,459

Ratio: 1 to 4,270

Despite the continuing unsettled conditions surrounding Taiwan, Jehovah's witnesses in this land have had a very blessed year of service. There have been unity and progress. The ministers here have especially made advances in their ability to teach. The Chinese population has shown itself to be rather slow in receiving the truth, this due mainly to the fear of relatives and the opinion of others. However, there is a penetrating of the truth into the minds of the Chinese population, much better than formerly. There are a number of experiences related by the branch servant, but there is one that recalls to mind how Saul came to a knowledge of the truth and began to preach about Jesus. The record on this in the Bible reads like this: "But all those hearing him gave way to astonishment and would say: 'Is this not the man that ravaged those in Jerusalem who call upon this name, and that had come here for this very purpose, that he might lead them bound to the chief priests?' But Saul kept on acquiring power all the more and was confounding the Jews that dwelt in Damascus as he proved logically that this is the Christ." (Acts 9:21, 22) And here we have a similar experience 1,900 years later.

The patience and forbearance shown by Jehovah's witnesses under persecution is in itself a very powerful witness. This is shown in the case of a man who, like Paul, was a persecutor of Christians, but who was converted to the true religion. During the Japanese occupation of Taiwan during World War II he served as a member of the Japanese secret police. While serving in this position, he severely persecuted the brothers. He arrested and imprisoned seventy-two of them at one time and stripped several of them naked and beat them with clubs to try to force them to renounce their faith in Jehovah. After continuously persecuting the brothers all during the war, he began to wonder just what it was that made them stand so steadfast for their beliefs. He became interested in their work and beliefs and as a

result realized how terribly he had treated them. He wrote a letter to the circuit servant begging to be forgiven and asking what he must do to become one of Jehovah's witnesses. After being taught the truth, he symbolized his dedication by baptism. However, because of his former conduct, many of the brothers were slow to accept him as a real brother. Eventually he moved to a part of the island where the work of Jehovah's witnesses was unknown. There he preached to the local population, and in due course a small congregation was begun. Because of his happiness in receiving Jehovah's mercy, this brother proved to be very zealous and eventually was able to get into the full-time preaching service despite financial hardships. Now in the small community where he lives there are two congregations with a total of 150 publishers. He joyfully relates that when he conducts home Bible studies, persons from the entire neighborhood usually gather to listen. He says, "When I finish one study and go on to the next one, oftentimes the entire group will accompany me, because they want to hear more. Our Bible studies are more like public talks because of the large attendance."

Here in the Orient, where persons are influenced to such a great extent by friends and relatives, it has been found to be especially effective to study with family groups. One publisher in calling from house to house contacted a lady leaving for work. Though busy, she expressed her desire to learn about the Bible. The publisher arranged to call the following Sunday morning to talk to both the lady and her husband, neither of whom claimed to be Christian. When the publisher returned, he met the husband, a college professor who did not believe in God. He had been in contact with many religions, but none of them had been able to erase the doubt in his mind. He dismissed the idea of studying the Bible with the words, "Please pay no attention to me; I do not want to interfere with your purpose. It will be better for you just to study with my wife alone." However, the publisher encouraged him to sit in on the study anyway, promising to try to answer his questions. The study was begun in the Chinese *Paradise* book, and, to his amazement, the professor was able to find the answers to his most difficult questions regarding creation and the Creator in the very first chapter. His doubts began to disappear. Especially noticeable was the fact that he no longer used the phrase "if there is a God." Amazed at the harmony of the Bible and true science on the creation account, he exclaimed, "God certainly showed great love for man in

making such extensive preparations to provide him with such a wonderful paradise home." He is now making splendid progress in learning about Jehovah's purpose to restore paradise to obedient mankind.

THAILAND

Peak Publishers: 369

Population: 25,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 67,751

In the Asiatic countries of Thailand, Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam a small group of Jehovah's witnesses are pressing on, preaching the good news of God's kingdom. Jehovah through his Word has pointed out how we will know who true Christians are, for he had these words recorded: "By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves." (John 13:35) In these lands where there are so much difficulty and turmoil and many nationalities, Jehovah's witnesses get along well together. They are at unity. They love one another. And because of this love for one another, which reaches across national boundaries, and because they are preaching, they certainly have proved that they are real disciples of Christ Jesus. Here are some very interesting experiences that the branch servant in Bangkok sent in.

What can result from extending personal help to all those that associate with the organization is shown by the following story. A young girl whose relatives were Jehovah's witnesses had been interested in the Christian religion ever since childhood. She attended meetings of the local congregation, got baptized and went out to preach. But since no one helped her personally, she never gave a comment at the meetings and did not get good results in the field service. Then the book study conductor arranged a study with her in "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" and helped her prepare for the *Watchtower* study and the service. Soon she started to raise her hand at meetings, and before she finished studying the booklet she had applied for vacation pioneer service. She started to study with her older sister, who soon started to preach, changing her place of work in order to be able to attend the congregation meetings, and who six months later got baptized and vacation pioneered right after. The younger sister did not stop pioneering, and after some months as a regular

pioneer she was invited to join the ranks of the special pioneers.

The outstanding event of the service year was the Kingdom Ministry School. There were two classes, one during June in Chiangmai for the congregation servants and special pioneers in the northern part of Thailand, and one in Bangkok for the rest of the country. Having in the Thai language only two bound books, some booklets and a monthly *Watchtower*, which, due to the peculiarity of the Thai writing, has only room for half the material that is found in a copy of the English *Watchtower*, there were many things our brothers did not know. The students of the first class wrote to the branch office: "When we think back to the time before we received this training, we all feel the same: it was like we were groping our way, often not sure how to act. But now we see clearly the way that Jehovah has prepared. We realize our responsibilities and privileges in guiding, shepherding and protecting the 'sheep' that have been entrusted to us and in using the knowledge and the practical counsel that we received at the Kingdom Ministry School to build up the abilities of our brothers in serving Jehovah."

CAMBODIA

Population: 5,000,000

Peak Publishers: 11

Ratio: 1 to 454,545

While there has not been a large increase in Cambodia during the past service year, nevertheless, our hearts have rejoiced to see our native brothers grow to maturity and hear two of them give their first public discourses.

Some of the "sheep" are being delivered here in Cambodia, where Buddha controls the hearts and minds of the Asiatics, as the following experience reflects. Doing magazine work among the business establishments one Saturday morning brought an unexpected occurrence. The two magazines were offered to a Vietnamese man in charge of a typing school. He immediately asked if he could have the subscription; he had read them before and realized their value. A Bible study was started and he truly seemed to be a searcher for the truth. Soon he began attending the *Watchtower* study regularly. He progressed to attending the other meetings and also to having a share in the Theocratic Ministry School. But learning was not enough, so the preaching work came next, and from the time he started he has been one of the most faithful ones at the Sunday morning meeting for field service. Previous to his interest in the Bible he had been called by some of his friends "The Living

Buddha," as each week he had gone to offer up prayers at the pagoda. This is an unusual practice for most Buddhists. After some time of study and after he had made a change in his life in harmony with the truth, he was given a new name by his friends, a better one—"The Faithful Witness"—and this because of his speaking about the true God, Jehovah. Truly, our routine work brings many unexpected joys.

LAOS

Population: 3,000,000

Peak Publishers: 8

Ratio: 1 to 375,000

The war in December forced many persons of good will to leave the country. When the battle of Vientiane was over no publishers were left, and the work had to begin again from nothing. Even so, with Jehovah's blessing in Laos three new ones have accepted their responsibility in serving Jehovah.

Although the work in Savannakhet in southern Laos was only started six months ago, there has been a very good response to the Kingdom message, and already several people are taking a serious interest in Jehovah's Word, as the following experiences will show.

A Buddhist man had for some time wanted to meet some Christians, as he felt that they might possibly have a better hope to offer him than his own Buddhist religion. Like Cornelius of old, he had prayed to God to help him in his quest. Although he had never previously heard of Jehovah's witnesses, it was not long until he met some of them, since they are the ones who go from house to house. He listened with great interest to their message, and it was arranged that he should call later at the missionary home for further discussions and a Bible study. From the first he wished to have a Bible, and after one was quickly obtained for him he felt that this must really be an answer to his prayers. After only a few Bible studies he realized the responsibility each person has to bear witness to Jehovah. He made rapid progress and quickly grasped the basic truths of Jehovah's Word, and it was not long before he was witnessing to all his Buddhist friends.

VIETNAM

Population: 14,000,000

Peak Publishers: 17

Ratio: 1 to 823,529

A missionary sister reports that a recent experience of hers showed her the importance of not getting discouraged and giving up when results do not seem to be forthcoming in the door-to-door work. The lady concerned was contacted under these circumstances. She

showed interest and after a few return calls a study was started. The woman's interest in the truth kept growing. Her husband began to show some opposition, however, and even though he did not practice any religion, he did not want his wife to get involved in any Bible discussions or study. About this time his father died, and the husband decided to go in for ancestor worship ritual in the hope of stopping his wife's progress in her new-found study of the Bible; so an altar with the customary offerings went up in the home.

This, of course, imposed a religious test, but the woman not only refused to bow down and chant prayers, but also refused to eat the food offered on the altar, as she had already learned that the true God, Jehovah, demands exclusive devotion. After a period of a hundred days of mourning, all the family is supposed to go to worship at the local pagoda, and her husband insisted that this woman should go, otherwise she would be disowned by the family. She met this test by agreeing to go, but only as far as the pagoda door, not inside. Coming through these trials of faith successfully, this lady continues to attend most of the meetings, demonstrating a very lively interest, as well as talking to her acquaintances and distributing literature.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| TRINIDAD | Population: | 794,624 |
| Peak Publishers: 1,621 | Ratio: | 1 to 490 |

For those who fulfill their dedication vows it always means a busy year in Jehovah's service. It means, too, rich blessings from Jehovah God and his protection and care. On the other hand, there are always some who get involved with "the anxiety of this system of things and the deceptive power of riches choke the word, and [they become] unfruitful." (Matt. 13:22) When this happens it crowds out the joy of serving Jehovah God whole-souled, and it does not take long for one who has dedicated his life to Jehovah God to slip back into a state of irregularity and often away from the organization. This is the danger that everyone has to watch, because it eventually can lead to permanent inactivity in death unless the person awakens to the grand privilege of service that is his and seeks Jehovah. Here are a number of ex-

periences from the territory in the Caribbean under the direction of the branch office in Trinidad. The reports are from Trinidad, Barbados, Bequia, Carriacou, Grenada, St. Lucia, St. Vincent and Tobago.

One high light of the year was the completion of two new Kingdom Halls in pursuance of the building program mentioned in the 1961 *Yearbook*. The larger of the two accommodated the Kingdom Ministry School during July and August and proved to be ideal for the purpose. This communal effort to build suitable meeting places has been splendidly supported by the brothers, as shown by the WIS\$14,052.19 contributed since the start two years ago. In addition, sites for future building have been acquired in two more places, and a third existing hall is being renovated and enlarged. This effort has inspired brothers in Bridgetown to plan to rebuild their hall, and sites have been acquired in Castries, St. Lucia; Kingstown, St. Vincent, and St. George's, Grenada, for use as soon as sufficient funds become available.

Getting to Kingdom Halls regularly for meetings requires determined effort and appreciation for their spiritual value. What would be your attitude to meetings if you had to travel more than half a mile on foot through bush and mud after dark and alone? A sister found herself in this circumstance, and as she preached people asked her, "Are you not afraid to go to meetings alone?" Seizing the opportunity, she would invite them to accompany her for protection and companionship. After several years she recently expressed her greatest joy when eighteen persons on whom she makes back-calls and with whom she has Bible studies accompanied her to Memorial service. Of these, eight are now preaching with her, five are enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, one has been dedicated and baptized and one more contemplates a similar course.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BARBADOS | Population: | 232,085 |
| Peak Publishers: 605 | Ratio: | 1 to 384 |

"This is the best yet!" "How encouraging, upbuilding and stimulating!" So expressed persons attending the United Worshipers District Assembly at the Garrison Drill Hall in Barbados. Observing the easy integration of all in attendance, the major in charge of the Drill Hall told the assembly servant that "the Witnesses were very friendly and that even those who were outsiders had caught the same spirit, as they also were

friendly and smiling." This was in marked contrast to the politicians. He continued, "The modulation that was used was a vast contrast. How the politicians shout!"

A parental responsibility often neglected is the training of the children to be effective ministers. Setting a proper example, one father assigned his nine-year-old boy to study with his seven-year-old brother. The father was happy to note the progress of both boys. Another boy fourteen years old placed two magazines with a middle-aged couple and after a few additional calls was able to start a study. Then the circuit servant went along to this study, which had grown to four by now, as the son of the couple and his young friend also sat in on the study. It was a fine study, and the couple expressed gratitude to the circuit servant for the wholesome influence on their son. Now the boys are attending meetings. During the visit of the circuit servant this young publisher was out in the field every day.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BEQUIA | Population: | 3,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 11 | Ratio: | 1 to 273 |

Toward the close of the year a special-pioneer man-and-wife team were sent to this small island, and he reports: "We were told that literature placements here were always poor. For the first week conditions seemed to be just that, with many saying the priest does not allow us to entertain any preacher of another religion. This type of objection was soon overcome, and many who previously refused are now listening to us. One lady took as many as five books in one day; others are asking for studies. A young, common-law couple, after studying our literature for some time, are ready to legalize their marriage. Three good-will persons who studied the Society's publications about nine years are publishing the good news now and have decided to get baptized at the next circuit assembly. The few publishers here formerly turned in one report a month, but I explained that a field service report should be turned in at every *Watchtower* study, which helped them to appreciate they should preach every day and to engage in all features of service."

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| CARRIACOU | Population: | 6,766 |
| Peak Publishers: 19 | Ratio: | 1 to 356 |

A sample invitation to attend Memorial was sent to each congregation and isolated group. Not having the funds to order these, the brothers sat down and copied it thirty-five times by hand. These were distributed to

all persons of good will in the territory. The result? Thirty-five persons attended Memorial and many expressed appreciation for what they saw and heard.

As elsewhere, people are quick to blame God for bad weather. In late July a high wind did much damage to property in Carriacou as well as blowing down the staple corn crop of the inhabitants. As he passed along to his territory the pioneer overheard a woman telling a man: "It is God's work! He caused the wind to blow it down that we might remember him." Introducing himself, the pioneer pointed out, "If God caused the corn to be blown down and you go along putting it up again, would not that mean you are resisting him and fighting against him?" Such tactful reasoning opened the way for a further discussion, which has resulted in a home Bible study with the lady.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| GRENADA | Population: | 82,034 |
| Peak Publishers: 159 | Ratio: | 1 to 516 |

In April after many weeks of waiting and several letters and interviews the use of a school for a circuit assembly was denied. A Benefit Society was approached and permission to use its Lodge Hall was immediately given. In return, the brothers color-washed the interior to make it ready for the Christian gathering. Officers of the Lodge visited the assembly and were visibly impressed by the "new look" that their hall had taken on. The reaction of the public came after the assembly was over. "Your meetings are too short! Instead of coming for three days you should stay a week. You must hurry and come back again." Such comments serve to encourage the brothers and prove that their labors of love are not in vain.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| ST. LUCIA | Population: | 86,145 |
| Peak Publishers: 79 | Ratio: | 1 to 1,090 |

Giving the work a much-needed fillip in St. Lucia has been the radio program "Things People Are Thinking About." A new radio station granted the brothers' application for free time as a public service feature, and once every three weeks they put on the taped program produced by the local brothers. Many expressions of appreciation have been received from the public. A nurse voiced enjoyment of the subject "The Bible Looks at Death." An ex-policeman heard the first talk and told a brother, "That was a fine talk." His interest was reawakened, as he was a former subscriber for *Awake!* Another man who was a scoffer admitted to a brother

that the talk "Parents and Children at the World's End" was one of the best discussions he had ever heard. Finally, a Seventh-day Adventist who subscribes for *Awake!* told a missionary, "I would not miss one of those programs." He went on to say he liked the two-way-conversation format of the program and wished more discussions like ours could be heard on the air.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| ST. VINCENT | Population: | 77,005 |
| Peak Publishers: 79 | Ratio: | 1 to 975 |

It is encouraging to observe the faith and determination of one sister in her seventy-fifth year who was baptized in 1918. In spite of objections from her family who feel she is too frail of health and strength, she is determined to serve until they fail. In the last three years she has served as a vacation pioneer on and off for twenty months! Invariably she has reached the quota of hours. This past year she spent from April to August inclusive serving as a vacation pioneer where the need is great in Kingstown. This fine example of devoted old age is an incentive to youth to serve their Creator while they still have their strength.

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| TOBAGO | Population: | 33,333 |
| Peak Publishers: 52 | Ratio: | 1 to 641 |

This island depends upon agriculture and tourism as the basis of its economy. There is no middle class, as most of the inhabitants are very poor. Special pioneers have been assigned here for many years now and have been the mainstay of the work. They managed to stop the decrease of publishers during 1961, and the island is one of the two that showed any increase during the year.

It takes patience to train and bring on to maturity capable brothers to act as overseers. The special pioneers have been very patient in this, and now at least one or two brothers can take on the responsibility for the work. There is still a need for special pioneers to push out into isolated sections of the island. General pioneers would find this island an excellent place to develop their latent abilities, as the need is great here also.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| TURKEY | Population: | 28,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 440 | Ratio: | 1 to 63,636 |

The ordained ministers of God in Turkey have had good results during the past year. There has

been a good ingathering of the "other sheep" despite the opposition and pressure that have been brought against them because of their preaching the good news of God's kingdom. They have been preaching together in unity, teaching Jehovah's Word under great difficulties and much persecution. But as this small group of ministers looks back over the past year of service they see that they have been greatly blessed by Jehovah, directing many people into the organization. So they recall to their minds: "He that sows sparingly will also reap sparingly; and he that sows bountifully will also reap bountifully." (2 Cor. 9:6) It certainly appears that the few publishers have been sowing bountifully, and because of this they have had some very fine experiences in the field. Here is what the branch servant reports.

June 20, 1961, two brothers got arrested and were held in confinement for twenty-four hours. Two Moslems hypocritically claimed to be interested in the truth and after six months handed the brother who studied God's Word with them over to the police. This brother and another one now face trial on the charge of possessing literature that is banned in Turkey, including the Holy Bible, the *New World Translation*.

One of the two spies, Vural Sözer, published a fourteen-article series under the heading "The Religious Fight in the 20th Century—6 Months Among Jehovah's Witnesses" in the *Yeni Sabah* newspaper. He accuses Jehovah's witnesses of aiming to destroy the Islam religion. He tried to incite the chauvinistic and fanatic religious feelings of the Moslems against Jehovah's witnesses and called for governmental measures against them. As a result of this none of the brothers drew back or got shocked into fear, but Jehovah's witnesses became better known in Turkey.

It is important to be alert to all opportunities of witnessing. A special-pioneer sister went to the neighbor to make a phone call. The sister spoke in Armenian and the lady of the house thought it resembled German and said she and her husband, who is a professor at the university, had visited Germany recently. The sister told her that she also visited Germany, to attend a religious assembly. The lady remarked they had visited some religious meeting too and asked if she would be from the

same people. When the sister explained that she is a witness of Jehovah, the lady invited her to speak to her husband too. When the sister visited this family one night they discussed the name Jehovah. The husband understood that this was quite different from what he had heard before. Said he: "Let us meet often to speak about these points. I understand there are many things I will learn." Being a Moslem, he knows the Koran well, but at the fourth call he said: "Why does the Koran not make known that God is a God of love? I understand that more important knowledge is contained in the Bible." Then he added: "If I had died without knowing and hearing the truth, it would have been very bitter for me. Thank God that he gave us you as our neighbor. We will take advantage of it. Now let us start the lesson twice a week and later we will increase it."

| | | |
|----------------------|-------------|-------------|
| EGYPT, U.A.R. | Population: | 26,080,000 |
| Peak Publishers: 458 | Ratio: | 1 to 56,943 |

Despite the ban on the work in Egypt and the brothers' meeting underground, the New World society in Egypt is in very good spiritual health. It has been a most faith-testing year for all of Jehovah's witnesses there, but the brothers have taken to heart Paul's words: "For all things I have the strength by virtue of him who imparts power to me." (Phil. 4:13) So in spite of the fact that the Ministry of Social Affairs rejected Jehovah's witnesses' application for the registry of the Society early this service year, the brothers are continuing in unity just like a flock in the pen and courageously talk the good news of the Kingdom to every person they possibly can. They have shown the way of salvation to many. Even though some brothers were arrested and threatened with imprisonment, they continued to press on, preaching and not forsaking the assembling of themselves together. Seventeen brothers and sisters from Egypt were able to attend the United Worshipers Assemblies in Europe, and they have carried back with them the spirit of these assemblies. Here are some experiences from the brothers in Egypt.

A Gilead graduate had another joyful experience while attending the London assembly this summer. Having the address of an Egyptian now residing in London for the past eight years and with whom he had very little communication, he decided to pay him a visit during convention time. By the way, this Egyptian was helped to learn the truth, and got baptized, ten years ago by the same Gilead graduate. Meanwhile this Egyptian got married to a British girl, and they now have some children. Our brother found that he had been inactive for some years and, although he had informed his wife about his being one of Jehovah's witnesses, he did not speak much to her about the truth, as she explained to our brother, who preached to her very thoroughly. As a result, this good-will woman attended the public talk as well as the final talk of the assembly. She was very glad and accepted eagerly all the new publications and many magazines offered her. To the astonishment of her husband, she agreed to study with the congregation servant and his wife. After a couple of days she said to her husband with strong feeling: "I think I am converted; I feel this is the truth." On hearing this her husband became enthusiastic, and they discussed the truth together for more than three hours. Both of them promised the Gilead graduate before he left that they would study regularly and go to the meetings.

Perseverance and tactfulness in our home Bible studies help sincere persons to take a stand for the theocracy. A young special-pioneer sister started a study with an interested married man. His wife, although present in these sessions, was only contradicting the sister and was reporting the discussion to her brother, who happened to be an instructor of religion in the Coptic Orthodox Sunday schools. She invited him to have a discussion with the sister. These discussions were repeated four times and always had the same subject, namely, the trinity. When the instructor became angry and insulted the special pioneer, his sister started to get uncomfortable because of the attitude of her brother, as he never used any Scriptural evidence to uphold his sayings. Finally, she told him to stop his discussions because she understood who has the truth. She started studying with the sister in "*This Good News of the Kingdom*" and then in another publication of the Society. Not long after that she started preaching to all her neighbors and relatives. Due to the fact that she is living in a small town near Cairo and all the inhabitants know one another, her neighbors got angry

with her because she became one of Jehovah's witnesses. Their hatred, though, did not make her afraid but rather helped her zeal to increase. Not only did she try to help her neighbors to learn the truth but she started encouraging her lukewarm husband to progress in the truth.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| URUGUAY | Population: | 2,500,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 1,592 |

The spiritual prosperity of the New World society in Uruguay is a source of joy to all of Jehovah's people there. The preaching work in this country has been going at full speed during the 1961 service year, and, in addition to the ministry, the brothers there have completed the new branch office building and missionary home, which also has as part of its structure a very fine Kingdom Hall. Along with God's people everywhere the brothers say, "Instruct me, O Jehovah, about your way. I shall walk in your truth. Unify my heart to fear your name." (Ps. 86:11) Here are some of the experiences of the brothers.

It used to be that in Uruguay many more women than men accepted the truth, mostly because of the indifference caused by atheism in the masculine mind and the love for sports that consumed any free time that a man might otherwise have to read God's Word. This does not continue to hold true today. Jehovah is now taking many men out of the nation of Uruguay, as he has promised to do in all nations. Many of these used to be devoted to sports, but now they seem to be more zealous than the women. One motorcycle racer's wife studied the truth for some years without giving it much importance, until one day when her husband accepted an invitation to a public talk and continued attending other meetings afterward. This enthusiasm affected his three daughters who had been studying in Catholic schools so that they also dedicated themselves, and two of them were baptized shortly after their parents. The whole family are now very active publishers. This man, who used to win motorcycle races in Uruguay, has now entered in the Christian race, seeking the prize of eternal life.

Cold, antarctic winds in the Southern Hemisphere during the winter months of July and August make out-

of-door preaching uncomfortable at times, but two missionaries in Montevideo overcame this possible hindrance and increased their magazine placements. On the days that the icy winds blew on the outside they preached on the inside, visiting the business offices with the latest copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Many of the doctors, lawyers, brokers, architects, and so forth, had not been contacted by the local congregation, most of whom worked on Sundays when the offices were closed, so it resulted that together the two placed over three hundred magazines and were able to have some very fine conversations with men who had few contacts with the Witnesses before.

One prudent sister is making it easier for her husband to come to an accurate knowledge of God's Word by using a method that she had tried with success on her sister-in-law who had not shown much interest in God's new world. She called her over from next door to have her aid the small daughter in learning to read, and she saw to it that the textbooks used were Watch Tower publications. As the sister-in-law listened to the girl pronounce Bible truths in the reading exercise, she became aware of the truth and began to attend Kingdom Hall meetings on her own, to the pleasant surprise of the sister and daughter, and now she is a dedicated publisher. Her husband is now coming to appreciate the Word of God through the same system of listening and helping the daughter to read.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| FALKLAND ISLANDS | Population: | 2,100 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 525 |

Jehovah's spirit is not limited by any means, and neither is it sent partially. It matters not if one lives in a country of many Witnesses or on an island of few Witnesses; all those who love him, serve and obey him receive a portion of it. One such place is the Falkland Islands.

During the national assembly in Uruguay last December four of the native Falkland Islanders had an opportunity to attend a special program arranged in English in this Spanish-speaking country so that the brothers could receive all the beneficial information in their native tongue. For one sister who first learned of the truth in 1930 in the Falkland Islands it was the first assembly of Jehovah's witnesses that she had ever attended. What an experience to be at an assembly of more than 2,000! Although she could not converse, she certainly enjoyed the spirit, love and power of the assembly, returning to the Falkland Islands with a

greater appreciation of the truth and Jehovah's organization.

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| VENEZUELA | Population: | 7,000,000 |
| Peak Publishers: | Ratio: | 1 to 2,725 |

Paul recommended to his fellow worker Timothy: "Keep your senses in all things, suffer evil, do the work of an evangelizer, fully accomplish your ministry." (2 Tim. 4:5) To accomplish their ministry in a thorough manner the brothers in Venezuela had to continue to spread the message of the good news to the people of good will throughout all the land. Because of doing this they had a very excellent increase, and 318 individuals dedicated their lives to the service of Jehovah God and symbolized that dedication by water baptism. Here are a few experiences of the brothers sharing in the work in Venezuela.

An experience comes from the congregation of L—. "Having studied with a young mother of three children for almost four years, I finally decided to stop the study as it seemed there was no progress on her part. The last week I called she was not home, and as I understood she had obtained employment in Caracas, I felt I had good reason for stopping the study. Almost a year went by; then one day I received her *Watchtower* expiration slip. My first thought was, 'Oh, there is no interest there.' Nevertheless, I arranged to go see her. To my surprise she welcomed me, readily subscribed for the magazine and asked me to bring her all the latest books and, with real interest, expressed her desire to study again. She admitted that she had allowed her unbelieving husband and other things to retard her progress, but now she really wanted to study and attend meetings, participate in the service and progress. The study was started again. She is now attending meetings with her three children and has participated twice in the service. Sometimes one must show great patience to accomplish the ministry."

In C— there was an excellent attendance for the Memorial as a result of diligent work. Special emphasis was given to the necessity of visiting the people of good will twice: first, a few days before, to encourage them to attend and to make definite arrangements; second, two hours before the meeting to bring them to the

hall. An hour before the talk there were more than a hundred people present. Several publishers made two or more trips to help bring the people of good will. The result was an attendance of 331 persons in a congregation of sixty publishers.

In C— this interesting experience took place: "One morning in magazine work a young pioneer sister and I went to the last door of an apartment building together. I finished my presentation and the lady said she would like to read the magazines, but first she asked us to come in because she had some very important questions to ask. She told us she had been blessed with a special power to communicate with the dead and foretell many things in the lives of her family and friends, even having the 'voices' of dead relatives speak through her. There was, however, some doubt in her mind about the voices, as sometimes it seemed that two or three would try to talk at the same time and contradict one another. At times they would ask for cigarettes and rum, which would always disappear. Her husband and child were very nervous, and her happy marriage was being broken up. Her husband disliked the sessions and, in fact, when he was present, she had no power of communication. This made the spirits very angry and they told her to divorce him. This especially was what had made her want to know by what power she did those things.

"I silently asked Jehovah's help and for his spirit to be with us as we went to his Word for information that would open those blind eyes to see the truth concerning spiritism. We did not hesitate to tell her the truth frankly and clearly about the origin of her power and how it was condemned in the Bible. She marveled at each text. At the second visit the booklet *What Do the Scriptures Say About 'Survival After Death'?* was placed, and on the third visit she was thrilled with what she had learned and a study was arranged. After only a few weeks she was a changed person and had no further contact with the demons. They told her sister that she was 'lost.' Gradually the freedom she has gained has brought blessings to the entire family. Her brother, who was practicing the same belief, is now baptized. She and her mother will be soon. Her young boy receives his study from another his age and in his innocence asked when his father was going to study the Bible. To their amazement he agreed he should and now he does study twice weekly. The truth has brought happiness and harmony to this family."

**PLACES WHERE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
WORK UNDER GREAT DIFFICULTIES
TEN OTHER COUNTRIES**

Peak Publishers: 120,039 **Population:** 337,872,000
Ratio: 1 to 2,815

There are a number of countries today where the governments are very much opposed to Jehovah's witnesses because they are preaching the good news of God's kingdom. This is especially true of the communistic countries behind the Iron Curtain. These governments want to break up the organization of Jehovah's witnesses and destroy it so that no more preaching work will be done by these ministers of God. Persecution also comes upon Jehovah's witnesses in other places, such as Spain, where the government appears to be making an all-out effort to stop them.

Wherever there is totalitarian rule the harassment is great, and it is an easy matter for government officials to arrest Jehovah's witnesses and throw them into prisons or put them in concentration camps. There is very little justice shown to anyone in these countries; when they do not worship the state and herald the state as their savior, then those people suffer. They are ridiculed publicly. Their work is banned. Their homes and assembly places are invaded and their literature is seized and even their Bibles are burned. Such governments have no respect for God's Word.

Of course, Jehovah's witnesses have only one hope and that is God's kingdom. They believe with all their hearts the prayer that they have prayed, namely: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." (Matt. 6:10) Uncompromisingly they declare God's universal sovereignty and proclaim the kingdom of his reigning Son, Jesus Christ, even within the domain of the "king of the north," the communistic ruling power, and because of this Jehovah's witnesses suffer.

During the past year the terrific pressures that have been brought to bear against Jehovah's witnesses in these lands under totalitarian rule have had a telling effect. There have been definite losses sustained. A number of the Witnesses have been killed, some have been led astray due to severe attacks by the police

authorities and still others have been thrown into prisons. It takes real courage to stand against the totalitarian rulers and their police forces, but the majority of Jehovah's witnesses show this courage, and many people of good will have joined with them in declaring man's only hope, God's kingdom. As the report shows, in the year 1960 there were 123,566 of Jehovah's witnesses in countries where they worked under great difficulties, but in 1961 their number has fallen to 114,161, a loss of 9,405 publishers preaching the good news of the Kingdom. Even some congregations have been wiped out; so today in these ten countries there are 138 fewer congregations than there were a year ago. Because of being forced farther underground and because of greater harassment during the 1961 service year Jehovah's witnesses in totalitarian lands have put in 1,035,318 fewer hours of preaching the good news of the Kingdom. However, in spite of this a wonderful witness was given, because in all of this territory 7,401,148 hours were spent preaching the good news and many of the people were comforted. When one realizes that these brothers cannot go from house to house as in other lands and that anyone you talk to may be a spy for the state one realizes how careful a person must be in his movements. Opportunities to speak about God's kingdom do not often arise. Maybe once or twice a month a person is found who will really listen, one that the Witness may feel fairly confident is genuinely interested in the Kingdom message and not a spy. It takes courage to search out such individuals and more courage to speak the truth from God's Word to these strangers.

Because of the intense pressure brought against Jehovah's witnesses in these ten countries the dedicated servants of God could not make as many back-calls or carry on as many Bible studies as they did during the previous year. Back-calls on interested people decreased by 231,748. This may be due in part to the fact that pressure is brought to bear against those who are studying the Bible, and they were forced to quit studying the Bible for fear of their own lives. Of course, when one stops making back-calls, then the Bible studies that are conducted each week are affected. The Bible studies decreased by 4,869.

This does not mean that the work is closing down; not by any means, because there are still 53,314 Bible studies being conducted in all of these ten countries by Jehovah's witnesses. And to show that grand progress was made, there were 4,715 individuals who made

a dedication to do God's will and were baptized. What courage!

There is another thing to take into consideration: The reports from these ten countries behind the Iron Curtain and elsewhere are incomplete, and it may be that the loss appearing on paper is not really a loss, but the opposite may be true. If all the reports of work done could be gathered and totaled, then what would the witness reported have been? These witnesses of God in totalitarian lands are not going to be discouraged by this report, neither will their fellow workers in different parts of the world be discouraged, but it will make them more courageous than ever, pressing ahead and fighting against the Devil's organization, which is trying to snuff out every bit of light that shines in the world in these last days. Jehovah has decreed that the light will shine right up to and through the battle of Armageddon into his new world of righteousness.

ALBANIA

The brothers in Albania have carried on during the year with their Christian worship. A number of people have been helped in their study of the Bible, but they have met up with many obstacles and difficulties. It is very evident that Jehovah's witnesses in Albania have not forgotten their Scriptural obligation to meet together, especially in these difficult days. They are studying the Scriptures and the literature they have, keeping themselves spiritually strong. Our brothers representing Jehovah in that part of the world are letting their light shine. They are maintaining their Christian worship in unity with their brothers all over the world, and we pray that Jehovah will bless them richly and give them courage to continue with their difficult task, that they may continue to walk in integrity.

BULGARIA

There has been no real freedom in Bulgaria since that country came under communistic rule in 1944. At least there is no freedom for the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom. The Witnesses who are in Bulgaria are not silent, but they are careful. To help another individual to know the truth of God's Word takes much time and patience, but with patience the truth has been spread, and it is growing in the land.

Bibles in Bulgaria are very scarce and tremendously expensive. On the other hand, the income of the workers is so low that it means a real sacrifice on the part

of an individual to get a Bible and so be able to study the Word of God. Whole families may have only one Bible, or not even that, and often they have to borrow one in order to see what is in it. Sometimes Bibles are taken apart, and each person gets a portion of the Scriptures so that he may read it and then in this way circulate the good news that is in the Bible itself. So one can very easily see the difficulties in Bulgaria for one who just wants to read or study the Bible and find out what God's Word says concerning the present conditions in the world. If the Greek Orthodox Church had done its work properly years ago, before the coming of the Communists and their take-over, the country would be supplied with Bibles. But the Word of God today has become very precious to those who want it. It takes courage to be a Christian in Bulgaria.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Jehovah's witnesses in Czechoslovakia were able to carry out their God-given commission to preach and teach the good news of the Kingdom without too much molestation this year. Of course, the brothers appreciated this. They very calmly and peacefully instructed many persons of good will, and the result was that quite a few people got baptized. Weekly the brothers gathered together and studied and took into their minds and hearts the spiritual food from God's Word and discussed service matters. All of this they did in small groups. In addition to keeping themselves united in their worship they seized every opportunity to preach the good news of the Kingdom by incidental witnessing, by making back-calls on those showing interest and by studying the Bible with those desiring to know the truth.

A woman received a witness from her friend and started to participate in a home Bible study with her. The book studied was *"Let God Be True."* This woman, being a Catholic, started to notice more and more the big difference between the Bible and the teachings of the Catholic Church, and this fact worried her, so she decided to see the Catholic priest to get an answer from him. And she received the answer! When she asked the priest to clarify certain Biblical questions, he replied, to the big surprise of this woman: "Dear lady, I am not in a position to give you a thorough answer to these Biblical questions. In fact, we, the church, are really responsible that the people know so little about the Bible, and I know that we shall have to suffer God's punishment for this. But if you want to know

more about the truth of the Bible, there are people living in our town who will be able to tell you a lot about your questions and these [Jehovah's witnesses] you should go to see."

From this answer of the priest this lady learned that she was on the right way when being taught by Jehovah's witnesses. She now participates freely in the home Bible study and rejoices to learn so many good things from the Bible.

The next experience shows that Jehovah's witnesses really engage in a teaching work and that also deaf-mutes are not overlooked.

A woman, being herself the child of deaf-mute parents, heard about the truth, got interested, made quick progress and was baptized. She was normal although being the child of deaf-mutes, but she mastered their sign language, and so decided to preach especially to deaf-mutes. She started to "speak" to two deaf-mute families in her town. These two families, in turn, did not keep the truth to themselves, but visited acquaintances in remote places who are also deaf-mutes, and as time went by a study group of about twenty persons was formed, all of them deaf-mutes. A sister did the teaching, and the sister who knows this sign language translated for them. Later on a brother took the study over and he also had someone translate.

ERITREA

The former Italian colony of Eritrea in northeast Africa, now federated with Ethiopia, is another territory where the good news is being preached in "troublesome season."

Again some of the Witnesses have been jailed for the sake of the good news, and the authorities have tried to disrupt the meetings for Bible study and stop the preaching of the good news, but this they have not been able to do. In addition to this some have had a problem of breaking completely free from their old-world ties and keeping a neutral position with regard to political and military affairs in order to be found working whole-souled in Kingdom interests with Jehovah's approval.

For a while the wave of persecution that broke over the little group of faithful ministers was so strong that meetings had to be discontinued, but now the brothers again find it possible to get together to enjoy the strengthening spiritual food that is so much needed in times of trouble.

ETHIOPIA

While the work in Ethiopia has decreased somewhat during the year, there is basis for encouragement for the future. The Witnesses are putting up a hard fight for their faith despite constant surveillance and governmental opposition. Efforts have been made through special visits and by careful instruction of those in positions of servanthship to bring the brothers on to maturity as they keep on taking in accurate knowledge of God's Word. In fact, the brothers have even been able to enjoy to a limited extent the benefits of the Kingdom Ministry School through special periods of instruction.

The continued activity of the Witnesses in Ethiopia despite much hardship and opposition verifies the words of Proverbs 21:30: "There is no wisdom, nor any discernment, nor any counsel in opposition to Jehovah." It is our hope that the ruling element of the country may yet lift their restrictions on this little band of Christians and let them enjoy freedom of worship in reality, thus showing true wisdom.

EAST GERMANY

Under most trying circumstances Jehovah's witnesses have continued to move forward, preaching the news of Jehovah's established kingdom through Christ Jesus as the only hope for peace. They are confident that neither things present nor things to come will be able to separate them from their service of love to God and to neighbor.

An employee of a large business concern in East Germany, a young lady, took a walk one evening after work and sat down on a bench upon which a publisher and her child were already seated. Admiring the works of nature, she commented to them, "Ah! it is lovely here." "But how much lovelier it will be when the entire earth has become a paradise," was the reply. A thorough testimony concerning God's new world followed. At work the next day the lady related her experience to a woman who held a responsible position there. It so happened that this person was the daughter of a sister in the truth, who had recently followed the Society's counsel to start home Bible studies with relatives and who had begun one with her. The young lady exclaimed, "I could hardly sleep last night. Those things are difficult to believe." "Why?" was the answer. "If God makes such statements in his Word, then he will fulfill them." "Do you believe that, too?" came the query. The daughter was overjoyed at now being able to talk about

her newly found hope for the first time. She invited the young lady to visit her and learn more about it.

Not only the words that Jehovah's servants speak but also their personal acts of conduct are instrumental in directing the interest of the people to the way of life. In one new business firm an employee was approached by the head of the supply department with the remark, "You certainly are a peculiar person. You are completely different than the rest." "How do you mean that?" the brother asked. "Well, when you borrow something, you return it. And if something gets broken, you tell me about it and do not throw it into some box, as all the others do." That was a good opening for the brother, and he proceeded to give a short but effective witness. The same evening the man told his wife about what he had heard. They invited the brother to visit them, which he did. The result: a new Bible study!

The clergy of Christendom continue to play their role well as modern scribes and Pharisees trying to restrain the people from learning the truth. A sister from one of the units in West Berlin had an interesting experience in this regard while presenting the special issue of *Awake!* on the Catholic Church at a back-call. The young lady told her that her priest and a nun had visited her and had sighted two copies of *The Watchtower* lying on a table in her living room. The priest explained that it was one of the worst conceivable sins to read literature of Jehovah's witnesses. He told her to come to confessional as soon as possible. The next week she actually went and was immediately greeted with a tirade of accusations against Jehovah's witnesses and forbidden to read their literature again. She replied that she did not see why. The lady had told her about a wonderful paradisaic earth. The priest retorted that such a thing was just a Utopia, pure fantasy. Her answer was, "But I read it myself in the Bible." The priest then argued that it was not meant so literally. She asked him what hope he had to offer. He did some general philosophizing and concluded, "Well, then we lie in the grave. Our soul goes to heaven, but we do not get anything out of that, for we are dead then." With that the young lady had heard enough. She told the publisher that she was not going to go to church again, but in case the priest should drop in on her she would have her special issue of *Awake!* ready to give to him. Immediately a home Bible study was started.

At the end of the service year there were still 265 publishers who had been put in East German prisons

on account of their faithful stand for the truth; 46 were arrested during the past twelve months. They are serving terms averaging more than five years a person. Reports received show that even there they do not let up in doing right works but help their fellow prisoners to gain spiritual freedom during their physical incarceration.

May Jehovah continue to give his servants the strength necessary to keep their grip on His love. May their love to him and to their fellow Christians conquer all savage attacks of Satan, of this world and of the sinful flesh, to Jehovah's everlasting praise and to their deliverance into the blessed new world of righteousness.—Rom. 8:38, 39.

HUNGARY

"We must enter into the kingdom of God through many tribulations." (Acts 14:22) Such tribulations were also experienced by our Hungarian brothers during the past service year. The opposition, the persecution, is not always the same. It rather comes at intervals, like the waves of the sea. Such a wave of persecution swept over the work in Hungary during the past months.

Many houses and apartments were searched. A number of brothers were summoned by the police in order to be questioned. Others were arrested for several days and then released again. Still others were arrested for several weeks or months. The charge against them was that of being engaged in antistate activity. The authorities wanted to know who are serving as circuit servants in the country, who are bringing the Watch Tower publications into the country, who did the reproducing of these publications and many other things. The police used every possible means to bring out the answers. They menaced the brothers, resorted to persuasion and also to flattery, in other words, to the methods of brainwashing. It may be added, however, that no questionings took place during the night and that no brothers were beaten, as has been the case in former years.

The following experience shows how even children can take a part in this grand witness work, doing it in their childlike way. A married couple who are interested in the truth have two children. One of them, a girl of five years, goes to the kindergarten. One day the girl frankly stated in the kindergarten: "My parents also go to the meetings and study the Bible and sing." Somewhat surprised, the mistress asked the child: "Are you going there too? And if so, did you learn something?" The girl replied: "Yes, I am going there too and I learned a song." The mistress: "Would

you be so kind and sing that song to us?" "Oh, yes," replied the girl, and in her clear childish treble she started to sing song No. 53: "Oh, seek the Lord, all you meek ones and lowly . . . Flee to the Kingdom, God's way of escape . . ." The mistress took paper and pencil as the girl started to sing and wrote down the words. In the evening, when the mother came to fetch her child, the mistress spoke to the mother, showing her the words she had taken down and said: "See what your daughter sings; you had better teach her patriotic poems than such songs." This gave the mother an opening to speak about the Bible and the Kingdom. The next time the mother brought the child, the mistress showed interest in the truth. The report says that in this village the congregation is growing and that especially young people are leaving the church and await an opportunity to be baptized.

POLAND

The opposers of God's kingdom in Poland manifest a big appetite and want to swallow up all those who do not submit to their rule. This communistic government is very much interested in the liquidation of Jehovah's witnesses in Poland. There is a continual attack against God's people in this land, and it appears that the aim of the government is to annihilate the work and silence the voice of the true worshippers of Jehovah. Despite this effort, those who are wholly dedicated to Jehovah God are pressing on in preaching the good news and have many very interesting experiences.

The call to work the assigned and the unassigned territories was energetically responded to by the publishers. As to unassigned territory, buses and trucks were rented in order to cover as much territory as possible. The authorities generally learned of these excursions only after the territory had been covered. Many sincere householders in these territories heartily welcomed the publishers and invited them in to their meals. Bible studies were started in many places.

Some publishers rented several tents for a month and had a group of publishers live in them vacationing and at the same time work in the field service. Mature brothers took the oversight. When a territory was covered, they moved on to the next one. Thanks to this well-contrived idea, even "Never, Never" territories could be worked by the publishers. They had many interesting experiences with people of good will who did not even know that there were other religions besides the Catholic religion.

Two elderly brothers were out in an unassigned territory for the first time, in order to work in it for eight days. They got their meals, and every night they found a place to sleep, in schools, with the village magistrate, yes, even with opposers to the truth, and they had the opportunity to talk about the Kingdom until late at night. They covered eleven villages and did not leave out a single house. They worked for eight hours every day, walking about twenty miles on foot. When they returned they were filled with much joy and enthusiasm. Many back-call addresses were obtained.

A publisher was out in the field accompanied by an interested person, an elderly Catholic lady. By mistake they happened to enter the Catholic parish. The priest recognized her as a Witness, locked the door at once and called two more priests into the room. While the sister gave her witness, referring to the Bible in its course, one of the priests approached her and with his foot kicked the Bible out of her hand so that it landed in a corner of the office. The sister then quietly turned to the interested lady, saying: "Here you can see for yourself how the priests treat God's Word." The woman was thoroughly disgusted with their conduct and did not want to have any further connections with them. When the priests realized their defeat, they phoned the police telling them to arrest the publisher whom they had locked up in their parish. But the police officer refused to come, telling the priests either to listen to the publisher if they wanted to or else let her go. This experience, of course, was most encouraging to the interested lady.

More than 150 persons were on trial for their faithfulness and integrity toward their Creator during the first ten months of the year. Over a hundred publishers are still awaiting their trial, more than half of them under arrest. Generally, their "crime" has been that they possessed some Bible literature or attended Christian meetings.

In the course of a trial the prosecuting attorney made this statement: "Jehovah's witnesses undermine the present social order. They do not go to the polls, refuse to salute the flag and do not serve in the army. Jehovah's witnesses upset the present order just as much as the first Christians did. The Roman emperor could not suffer it and so Jehovah's witnesses today cannot be tolerated either."

How true are the words of the psalmist: "The angel of Jehovah is camping all around those fearing him,

and he rescues them." We stand in awe before our eternal God, because he has taught, fed, protected and defended us, so that we can co-operate in unity with his tested instrument, the "faithful and discreet slave," whose counsel and instructions have been a lamp for us and a weapon against any sidetracking from the divine principles.

ROMANIA

Romania is one of the countries behind the Iron Curtain, and this means that there is no freedom of religion for the unpopular minority of Jehovah's witnesses. They are denied the right to assemble, the right to preach and the right to publish literature. But does this mean that Jehovah's witnesses in Romania are sitting back in their armchairs, awaiting better days to come? Not at all. They follow the example of the early Christians who were forbidden to preach. Their bold answer is: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." (Acts 5:29) That is the answer Jehovah's witnesses give to the authorities behind the Iron Curtain also.

In the past service year the work in Romania made progress. A good number of people of good will were baptized; this had to be done at night. In one instance a family of five persons was baptized at the same time. All the preaching has to be done secretly and with great caution, because the agents of the secret police are on the lookout for Jehovah's witnesses. Due to persecution the difficulties have increased. More than two hundred of the most qualified brothers are in prison. Some equipment to reproduce the publications was seized by the police. These blows do not remain without effect on the work at the moment. But it is evident that they could not hold up the onward march of our brothers in Romania. They stick together, they come together for the purpose of study, and spread the message of the new world to come by word of mouth. Although they have very little in the way of publications as compared with the brothers in Western countries, the work goes on. They still have the most important helps: the Bible, a knowledge of the truth and Jehovah's powerful spirit.

UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

A number of communications have reached the Society giving evidence of the fact that our brothers in Russia are faithful and that they have kept up the good work of fearlessly preaching the kingdom of God.

Though scattered from one end of Russia to the other, Jehovah's witnesses have been teaching the "sheep" in this vast territory the truth of God's Word. It has been a year of hot persecution for many because the communistic government in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has set its mind on crushing those who worship Jehovah God. But Jehovah is mightier, and by the marvelous power of his holy spirit he has upheld his servants despite the overwhelming pressure of the enemy.

Testifying to the fearless activity of the publishers, the Estonian weekly, *Free Estonian World*, of June 29, 1961, carried an item mentioning that Jehovah's witnesses are a banned religious organization in the Soviet Union and also Estonia, which is occupied by the Soviet Union, but that it has not been possible to stop their work. They are reported to have had nationwide assemblies, which the Communist security police learned of only afterward. One of those assemblies, which was attended by over a hundred of them, was held in an old farmhouse five miles from the P—— train station in Estonia.

The great zeal of the publishers has unintentionally been admitted by their opposers. The Russian newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo*, published in New York city, December 12, 1960, gave a report on the November session of the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Soviet Republic (RSFSR), in which a top-ranking party functionary of the Communist youth organization had much to say about the danger of the "religious underground." Among other things, he stated: "Of late it was clearly seen that religion and its servants take an active lead in spreading the bourgeois ideology. In this matter it is necessary to separate the various kinds of sects; first of all of them, the Jehovahists, who consider themselves a people without a country."

Fiendish means have been employed to break the integrity of Jehovah's servants. Publishers are brought before so-called fellow-workers courts, made up of factory or farm workers, managers and party functionaries. They are threatened with the loss of their jobs, allotments, homes, pensions, and so forth, if they do not publicly denounce the organization and withdraw. A brother who courageously defended his stand was recently sent to a forced-labor camp.

There are such camps in which whole groups of publishers are kept imprisoned because of their faithful stand for God's kingdom. They are treated harshly by the authorities, even worse than if they were criminals.

They are made to work hard and are given poor food. They are not permitted to write nor to receive mail or parcels. Some of them already served a long time in Hitler's concentration camps because of the truth, several years in prison under Stalin, and now they have again been incarcerated in filthy prisons.

A sister was brought before a community court in order to make her break with the organization. A crowd of women attended. As soon as the presiding functionary finished his threats against her, all the women started to shout out: "Those enemies of the people should be driven into the sea!" The sister firmly but quietly replied, "I am dedicated to serve the God who rules the universe, and I will never desert him under any conditions. If you want to, you can starve me to death, but I will not abandon my faith, nor will I make any compromise in the matter of faith." She was permitted to leave and no further action was taken against her.

Again a mighty witness has been given by the faithful endurance and perseverance of our brothers in Russia in good works during the past year. Even the Communists have contributed in their way in making known the name of Jehovah in their own domain by means of their furious propaganda campaign against God's servants.

YUGOSLAVIA

The preaching of the good news of God's kingdom has advanced wonderfully during the past twelve months in Yugoslavia. Those who are dedicated to Jehovah God make it their business to talk as often as they can to others, and this faith of theirs is rewarded. While Yugoslavia grants full religious freedom, there are obstacles in the way of preaching the good news. This is especially true in making back-calls and carrying on Bible studies. Many efforts are put forth to stop such activity. A number of publishers have been prosecuted and condemned on account of their back-call work. They are charged with having what are called "unreported meetings," although these are just visits of one or two people and are certainly not meetings in the sense that everyone is invited. But the Witnesses call on their friends and discuss the Bible with them. In spite of these difficulties there are people who take their stand for the Kingdom and come to the regular meeting places, the Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's witnesses.

Literal blindness is no obstacle to seeing the light of truth, and the following case shows how such handi-

capped persons can become very useful members of the New World society: A young man, a disabled soldier who had lost his sight, came to a knowledge of the truth and was baptized. Since he could not read, he could only take in knowledge by hearing, and so he was present at all meetings. But he was eager to learn more, and so a tape recorder was provided. Many discourses and Bible discussions were recorded on tape, so this blind brother would spend most mornings in the Kingdom Hall and listen to these discourses. In a short time he reached a maturity that not all the brothers have, although being in the truth for a long time. He was so diligent in learning that after a year he was appointed as an overseer in a congregation and also to conduct *Watchtower* studies. He gets the material to prepare himself and he is always so well prepared that the brothers are surprised. Of course, he has to store it all in his mind, since he cannot read. His young wife helps him by reading the material aloud. In this way she also came into the truth. He started to give well-prepared and fine public discourses. The congregation over which he presides grows very well, and he has much joy. Former comrades of war, partisans, come to the meetings when he gives a talk. This experience shows that our personal zeal is an important factor in our Christian ministry and in gaining maturity.

The apostle Peter counsels us to 'be ready always to make a defense before everyone that demands a reason for the hope in us.' (1 Pet. 3:15) This also applies to brothers who are in prison and even toward clergymen. A circuit servant who had refuted the evolution theory in a public talk was condemned to three months in prison. While he was in prison he came in contact with a Catholic priest who was also imprisoned. The clergyman showed some interest in the movement of Jehovah's witnesses and their aim and activity. The brother replied tactfully and mainly with the Bible, which he had with him, whereas the priest had his breviary. They met every day for about an hour, and other prisoners stood around and listened to these discussions. The priest seemed to be pleased with the way these conversations were carried on. The conversations included subjects like the trinity, the worship of Mary, immortality of the soul, and so forth. The brother did not try to show how much the priest was wrong, but used the question-and-answer method, in order to be edifying, especially in view of the large crowd of prisoners standing around. Although the priest tried hard to maintain his view, one day he admitted before all that he liked the manner in which this Witness scored

over him. He said: "You witnesses are spiritually up to date, and in spite of my age I have much to learn, because I do not know the Bible as well as you do." The priest then refused to have further Bible discussions, saying that he did not know enough of the Bible. Shortly after this the priest was released. Due to these conversations the brother had many opportunities to answer questions from the inmates and to witness to them, but the actual benefit from these discussions with the priest came a little later.

In the region where the priest exercises his ministry there is also a small congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. The region is very Catholic and the population has always been hostile and scoffed at the truth. The brothers were considered as a plague there. When now the priest returned from prison he gave a sermon in his church and stated from the pulpit that he had had the chance to meet one of Jehovah's witnesses in prison and that he could see for himself that Jehovah's witnesses represent true Christianity. He said that these witnesses are good and decent men who try to live as Christians and followers of Christ and they must be considered as true Christians.

This statement did not remain without effect. It was as if a miracle had happened in the village. Everywhere the villagers stopped our brothers and told them what the priest had said in the church and they asked for more information. So all of a sudden the publishers had many opportunities to witness, and there are quite a few interested persons now as a result. The hostility of the population had turned into friendliness. It all illustrates how a tactful and mild defense of our faith can bring about blessings.

BE COURAGEOUS AND HAVE STRONG HEARTS

It is our prayer that our fellow workers behind the Iron Curtain and in territories where much opposition has been brought to bear against God's people will always hope in Jehovah with Jehovah's witnesses everywhere. The day is not too far distant when Jehovah's witnesses, because of their faithfulness, will go on into God's new world of righteousness and there receive the gift of everlasting life. When we think of the hardships that many of our brothers suffer and know that every one of Jehovah's witnesses will have to stand just

as firm in his own assignment sometime, it makes us think of the day when Joshua was about ready to cross the Jordan and enter the Promised Land. He received wonderful counsel from Jehovah God, who said to him: "Be courageous and very strong." (Josh. 1:7) Those words should be just as stirring to every one of Jehovah's witnesses today as they were to Joshua and the people who followed him in his day. We, too, must now be courageous and very strong. Our hope must be in Jehovah, and our confidence must be just as strong as Paul's. He said: "The Lord will deliver me from every wicked work and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen." —2 Tim. 4:18.

The remnant still on earth must have this same kind of faith and can be sure that they will be saved for the heavenly kingdom. And as for the "other sheep," their sureness in Jehovah's promises should be just as strong so that they can say the Lord will save them for his new world of righteousness.

However, in order to say these words with full confidence each individual who is dedicated to the service of Jehovah must take on the responsibility that Jehovah places upon him of being a witness for the Kingdom today. Everyone claiming to be one of Jehovah's witnesses must prove it by his works. Let us face the responsibility we have to preach this good news everywhere, in all the world for a witness, and let us show by good works that each one of us really means to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, an ordained minister of God, representing him in the earth at this time, be it behind an Iron Curtain, be it in lands where persecution is heavy, be it in countries where the clergy are fighting with all their power to stop the preaching of the good news, be it in lands where there is great prosperity and a lot of employment, good wages and materialism, yes, anywhere and every-

where let us stand firm for righteousness. Jehovah's witnesses cannot allow themselves to be swept along with the crowd. They are no longer with the crowd in this old world. They have come out of it and they are determined by Jehovah's undeserved kindness to press on, preaching and teaching. What a joy it is to be associated with Jehovah's witnesses who are courageous and have strong hearts!

In every letter that came from branch servants dealing with their year's report all of them have asked me to convey their love and greetings to their fellow workers everywhere on earth, and the best way to do this is through the *Yearbook*. What a grand feeling one has to be in Jehovah's New World society, where he knows that he has the love of his brothers and the love of his God, Jehovah! In the words of Paul we are all able to say to one another: "The Lord be with the spirit you show. His undeserved kindness be with you people."—2 Tim. 4:22.

Be assured of my warm love for you as together we hope in Jehovah.

Your brother,

NH Knorr, President

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA

ANNUAL MEETING

Pursuant to law and to the charter and bylaws, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania held its annual meeting of members in Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, at 10 a.m. Sunday, October 1, 1961. Usually the annual meeting is held at 4100 Bigelow Blvd., Pittsburgh, but the auditorium would be inadequate to accommodate the great crowd expected to attend this annual meeting on Sunday morning. Therefore by a unanimous vote it was agreed by the 403 members of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania who were present either in person or by proxy that the meeting should be held in Carnegie Music Hall in Pittsburgh, instead of at the usual meeting place. This fine hall is just a few blocks away from 4100 Bigelow Boulevard. However, the Kingdom Hall at the headquarters of the Watch Tower Society in Pittsburgh was connected by direct wire for any overflow crowd.

Following a song and prayer the annual meeting was formally opened by N. H. Knorr, the president of the Society, at 10 a.m. and Lyman A. Swingle, a director of the Society, was called upon to talk on the theme of the month, "Work Whole-souled for New World Interests." This was very timely. The business meeting proceeded and the chair announced that there were two vacancies in the board of directors caused by the expiration of the terms of T. J. Sullivan and Grant Suiter. They were unanimously re-elected to serve on the board of directors for a period of three more years.

The secretary-treasurer then gave some very interesting reports from different lands, reading excerpts from letters that members of the Society living at distant places wrote when sending in their proxies. These experiences were most interesting.

After this, Pryce Hughes, a member of the Society who was visiting the United States from England, was introduced and he gave a very encouraging report on the work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing in Britain. He pointed out that all were delighted with their new Bethel home in London. He told about the increase in the work generally and of the Kingdom Ministry School that is situated in the Bethel home in London. Then George Couch, a member of the Society, and the Bethel servant, spoke concerning the activities in the Bethel home at Brooklyn. He invited Jehovah's witnesses everywhere, when visiting in New York city, to call in and see the home and the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead located there. Next on the program came M. H. Larson, who is the overseer of the Society's printing plant in

Brooklyn, and he told of the thirty presses in operation at the factory at 117 Adams Street and 77 Sands Street, fifteen of which are large, high-speed rotary presses. He pointed out that during every month of the year fifty-one different magazines had to be prepared and put through the factory, along with the printing of Bibles, books and booklets. Then A. D. Schroeder from Kingdom Farm, the registrar of the Kingdom Ministry School, spoke. He told of the fine work being accomplished by bringing the overseers from the congregations to the Kingdom Ministry School for special training and education. All of these brothers were enthusiastically received and everyone was encouraged by their remarks.

Then the president of the Society, N. H. Knorr, spoke on the subject "Courageous in the Face of the World's Armageddon." His remarks were based on the 27th Psalm, and he pointed out how necessary it is for Jehovah's witnesses today to have hope in Jehovah and to be courageous.

The whole meeting lasted three hours and nineteen minutes and the attendance was unusual. At the Carnegie Music Hall there was a crowd of 2,093 and in an adjoining lecture hall there were 640 and at the Kingdom Hall at 4100 Bigelow Boulevard there were 1,169. The grand total of those attending the annual meeting was 3,902. It was a very happy, enthusiastic occasion.

On Monday morning, October 9, 1961, at eight o'clock, the full board of directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania met in the president's office at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn 1, New York, and they unanimously re-elected N. H. Knorr as president, F. W. Franz as vice-president, Grant Suiter as secretary-treasurer and H. H. Riemer as assistant secretary-treasurer for the ensuing term of one year. The other three directors of the Society are T. J. Sullivan, M. G. Henschel and L. A. Swingle. All the directors of the Society very much appreciate their glorious treasure of service, and in prayer to Jehovah thanks was expressed for the guidance and direction Jehovah has given to the faithful and discreet slave class, the remnant of God's anointed in the earth, and their joy was expressed, too, because of the association that the remnant have with the great crowd that is now being brought together in all parts of the earth.

All of God's people want to be guided by Jehovah's Word and by holy spirit and His organization, and it is the prayer of all dedicated servants that Jehovah's witnesses everywhere will press on courageously, doing the will of Jehovah God forever.

YEARETEXT FOR 1962

"Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah."—Ps. 27:14.

Be courageous! Those are words that are easily said to someone else, but how about applying these to yourself? A Christian is courageous because he hopes in Jehovah. This hope is gained through one's knowledge of the only true God and his beloved Son, Christ Jesus. This takes study, meditation and going to meetings. As your faith grows your hope in Jehovah will grow.

Everyone should take a good look at himself, examine himself, really see himself. James said: "For if anyone is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, this one is like a man looking at his natural face in a mirror. For he looks at himself, and off he goes and immediately forgets what sort of man he is." (Jas. 1:23, 24) What sort of person are you? Just a hearer, or are you a doer? What do you see in the mirror, or do you forget fast? A conscientious man is a doer of the word. He shows his courage by works and is pleasing to Jehovah God and he hopes in Jehovah.

Let us take a look at our Master, the Lord Jesus Christ. What kind of a man do we see? We see a humble individual, kind but tremendously busy. He was filled with holy spirit because he knew his need and prayed for it. This gave him power to preach that the kingdom of the heavens was at hand! Peacefully he sat down with his followers and taught them. He had such faith and hope in Jehovah and in the message of God that he was willing to die for it. Look where he lived, in a country under imperial rule with the Roman army to force people into subjection, and a kowtowing hypocritical Jewish clergy who wanted no king but Caesar to advise the people. He being born into a world like that, it took courage for this young man to preach the good news of a new government, yes, Jehovah's kingdom. He declared it to rich and poor. He comforted those who were oppressed and who mourned.

At the very outset of his great work the chief invisible ruler of this present evil world, the Devil, tried to tempt him. He offered him much. It took courage to refuse. One of the great temptations to turn Jesus against God was when Satan "showed him all the kingdoms of the inhabited earth in an instant of time; and the Devil said to him: 'I will give you all this authority and the glory of them, because it has been delivered to me, and to whomever I wish I give it. You, therefore, if you do an act of worship before me, it will all be yours.'" Jesus knew the tactics of this old wicked ser-

pent, the Devil, who had already tried to kill him when he was but a baby and who had been trying all along to get him. Jesus courageously said: "It is written, 'It is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service.'"—Luke 4:5-8.

After he had put three temptations before Jesus and seeing that he could not break down Jesus' integrity, the Devil "retired from him until another convenient time." (Luke 4:13) The courage that Jesus displayed here and on many other occasions, especially in the Garden of Gethsemane and before the religious priests and the Roman rulers, he instilled in his faithful followers. Do you have such conviction and show such courage because of your hope in Jehovah?

Other imperfect men had such courage. Look at Stephen. "Now Stephen, full of graciousness and power, was performing great portents and signs among the people. But certain men rose up of those from the so-called Synagogue of the Freedmen . . . to dispute with Stephen . . . Then they secretly induced men to say: 'We have heard him speaking blasphemous sayings against Moses and God.' . . . 'For instance, we have heard him say that this Jesus the Nazarene will throw down this place and change the customs that Moses handed down to us.'" (Acts 6:8-14) With such talk against Stephen 'they stirred up the people and the older men and the scribes' and by force they took him to the Sanhedrin, and there he was heard. Stephen did not show any fear. His heart was strong and unified. His hope was in Jehovah. He was courageous! He spoke authoritatively concerning the history of the Jews. He talked about the God of glory appearing to Abraham, then concerning Isaac and Jacob and the twelve family heads, Moses, Joshua, David and how Solomon built a house to Jehovah. After showing how God faithfully dealt with those men of devotion to Jehovah he spoke in no uncertain words to the chief priest and all of those of the Sanhedrin and said courageously: "Obstinate men and uncircumcised in hearts and ears, you are always resisting the holy spirit; as your forefathers did, so you do. Which one of the prophets did your forefathers not persecute? Yes, they killed those who made announcement in advance concerning the coming of the righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become, you who received the Law as transmitted by angels but have not kept it."—Acts 7:51-53.

Now they began to gnash their teeth, but Stephen went on courageously and said: "Look! I behold the heavens opened up and the Son of man standing at God's right hand." At this the religiously shocked Jews

"cried out at the top of the voice and put their hands over their ears and rushed upon him with one accord." (Acts 7:56-59) Stephen was wonderful! He gave a full witness to those Jews. He saw his opportunity. He spoke plain words, even as Jesus had already spoken to the scribes and Pharisees. Stephen had hope in Jehovah. He was courageous and his heart was strong! He was not going to retract, compromise or run away. He stood his ground. For his faithfulness he became the first recorded martyr who walked in the footsteps of Christ Jesus. They stoned him to death because he was a faithful witness. What would you have done if in Stephen's place? You say: "The same as he did!" Fine. God will expect you to show like courage today.

Back there things happened fast. "On that day great persecution arose against the congregation that was in Jerusalem; all except the apostles were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria." (Acts 8:1) Space would not permit to tell of the courage of thousands of other footstep followers of Christ Jesus even in recent history. Many of our brothers have stood firm before rulers, and because of doing so they have been thrown into prisons and concentration camps. Because of their courage and their strong hearts many have died in gas chambers or have been shot to death. True Christians will not compromise with this old world, because they can be no part of the world. They must be wholly for Jehovah's kingdom. The persecution that the Devil's organization will bring upon God's faithful people is not over. It will become worse as we get closer to the battle of Armageddon. What will you do then under the circumstances? "Hope in Jehovah; be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah." (Ps. 27:14) He will reward your courage with deliverance.

DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS

At the beginning of each month there is a theme for the month with a text that will be considered at service meetings in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Following these themes for the month there is a text for each day and a comment on that text. The comments are taken from *The Watchtower* (W) of the year 1961. Figures following the date of the *Watchtower* issue refer to paragraphs in the first study article, where further comment on the text may be found. When "a" follows the paragraph number, comment is found in the second study article; when "b" is shown, it refers to the third study article.

Building to the Future According to Requirements.

—Ps. 37: 37.

Monday, January 1

Be transformed by making your mind over, that you may prove to yourselves the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.—Rom. 12: 2.

Although we are descendants of Adam and Eve we can be grateful that Jehovah is still our Creator and that he has not forgotten a Creator's love for us but shows us the way. It would be impossible for us to come to an accurate knowledge of God's perfect standard if he himself had not clearly outlined it for us in his Word, even sending his Son to set the proper example. How vital for us to get the mind of Christ instead of holding to an inherited false viewpoint that has been further corrupted by this present wicked system of things! To follow Jesus' example is indeed the course of wisdom. It is the first step in the use of our perceptive powers, exercising the discernment to see through the confusing and corrupting moral standards of this divided old world and making our minds over to conform to the perfect and complete will of God. W 5/1 6

Tuesday, January 2

Do not show yourself heated up because of the evildoers. Do not be envious of those doing unrighteousness. For like grass they will speedily wither, and like green new grass they will fade away.—Ps. 37: 1, 2.

In view of this, what course of action must we take to merit God's favor and protection such as he showed to Noah, Lot and to Jerusalem's survivors? A wise man will imitate Jehovah by demonstrating patience himself, especially putting time and effort into fathoming the riches of God's Word, which will

mean life to him. So if you are the kind of person who is inclined to be short-tempered and impatient, stop and consider the wonderful example of patience that Almighty God has shown toward us. If you are overly quick to say and do things, then strive to cultivate the quality of patience. It is a virtue or godlike quality that a Christian needs to have. Just as God has shown patience with us, we can show it to others in our home life and with friends, at work or among strangers. W 4/1 10

Wednesday, January 3

Look! Sons are an inheritance from Jehovah; the fruitage of the belly is a reward.

—Ps. 127: 3.

Parents, before ever your child is born, stop and reflect upon his future, the goals that you will set before him and on how he may reach these goals with your help. Begin at this point to formulate a series of instructions as complete as you can. Be ready to teach your child how he must conduct himself in every step of life. When he begins to understand—yes, in early childhood—explain the future before him. Show him his responsibilities. Give him instruction on how to perform the duties, escape the dangers and secure the blessings, which all lie before him. Fix firmly the goal of everlasting life in his mind by daily inculcation; then by example slowly lead him step by step in the way of life you have outlined for him, until each step has become a strongly set habit. Pray without ceasing for God's blessing on all this teaching and training; and thus show appreciation to God for the child. W 3/15 1

Thursday, January 4

According to the undeserved kindness of God that was given to me, as a wise director of works I laid a foundation, but someone else is building on it. But let each one keep watching how he is building on it.—1 Cor. 3: 10.

Paul, an aggressive apostle of Jesus Christ, was a great builder and a true follower of his Master. He gathered together those who dedicated their lives to God's service and organized them into congregations. Paul built to the future, but always on the true rock Jesus Christ. He knew that he was building Christians into the structure of the Christian organization. He was not trying to build a sect with himself as its foundation. This would cause division and would be a bad example. He had the true perspective of what it means to be a Christian in the congregation of God. Even as the great gathering work back there in Paul's day was to be to the glory of God, so today. And as Christians back there preached God's kingdom everywhere, thus building for the future, so must we today, doing so with carefulness as to how we build. W 1/1 10, 11

Friday, January 5

Ponder over these things; be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all persons.—1 Tim. 4: 15.

One reason why maturity is needed today is that the continued growth of the congregation requires productive ministers. It is not reasonable to expect real production to come from immature ones. They are still learning how to carry on the work. They are still asking questions. They have not learned to be teachers, to be efficient and enduring in their work. Results come from mature, steady workers. The ma-

ture, steady workers are those who are regular in the ministry, those engaging in the preaching and teaching work every week. These are the ones who get results in the work. They are not easily diverted from their work by enticing recreational pleasures. While they know that there is a time for all things, they also know that the time for Kingdom work is not the time for play. Productive ministers are not always asking questions and never learning the answers. No, they apply the answers and progress toward maturity. W 6/15 11a

Saturday, January 6

Those who appear to be ruling the nations lord it over them and their great ones wield authority over them. This is not the way among you; but whoever wants to become great among you must be your minister.—Mark 10: 42, 43.

True, Jesus did not build an organization while he was on earth; but that does not mean the Christian congregation was a human idea of the apostles. Jesus came to fulfill the Law with the offering of his own lifeblood and thereby to lay the foundation for God to establish a new system of things based on a new covenant, for which reason Jesus said he would build a congregation on himself as cornerstone. (Matt. 16: 18) With this congregation in mind Jesus used an occasion to teach his apostles the principle of organizational leadership that would apply. When James and John asked to have positions in the Kingdom next to Jesus, he replied as above. Not that there would be no Christian organization, but rather that its arrangement would be patterned in God's way, even as we find it to be in the New World society. W 3/1 3, 4

Sunday, January 7

But you, brothers, you are not in darkness, . . . for you are all sons of light and sons of day.—1 Thess. 5:4, 5.

After coming to an accurate knowledge of the truth, we find there is work for us to do. Of course, we cannot do the work unless we are alert to the situation and know what is to be done. As Paul shows, while men generally may be in the darkness that comes toward the close of the day for this old system, we would be reflecting the light of the new day of Christ's kingdom rule. We would not be in darkness with regard to God's purposes or an understanding of his Word. We would be awake and keep our senses with proper balance by putting the ministry first in our lives. Our knowledge of the truth gives us a responsibility to aid others; it makes us accountable to God, under obligation to render to him an accounting for the knowledge we have received. Everyone must answer to God for the way he uses his life. If we are sons of light we will use it to God's praise, with blessings and happiness for ourselves and those to whom we minister. W 2/1 16

Monday, January 8

You are fellow citizens of the holy ones and are members of the household of God, and you have been built up . . . into a holy temple.—Eph. 2:19-21.

Paul here uses three illustrations of persons or things organized to serve a common purpose. First, "fellow citizens of the holy ones," which indicates a common sharing of certain rights, privileges and responsibilities and identity that such citizenship gives. And as "members of the household of God" all believing Christians were organized as a family unit. In every household there is a definite ar-

range of things, and all must respect the family head and live up to the standards of the household. In comparing them to building stones, Paul shows the need of a congregation. Within the framework of the congregation these stones could be shaped, smoothed and fitted. Yes, only when united in the congregation as a body of people could Christians be God's temple and serve to advance true worship, while being trained for their future heavenly assignments. The same principle applies to the New World society today. W 3/1 13

Tuesday, January 9

Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it.—Prov. 22:6.

Thus we have God's Word for it that right training of a child when he is young and impressionable will never be effaced and that good habits formed will not be destroyed. The Hebrew word *hnanakh*, translated to "train up" or "initiate," also means to dedicate. It is often used in connection with the dedicating of a person or a thing to the service of God. Therefore, parents, dedicate your child to God; then teach, train and discipline him as God's child, whom he has entrusted to your care. "Look! Sons are an inheritance from Jehovah; the fruitage of the belly is a reward." (Ps. 127:3) If you observe these sayings and illustrate them by your own conduct, then your sons and daughters will have the way of life laid out plainly before them, and they will find no just cause to depart therefrom. Children must be made to know that it is God's will respecting them that they listen to parental instruction, for such is the way to life. W 3/15 1, 2, 4

Wednesday, January 10

No man that has put his hand to a plow and looks at the things behind is well fitted for the kingdom of God.

—Luke 9:62.

Sincere Christians realize the wisdom of this counsel given by Jesus. So instead of looking back at the old-world system and the temporary advantages or promotions that it offers, they look ahead to the blessings of the new world and keep their eye on the Kingdom goal, putting forth every effort to advance the Kingdom interests by ministerial activity. They follow the counsel that by endurance on their part they will acquire their future lives. They realize that the wonderful gift of life in the new world is worth working for patiently, so they are not discouraged. They understand that even though many Bible studies may need to be conducted before one comes to appreciate the truth, this is all a part of the work, the dividing of the sheep and the goats, that Jesus foretold, and they are happy to have a share in it. They look forward to the time when all who live will know Jehovah.—Luke 21:19. W 4/1 19

Thursday, January 11

If anyone speaks, let him speak as if it were the sacred pronouncements of God; if anyone ministers, let him minister as dependent on the strength that God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

—1 Pet. 4:11.

The early church was held in unity because each one had God's spirit and put confidence in his written Word. God's spirit and his Word cemented this Christian congregation into one, into God's building. Peter, in the above words, shows us the importance of

the Holy Scriptures. From his day to this the Scriptural admonition is the same: use the Holy Scriptures; speak the sacred pronouncements of God. The final gathering of those who make up the spiritual house of God is now going on in these last days. There is a remnant still on earth and still doing that great work that Jesus began. (2 Cor. 5:20) They are at unity. Together with their companions, the great crowd of other sheep, they can be heard in all nations, but still as one voice, declaring the good news of God's kingdom. W 1/1 13

Friday, January 12

Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth.

—Matt. 6:10.

We are building to the future. We are interested in just one thing, everlasting life. With this we can carry on true worship forever. We know that the life that is worth while will be ours in the new world of righteousness under the kingdom for which Christians have been praying for 1900 years. Before that time comes we have an obligation. We may not sit back and rest and feel relaxed and satisfied that God must have a place in the new world for us. No, we must be energetic ministers. We must fully appreciate that God has given us the sword of the spirit, his Word, to wield. We must do the will of our Master and walk in the footsteps of Christ. Therefore, we must think of the future. We build to it physically and spiritually. We build physically by means of new branch offices, larger printing plants and Kingdom Halls. At the same time we build ourselves spiritually so that a good treasure can come out of our good hearts. W 1/1 13b

Saturday, January 13

The congregator . . . also taught the people knowledge continually.—Ecc. 12: 9.

Two things about teaching are absolutely necessary: One is to have an accurate knowledge of the subject; and the other is the ability, coupled with the desire, to impart accurate knowledge to others. As for the need to acquire accurate knowledge, Paul recognized a deficiency in this regard with his brothers among the Hebrew converts. So much so that he was unable to explain to them a deep point of doctrinal truth about Melchizedek. No question about their lacking the knowledge to be teachers. They needed someone to teach them. In order to be a successful teacher we must also want to teach. We must put our heart into it and take an interest in our students. Do you have this desire? Do you find joy in seeing others progress? There is such a great need for teachers today. Every dedicated Christian has the privilege and responsibility of sharing in this global teaching campaign. Therefore, each one of us must progress toward maturity in order to become more effective in our teaching. W 6/15 8, 10a

Sunday, January 14

He that is walking with wise persons will become wise.

—Prov. 13: 20.

If your companions have high moral principles and a love for what is right, their wholesome influence will have a good effect upon you and will be reflected in your daily life. On the other hand, if your companions have unclean minds, will not your thinking be dragged down to their level? If they are foul with their speech and unprincipled in their actions, will you not be influenced to be the same?

But by associating with a person who is wise you can absorb some of his wisdom and apply it in your daily life. Such companionship can be beneficial to you and can be the means of avoiding many of life's pitfalls. While it may not be possible for you to associate physically with a wise person, as people of the first century associated with Jesus Christ, you can associate with wise persons by means of their writings or writings about them. By reading their written thoughts your mind has association with their minds, and you are able to benefit from their wisdom. W 7/1 2, 3

Monday, January 15

You must rejoice before Jehovah your God in every undertaking of yours.—Deut. 12: 18.

Jehovah our God is the happy God and certainly he rejoices in everything he undertakes to do. It is his purpose that all his faithful creatures rejoice in their worship of him. Thus it is most fitting that we find this command in the Bible addressed to his typical nation of Israel. Later, with the establishment of the Christian congregation as the spiritual Israel of God, Jehovah made it clear to those called to be its members that they were called to a happy association in which they were to rejoice together. Jesus, in his sermon on the mount, pronounced happy those who appreciated their spiritual need, who hungered and thirsted for righteousness, and who pursued the way of peace. Even when bitterly persecuted they were to rejoice and leap for joy. Today God is inviting all lovers of truth and righteousness to assemble together with the happy New World society of his witnesses. God himself provides the sound reasons for rejoicing among his people. W 5/15 1-3

Tuesday, January 16

Come, you sons, listen to me; the fear of Jehovah is what I shall teach you.—Ps. 34: 11.

Children commit things to memory very easily. Train them to use their minds to remember important Bible passages. Teach them to pronounce the names of Bible books and other Bible names. Instruct them in Bible doctrine. Instill in them the ability to distinguish right from wrong. Train them to have will power. It will help them to resist temptation. Instruct them to share things with others. This will create in them a spirit of generosity. Be slow to criticize, quick to sympathize. Children must be taught to have respect for sacred things and consideration for older ones, compassion for the sick, kindness toward all. They must be taught humility, modesty and morality. When a child is ten he is intensely moral. Instill in this receptive mind the Bible principles of morality. Teach him the rights and wrongs associated with the opposite sex, how to conduct himself at social gatherings and, above all, to have the fear of Jehovah. W 3/15 9

Wednesday, January 17

Hate what is bad, and love what is good.—Amos 5: 15.

Sometimes someone prominent in God's organization will take a wrong course and the bad results will not become apparent for some time. That is why discernment is essential in following the example of those taking the lead. If we were imitating men we would be easily led astray, but if we follow Paul's counsel and seek to imitate the faith of those men, then we will be guided by God's Word and spirit. The exercise of our perceptive powers will train us to distinguish both right and wrong. Such

differentiating between right and wrong does not mean just to see and draw contrasts or opposites. Wrong must be seen and hated for what it is, a violation of God's law. So doing, we will not condone it because it is practiced by someone we may love or respect. Jehovah cannot and will not bless wrong deeds. Violation of a principle is wrong no matter who is guilty. If we would develop true discernment we must learn to evaluate a matter by and in the light of God's Word, not by the individuals involved. W 5/1 13a

Thursday, January 18

Now he that plants and he that waters are one, but each person will receive his own reward according to his own labor. For we are God's fellow workers. You people are God's field under cultivation, God's building.—1 Cor. 3: 8, 9.

There is every reason to be patient and steadfast in our ministry now that the Gentile times have passed and we are living in the time of Christ's second presence. Instead of proceeding in a course of debauchery and loose conduct, following the lead of the nations of this old-world system, we have something better to live for. (1 Pet. 4: 3) We want to work for the advancement of the Kingdom interests. We have the wonderful Kingdom hope and all of its blessings that Jehovah has promised, and we know that God's Word never returns to him empty. With the tremendous increase in the New World society, let each one move ahead with it by increasing in spiritual maturity, progressing to maturity of understanding of God's Word and sharing fully in his service. May we always prize our privilege to be God's fellow workers! W 4/1 21

Friday, January 19

Let us consider one another to incite to love and fine works, not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as some have the custom, but encouraging one another, and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near.—Heb.

10:24, 25.

In more than 21,000 congregations throughout the world these words of Paul are being fulfilled. We know that congregation meetings are upbuilding. Here we are strengthened. We see the organization and how it functions. We see how it is held together by love. Here we also have the opportunity of expressing ourselves so as to incite one another to love and right works. Besides that, each one in the congregation must keep busy preaching the good news of God's kingdom. This spirit of telling out the good news permeates the entire organization. All together this great body of Witnesses is building to the future. In their daily lives they show they are seeking meekness and righteousness, and by staying together in the Christian organization they will be concealed at Armageddon. W 1/1 15

Saturday, January 20

Whether you are eating or drinking or doing anything else, do all things for God's glory.—1 Cor. 10:31.

We know that the important things are knowledge of God's Word, God's holy spirit and engaging in pure worship. Compared with such basic and vital things, good manners may seem to be insignificant. However, they are important; for all the good a Christian may try to accomplish, he may undo by poor manners. True, many who are not Christians stress good manners. But more often than not for them man-

ners are merely a veneer, put on because it pays. Christian manners, however, are good manners based on love of God, love of righteousness and love of one's neighbor. Such manners will keep us from being found fault with, for they are wholly based on love free from hypocrisy. And when do we need good manners? Only on special occasions? Not at all! Rather, the above principle applies. So we want to manifest good manners at all times, in the home, when traveling, at work, in the Christian congregation as well as in the Christian ministry. W 6/15 5, 7, 8

Sunday, January 21

And he gave [them] . . . for the building up of the body of the Christ.—Eph. 4:11, 12.

The Christians of the first century were assemblers; not dissenters, trying to serve God independently of one another. If the greatly diversified wisdom of God was to be made known through the congregation, then this congregation needed to be well organized. A clear picture of the congregation organization established by God's spirit and its purpose is outlined in chapter four of Paul's letter to the Ephesians. From verse 11 on, he mentions the organization provision for this, namely, the congregation with the different features for oversight and teaching as gifts from Christ, for the purpose of building them up. Their being anointed with the spirit did not in itself change over these to completeness in a miraculous manner. Rather, the spirit led them to the congregation, where, with the help of the spirit, the Word and the organizational arrangements, they would become of one mind and be trained for the ministerial work. The same principle applies today. W 3/1 14, 15

Monday, January 22

You must love your neighbor as yourself.—Matt. 22:39.

Certainly Christians are good neighbors in that they recognize that being a busybody and meddling in other people's affairs is not Christ-like, and they are willing to help their neighbor in times of need; and never has there been a time in human history when the need has been so great as now because of what is coming upon the earth at the command of Jehovah God. Jeremiah warned of the slain of Jehovah as being from one end of the earth clear to the other end. (Jer. 25:33) Jesus demonstrated his neighbor love by going to them with information concerning Jehovah, explaining to them the way of escape from destruction. So we want to show our love the same way by going to our neighbor and explaining and teaching the Bible to him, showing the way of escape and to everlasting life. Then we are truly giving our neighbor something that proves that we love him. W 1/15 13

Tuesday, January 23

You, fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah.—Eph. 6:4.

The home is the center of theocratic training. What happens in the home will affect the child the rest of its life. The head of this training center is the father. He is to shoulder the responsibility by taking the lead in the instructing of his children. The Bible emphasizes the major role of the fathers in the educating of their children. The father needs to be with his children for their development. If he is not with them

it affects their growth, whether he cares to have it so or not. The child is very fond of his father and has confidence in him. But when father fails to instruct or take the lead, the child is inwardly hurt. He expects more from his father, and rightly so. Recent tests showed that ranking high among the factors that differentiate non-delinquent from delinquent children were the discipline and affection of the father, even more so than the supervision and affection of the mother. W 3/15 5, 6

Wednesday, January 24

The peace of God that excels all thought will guard your hearts and your mental powers by means of Christ Jesus. The things that you learned . . . , practice these; and the God of peace will be with you.—Phil. 4:7, 9.

Not to apply to ourselves the counsel and training regularly received through God's organization is to fail in taking the first step in making wise decisions, this rendering us completely unqualified to fulfill the main purpose of our receiving knowledge and instruction, that is, to become doers of the Word, using it in preaching and teaching this good news of the Kingdom. Jehovah's witnesses have an organization of truth. It has been acquired by faithfully following Jehovah's direction each step of the way, refusing to be sidetracked by false tracks. If we as individuals are to advance to maturity we must uphold the truth of that organization. We must obtain accurate knowledge by using our perceptive powers, getting the sense of it and adhering to it strictly, not being turned aside into following false trails. W 5/1 17a

Thursday, January 25

Come, you people, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob.—Isa. 2:3.

Those who go up to the mountain of Jehovah must draw away from this old world and its unrighteousness and come to Jehovah's house and live together in unity, like a flock in the pen. Having built to the future, they will be instructed in His ways and walk in His paths, and thus enjoy security. How can we maintain this security? By building in a specific way. The strength of the organization comes according to the strength of each dedicated Christian. The congregation remains strong and devoted to its work according to the individuals making up that organization. God's Christian congregation would crumble if there were not unity or oneness in thought and action on the part of all members. Individually each person in God's congregation must pay close attention to himself and build properly in his own heart and mind. He must prove himself to be a Christian by bearing the fruitage of the spirit. —Gal. 5:22, 23. W 1/1 17, 18

Friday, January 26

Only behave in a manner worthy of the good news about the Christ, in order that . . . I may hear about the things which concern you, that you are standing firm in one spirit.—Phil. 1:27.

What is required for us to behave in a manner worthy of the good news when going from house to house? When we knock at a door we want to become a guest of that house, as it were. Christian manners require that we appear presentable—to the extent that our circumstances permit—neat, clean, shoes shined, hair combed, suit

pressed. While sisters are less prone to err in this regard than are the brothers, they must be on guard against going to the other extreme. Calling undue attention to one's self would likewise not be Christian manners. A sincere and friendly smile and greeting are also a part of Christian manners. When Jesus sent out the seventy evangelists he told them to greet each household with "May this house have peace." Friendly introductions are important, or Jesus would not have mentioned them in his instructions. W 6/15 9, 10

Saturday, January 27

The form of worship that is clean . . . is . . . to keep oneself without spot from the world.—Jas. 1:27.

Right associations are not as easily found as wrong associations, because we are living in a world that is not devoted to righteousness. It is a world where the wicked prosper and the thoughts of most persons are only bad all the time. This is understandable in view of Satan's being its ruler. This world is a reflection of his wicked nature. Since we are living in a wicked world, it is vital to be cautious about whom we choose as close companions. The popular opinions and customs in a community or nation exercise a powerful thought-shaping influence that tends to mold each person to be like the majority. In an unrighteous society this influence is not for our good and should be resisted. The closer we associate with such a community the more difficult it will be to combat its power to mold us to be like it. The safe course is to keep separate from it, and this can be done although we live in it, even as the Bible shows. W 7/1 5, 6

Sunday, January 28

We are therefore ambassadors substituting for Christ, as though God were making entreaty through us. As substitutes for Christ we beg: "Become reconciled to God."

—2 Cor. 5:20.

The early Christians made disciples of people of all the nations, and these people were being baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the holy spirit. Jesus had once been God's special ambassador here upon earth, but now all these newly dedicated Christians had to be ambassadors, even as Paul told the Corinthians in his second letter to them. The work of reconciliation must go on! Instead of Christ preaching, all his faithful followers must minister, each one being an ambassador. Each individual was a substitute for Christ. Not just the appointed overseers of the many congregations, but all others associated with the apostles and ministerial servants were such substitutes. The early church was held in unity because each one had Jehovah's spirit and put confidence in the written Word of God. The same must be true of Christians today. W 1/1 11

Monday, January 29

It is already the hour for you to awake from sleep . . . The night is well along; the day has drawn near. Let us therefore put off the works belonging to darkness and let us put on the weapons of the light.

—Rom. 13:11, 12.

There is no question that if we want to be found in good standing before God we must bring honor to him by our personal conduct, even as Paul emphasizes in the context of the scripture above. He stresses love to our fellow man, showing that this was fulfillment of the Law, because one

would not commit adultery, murder, steal or covet if he had proper love for his neighbor. One who does such things is asleep to what God requires of him. If we always conduct ourselves with love and as if in broad daylight, then we will never have cause for regret. The spiritual darkness that covers the old world has encouraged a rising tide of delinquency. We must shun such things by equipping ourselves with the weapons of light, such as the breastplate of faith and love and as a helmet the hope of salvation. —1 Thess. 5:8, 9. W 2/1 6a

Tuesday, January 30

Solid food belongs to mature people, to those who through use have their perceptive powers trained to distinguish both right and wrong.—Heb. 5:14.

A sensitive child knows when a parent is displeased and will try to appease the parent and comply with his wishes. Should we be any less discerning in our relationship to our heavenly Father? How can we say we have any relationship with him if we are insensitive to his direction or if we keep ignoring the many evidences of his leading us? After dedicating ourselves to God to do his will we must progress in understanding of his requirements for us. To advance in knowledge of God is not only an evidence of our love for him but is also a sign of true maturity and appreciation for the provision God has made for instructing us in accurately discerning right from wrong. Acquiring such perception brings a high reward. It means not only increased responsibilities but also advancement in theocratic education crowned with everlasting life. That it is essential to maturity is shown above. W 5/1 7

Wednesday, January 31

Do not be misled. Bad associations spoil useful habits.
—1 Cor. 15: 33.

In many parts of the earth heavy petting by unmarried persons is indulged in commonly. Marriage is not the end toward which such petting builds. Couples that indulge in it show a running wild of the emotions. Research has found that the absence of petting is related to good adjustment after marriage. Often couples feel safe to pet when they are out with a group. But what happens when the petters sneak away to be alone? Or

what if the whole group pets and works itself into going farther than mere petting? Hardly anything else than immorality. Lovely boys and girls are known to have lost complete control of themselves morally, finally ending up confused, frightened, depressed and on the verge of committing suicide. Parents, knowing that these conditions face your children, who are forced by circumstances to rub elbows with the children of the world, watch over your children, because their lives are involved. W 3/15 9, 4a

Instruction by Attention to God's Works.—Job 37: 14.

Thursday, February 1

What is mortal man that you keep him in mind, and the son of earthenling man that you take care of him?—Ps. 8: 4.

Long before modern telescopes peered out into the immensity of space, the psalmist declared: "O Jehovah our Lord, how majestic your name is in all the earth, you whose dignity is recounted above the heavens!" (Ps. 8: 1) Far loftier and more glorious even than all the breath-taking expanse of the material heavens is the spirit realm and heavens of God's own presence. What marvelous undeserved kindness has he displayed through his Son, in purchasing a few of mankind from the earth to serve forever with his Son in the brightness of God's presence! What marvelous love God displays, too, as he turns his attention to this tiny speck, the earth, sweeping it clean and establishing it as a sanctuary where men will live forever in peace and joy! Whether our destiny is in the "new heavens" or with the "new earth," all of us can humbly exclaim the above words of the psalmist before Jehovah God. W 2/15 17a

Friday, February 2

God's active force was moving to and fro over the surface of the waters.—Gen. 1: 2.

Jehovah's holy spirit is his invisible active force; not just the power residing within himself, but his energy when projected out from himself for the accomplishing of his will and purpose. Being invisible and powerful, it is properly termed "spirit." Then are we to conclude that all displays of invisible active force or energy are manifestations of God's holy spirit, such as the earth's gravitational pull or atomic energy? No, not at all. Wicked men can make use of such forces, but the holy spirit God has at all times under his immediate control and direction. It is not a fixed force as earth's gravitational pull, for God's spirit can be extended or withdrawn, increased or decreased, according to his holy will or pleasure. So God's spirit may well be defined as his invisible active force, a very real projected power indeed, which Jehovah personally uses to accomplish his will and which he gives to creatures who worship and serve him. W 7/15 21, 22

Saturday, February 3

We, though, who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong, and not to be pleasing ourselves.
—Rom. 15: 1.

Each one of Jehovah's fellow workers is privileged to serve only because the great Jehovah provided the means of overcoming weaknesses through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Jehovah, the Strong One, takes the weaknesses of the human creature into consideration. That is the example he puts before us, and our point of view should therefore be the same toward others who may not be as strong spiritually as we have come to be. Spiritual strength comes through taking in knowledge of God's Word and applying oneself in the use of God's principles, and teaching, and with the help of Jehovah and his spirit. Time is also required for this study and training. Some who have spent years in the study of God's Word become stronger than others. Those who apply themselves well become stronger than others. The apostle Paul was one of those who applied himself diligently to becoming strong and he counsels us as above. W 6/1 5

Sunday, February 4

Go therefore and make disciples . . . , teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you.—Matt. 28: 19, 20.

Shortly before his ascension to heaven Jesus gave his disciples this command. This would include teaching these people the principle of organization that should prevail, as well as the need to be in union with Christ, like the branches in a vine. Jesus further showed that those apostles whom he had taught and trained by word and example would have

definite responsibilities in teaching and supervising the spiritual growth of others who would hear and accept their teaching. They would not simply be taught a few doctrines and left to go their way as independent believers, but would be brought into a unity, gathered into a congregation, like sheep to a fold. Jesus appointed the apostles as shepherds with his command: "Feed my lambs," "Shepherd my little sheep," and, "Feed my little sheep." Christian overseers today have the same responsibility to look after all those who are being gathered. —John 21: 15-17. W 3/1 5

Monday, February 5

I proceed to be a real son to my father . . . And he would instruct me.—Prov. 4: 3, 4.

Mingle your training of the child with tender love and he will see that the ministry is a desirable career to pursue and thus prove himself to be a real son to you. Do not be hesitant about telling your child how much you love having him with you at the Kingdom Hall, how pleased you are with his comments and note-taking. Encourage him and do it sincerely. The effect for good is overwhelming. Express your appreciation for any work he may do. He may be slow and awkward, but remember, he is still a child. It takes him longer to see and do things. Avoid making needless issues. Make things seem natural, easy and right when training your children. Let washing dishes, mowing the lawn, cleaning the Kingdom Hall, the service center activity and the field ministry be pleasurable. Be patient. Good work habits and attitudes take time to develop. But with good adult example and good adult-child co-operation, the goal of the ministry can be attained. W 3/15 14

Tuesday, February 6

Make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect.

—1 Pet. 3:15.

Christian manners require that we be careful of what we say. Not to offend needlessly and so close the ears of the listeners to the good news of God's kingdom we must be alert and observant. If we notice a Jewish mezuzah on the doorpost we will proceed differently than if we see a crucifix hanging from the neck of the householder. At the same time we should not "talk up" to the "cultured" householder nor "talk down" to the lowly one. Consideration for our listener also requires that we give care as to the manner of speaking. If we speak too dogmatically or in a harsh and overbearing manner there is something wrong with our Christian manners. Remember, the reason for our hope must be given "with a mild temper and deep respect." That is the very best kind of manners! There is also need of drawing the householder into the conversation if he is diffident. W 6/15 11, 12

Wednesday, February 7

Consequently Jehovah saw that the badness of man was abundant in the earth and every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only bad all the time.—Gen. 6:5.

Because of the smallness of Noah's family they may have felt restricted in their circle of friends, but how could they broaden that circle by including persons of that world who had nothing in common with them? It would have been dangerous for them to have close association with people who preferred wickedness to

righteousness. You may live in a community where you are in a similar situation. Those loving righteousness may be few in number, restricting your circle of friends, but do not foolishly do what Noah's household wisely avoided. It is better to have a few friends whose influence is good than many friends whose influence is bad. Be content with your few friends whose association is a good influence. This does not mean you should not be friendly with people who do not love righteousness, but it means you would be wise to avoid their association as close companions. W 7/1 8

Thursday, February 8

Become steadfast, unmovable, always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord.

—1 Cor. 15:58.

As long as a person keeps doing the preaching and teaching work the right way, it will not be in vain but will have God's blessing. Always look to him for guidance and pray for his assistance by means of his spirit. As Paul explained, it is God that keeps making it grow. Still, each one will reap from the ministry according to what he puts into it. Do you value the privilege you have to be one of God's fellow workers? If so, put forth every effort to make your ministry good in his sight. As a part of God's field under cultivation, are you making growth to spiritual maturity? Do not be like a sucker on a vine, always feeding, but never producing fruitage; but, rather, study, attend congregation meetings, and put forth real effort to be a good teacher, growing strong in the truth, prepared to produce fruit. (1 Cor. 3:5-9) Then the above words of Paul will apply to you. W 4/1 20

Friday, February 9

As for the one sown upon the fine soil, this is the one hearing the word and getting the sense of it, who really does bear fruit.—Matt. 13:23.

Spiritual discernment requires training. Those who possess it have studied. They have been awake to their opportunities, have used their perceptive powers, training them to distinguish truth from error, right from wrong. The spiritual seed sown on such good soil has sunk deep into good hearts and taken firm root. We cannot excuse ourselves by saying that we are not studious persons. Jesus' disciples were not scholarly men, but they used their natural abilities to their fullest extent and were richly blessed for their effort. (Matt. 11:25; Acts 4:13) Bible study does require the exercise of mental powers, it is true, but real discernment depends for success more upon yielding to God's spirit. Absorbing the sense of instruction given means recognizing and accepting the principles involved and then using this knowledge to make right decisions. Do you do so?—1 Cor. 2:11-13. W 5/1 11

Saturday, February 10

Observe, O my son, the commandment of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother.—Prov. 6:20.

As we gain faith in God and take up the ministry as members of the New World society, teaching the things we have learned to others, we acknowledge God as our Father and his organization as our mother. We become awake to the light of God's law and find ourselves on the way of life. We know that a student would not advance in school if he did not attend classes regularly and study his assignments well; so

if we are going to advance rapidly in Bible knowledge, we must study the material to be considered at our Kingdom Halls and attend the meetings regularly. In this way we show we are striving for Christian maturity. We could not do it on our own, but God shows us the way and provides us who want to be sons of light with the enlightening course of study we need through our mother by means of the New World society. As we grow to maturity we become alert to use the information we obtain to help others and to advance in our service to God. W 2/1 14

Sunday, February 11

Reprove before all onlookers persons who practice sin, that the rest also may have fear.

—1 Tim. 5:20.

In these days of advanced wickedness, we must be alert to discern the sense of all words of counsel we receive. When a letter is read disfellowshipping someone for wrongdoing, what do we feel? Sorrow that a brother or sister has lacked or refused to exercise sufficient discernment to imitate the faith of God's discreet and faithful slave? It should grieve us. But do we also feel the need to strengthen our own position within the protection of God's provision for right doing? Do we seriously consider those acts of conduct that have contributed, step by step, to the consequences our brother's course has resulted in? Do we honestly look at our own course of conduct to eliminate any possibility of duplicating his error, or do we gloss over minor violations as being inconsequential? The mature Christian knows he can never take anything for granted, no matter how farfetched the final results of any shortcoming may seem. W 5/1 15, 16a

Monday, February 12

Their abundance of joy and their deep poverty made the riches of their generosity abound.—2 Cor. 8:2.

Joy begets generosity, and generosity begets joy. That is the way it was with those Macedonian Christians. Generosity gives joy to the giver, the more so when he appreciates that it is only because of God's undeserved kindness to him that he is in a position to give, and it produces rejoicing also in the receiver and, indeed, in those who witness the results of the generosity. (1 Chron. 29:9, 14, 18) Today, when we share together in some project, when we give our labor or our money voluntarily, this produces rejoicing. As we witness the generosity of our brothers in such work it causes us to rejoice, and indeed awakens the spirit of generosity in the hearts of all in the congregation. But generosity in materials and time is not sufficient in itself. We need to be generous in our dealings, in being forgiving and long-suffering and in sharing our companionship with one another, particularly in connection with our Christian activities. W 5/15 8, 9

Tuesday, February 13

You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind.

—Matt. 22:37.

What does it mean to love God? Think! What did Jesus do that showed his heavenly Father that he loved him with all his heart, soul, mind and strength? At the age of thirty he made a dedication of his life to his Father to do His will and was baptized. He then set out to make known the truth about his Father in heaven. He did not teach traditions of men. He exposed the

scribes and Pharisees as hypocrites and robbers, and he clearly showed that they were doing the works of Satan. Jesus showed his love for his Father by telling the truth about Him. That is how Jesus demonstrated his love. If we love someone we will not lie about him or allow someone else to lie about him. Those who love God are not going to permit false religious leaders or anyone else to lie about his name and purposes and do nothing about it. We will go forth as his ordained ministers in defense of his name and Word. W 1/15 12

Wednesday, February 14

My son, do give your heart to me, and may those eyes of yours take pleasure in my own ways.—Prov. 23:26.

Is this the way you feel about your children? Then you will train them even as you train yourself. Be concerned about them. When was the last time you had a good heart-to-heart talk with them? Every child needs to have a parent all to himself at times. Give him this opportunity to get acquainted with you. Take him with you in service, on picnics, for rides; play with him. Take your child to baptismal services, to all congregational meetings and to the various assemblies. Whenever possible, work alongside him. Encourage him to preach and teach as a vacation pioneer. Instill in his mind the missionary spirit by reading *Yearbook* experiences, by entertaining missionaries and pioneers in your home. Teach him to love the brothers, the truth of God's Word, the New World society. What greater blessing can a parent bestow upon his child than a good introduction to the Kingdom ministry, which is the way leading to everlasting life! W 3/15 17

Thursday, February 15

This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come.—Matt. 24:14.

When God executes judgment on the nations in this their judgment day, he will save flesh that is not of this world, by shortening the days of great tribulation. The flesh saved will be that of those who, like Noah, walk with God amid this world in which the badness of man is great, every inclination of man's heart being bad all the time. Those not of this world follow in the footsteps of Jesus, who in his days in the flesh on earth was also not of this world. God's judgment upon these is favorable in this judgment day of the nations. These are the ones taking part in fulfilling the above prophecy. The kingdom they preach is not of this doomed world. Hence God's judgment of destruction is not against the preachers of the New World kingdom. After their preaching this good news will come the end of this system of things, for its conclusion will have reached its climax. W 4/15 8-10a

Friday, February 16

Become my disciples, for I am mild-tempered and lowly in heart.—Matt. 11:29.

When one reads the life of Christ he sees Jesus as a mild-tempered man. But he was also a forceful denouncer of wickedness. He had perfect love, and such love throws fear outside. With those who wanted to learn he was amiably gentle, mild-tempered in his feelings and behavior toward all. Because of his mildness Jesus was able to teach people. They put confidence in him. They did not become

afraid when Jesus spoke plain truth, because he did it in love. They were ready to listen. The Word of God properly stated is what makes a person repent, not force. Christianity will never be brought about by carnal weapons. If anyone accepts the truth it will be because the minister is mild and patient toward those not favorably disposed toward the Bible message. Jesus used that method, and so did the apostles. We today must use the same method. Mildness is a fruitage of God's spirit, and its use in declaring God's kingdom brings lasting results. W 1/1 20, 21a

Saturday, February 17

He made as if he was journeying on farther. But they used pressure upon him . . . With that he went in to stay with them.—Luke 24:28, 29.

What about Christian manners when preaching the good news on busy street corners? Are we tactful, friendly, not shouting, not overly insistent, not interfering with the flow of passers-by? And when making back-calls on persons of good will interested in the Bible, Christian manners dictate that we deport ourselves as guests, showing appreciation for the hospitality extended by maintaining proper reserve. We must be on guard lest we take too much for granted, becoming unduly familiar. When refreshments are offered—perhaps under a mistaken sense of duty—what is to be done? If kept up, this hospitality could easily become a burden to the host. So rather than thoughtlessly or eagerly accepting the hospitality, we should manifest a reluctance so that the householder has the opportunity to show that he really wants to extend it and that it is not merely a matter of form. Jesus set the pattern. W 6/15 13, 14

Sunday, February 18

I thoroughly bore witness both to Jews and to Greeks about repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus.

—Acts 20: 21.

Paul proved his devotion by performing his ministry in an exemplary way. When reviewing the course that he had followed he made mention of the opposition that he had encountered, but he showed that this had not caused him to hold back. He had performed the ministry in a thorough manner. He did not have the attitude that it was enough that he had been in their midst, and that if they had wanted the good news they could have come to him to hear it. He went from house to house to get in touch with them. He was confident that they had actually heard the message and, whether they believed it or not, they knew what it was about. In his own mind the question was not, Have I had some share in the ministry? but, Have I performed it thoroughly? Paul recognized the importance of doing so, for he emphasized: "If only I may . . . bear thorough witness." (Verse 24) Let us be imitators of Paul in this. W 8/1 7

Monday, February 19

Whoever, therefore, wants to be a friend of the world is constituting himself an enemy of God.—Jas. 4: 4.

Seeking the companionship of wicked people is a sure way of losing the friendship of God. The Israelites are a classic example of what happens when a people seeks wrong associations. God warned them of what close association with those degenerate people would mean, but the Israelites ignored that warning and corrupted their worship. (Ex. 34: 15) Instead of staying close to God as loving companions, they associated with

the Canaanites and were molded into the likeness of those degraded people. How could God consider them as his friends? One who has had God's friendship and then seeks the world's friendship and shares in its unrighteous deeds will lose God's friendship just as the Israelites lost it. Because the world belongs to the great adversary of God, friendship with it makes one an enemy of God. As friends of God we want to keep separate from this corrupt world as Noah and Lot were from the wicked world in their day. W 7/1 18-20

Tuesday, February 20

Where anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not get the sense of it, the wicked one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart.—Matt. 13: 19.

Perhaps some of those in the crowd hearing Jesus' illustration thought that they understood its meaning without his explanation, but Jesus' discussion with his disciples shows that their failure to look deeper into his account has far more serious implications than just complacency. Their real lack was one of spiritual discernment, which lack they were nourishing within their own hearts as a deterrent to the truth so that they would not really get the full significance of Jesus' words and become responsible thereby. Jesus' disciples, on the other hand, realized that, having already turned their hearts to God and having accepted the first elements of the sacred pronouncements of God, they must press on to maturity. So they turned to Jesus for the explanation of his illustration. If we do not want the wicked one to snatch away the truth from us we must get the sense of it. W 5/1 10

Wednesday, February 21

The father of a righteous one will without fail be joyful; the one becoming father to a wise one will also rejoice in him.

—Prov. 23: 24.

Big and little things count very much during a child's impressionable years; so, parents, train your children. Train them to be neat in dress, in habits of speech and in other things while in the privacy of their homes as well as in public. Train them to care for their own rooms, shoes, clothes, and so forth. In matters of money teach them the difference between extravagance and generosity, between stinginess and prudence. Let them give out of their own allowance for the upkeep of the Kingdom Hall. Let them pay for the literature they use; thereby teach them the value of money. Teach them to pray thoughtful, meaningful prayers. Inculcate in them good manners and they will be most grateful to you for having so trained them. In turn, you will reap great joy for your patience and hard work. But if you fail to do so you will have a stupid son that will be a vexation to you. —Prov. 17: 25. W 3/15 9

Thursday, February 22

Walk worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing him as you go on bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the accurate knowledge of God.—Col. 1: 10.

The true faith of a Christian combines knowledge and hope. It requires patience and endurance. Writing to the Colossians, the apostle Paul stressed the need for patience in everyday life. He mentioned that he did not cease praying. He wanted to see the Colossians filled with accurate knowledge, and he knew that that would take time and ef-

fort. He encouraged them to become spiritually strong and powerful, enduring fully all opposition and showing themselves long-suffering. He said that if they did these things they would be walking worthily of Jehovah, fully pleasing him by bearing fruit in every good work, and this is certainly the goal of all Christians. There is every reason for us to be thankful that Jehovah is patient in working out his purposes, for it means an opportunity for us to serve now, and a future of everlasting life in a new world of righteousness. W 4/1 22

Friday, February 23

You are "... a people for special possession, that you should declare abroad the excellencies" of the one that called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

—1 Pet. 2: 9.

It was in the visible congregation where the Christians would learn to co-operate with one another. It was of it that Paul wrote that "God has set the respective ones in the congregation," for then he mentions apostles, prophets, teachers, and so forth, all of whom had to do with the ministry and works of the congregation on earth. (1 Cor. 12: 28) And what was the purpose of this congregation? To train and unite all believers. The Christians were not to be a large, unidentifiable, disassociated crowd of persons, each of whom had his own ideas and loyalties, living like dispersed aliens in a strange land. Though living as aliens, the Christians were to be a holy nation, a people for special possession to show forth God's praises. So today, we must be gathered and fitted together to worship as a group, a congregation, and this in a tangible way and for the same purpose. W 3/1 11, 12

Saturday, February 24

There is no fear in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear exercises a restraint.—1 John 4:18.

Are you afraid to talk to people about your belief in the Bible? Do you claim to be a Christian, and still have fear in going from house to house, doing the same kind of work Jesus and his disciples did? Are you afraid to express yourself even to your own brothers in a congregation meeting? Do you say, "Yes, I am afraid"? Then you do not have perfect love, and you know there is room for improvement. John, who truly loved Jesus, pointed this out. Is there a restraint that holds you back from expressing your Christian belief? If that fear exists, then there is some branch cleaning to be done so that the bearing of more fruit will be possible. Jesus said: "Every branch bearing fruit he cleans, that it may bear more fruit"; and he also said: "Every branch in me not bearing fruit he takes away." (John 15:2) Do you want to be built up by being pruned or be lopped off the vine as a nonproducer of the fruitage of the spirit? *W 1/1 7a*

Sunday, February 25

Fully accomplish your ministry.—2 Tim. 4:5.

The apostle Paul recommended the same thoroughness to his fellow worker Timothy, and to us today, that he himself displayed. He did not encourage Timothy merely to have some share in the ministry. His counsel was much stronger than that. Why? Because lives were involved. Timothy was well aware of this, because not long before this Paul had written him to pay constant attention to himself and his teaching, for by doing so he would save both himself and those who listened

to him. His concern was to be for more than his own salvation. He was not to participate in the ministry merely with the thought that this is the way he would gain salvation. Diligence on his part, thoroughness in the ministry, would mean salvation for others who, while they might have heard the good news, would not otherwise have received the personal attention that would help them to appreciate its importance and act upon it. How appropriate the counsel given to Timothy is for us today! *W 8/1 9, 10*

Monday, February 26

Finally, all of you be like-minded, showing fellow feeling, exercising brotherly love, tenderly affectionate, humble in mind.—1 Pet. 3:8.

What about Christian manners in our homes? Do we show consideration for each other at mealtime and when another needs quiet for study and rest? Or do we think that because we see so much of one another every day Christian manners can be ignored? Not so! Rather, especially toward those with whom we live and who must put up with our imperfections we owe it to show consideration and kindness. Even in little ways, as keeping the tone of our voices kind and warm, we can give and receive much happiness. The married apostle Peter counsels husbands to dwell with their wives "according to knowledge, assigning them honor as to a weaker vessel." Certainly that includes Christian manners. On the other hand, the apostle Paul counsels wives to be submissive and to show deep respect. For a wife to disagree with or to criticize her husband in public is evincing a serious lack of Christian manners. *W 6/15 19-21*

Tuesday, February 27

With the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation.—Rom. 10:10.

If we exercise faith in our heart, then we will be moved to action to demonstrate our faith. We will dedicate our lives to God and become active in the ministry, making public declaration of the Word. This should not be an emotional decision, but one based on accurate knowledge. It should be because of our love for God and our desire to serve him. When we dedicate our lives to God we are making a vow to serve him for life; so dedication brings responsibility just as knowledge does. It is true that not everyone is able to respond to the same extent to the privilege of serving God. Some have family responsibilities, others are not in good health, age slows some, but everyone who enjoys life can do something, even as the psalmist shows: "The dead themselves do not praise Jah, nor do any going down into silence. But we ourselves will bless Jah from now on and to time indefinite."—Ps. 115:17, 18. *W 2/1 13a*

Prophecy with God's Loyal Organization.—Ps. 86:2, 12.

Thursday, March 1

Hence straighten up the hands that hang down and the enfeebled knees.—Heb. 12:12.

There are some who are newly started on the way of life but who early meet up with trials that threaten their faith. At such time the overseer or other mature minister in the congregation must be quick to help the new "sheep" rekindle his first joy in the truth. At the very first sign of difficulty make a friendly call and help to set the problem straight Scripturally. Continue this help, lovingly and with

Wednesday, February 28

To everyone that has, more will be given; but from the one that does not have, even what he has will be taken away.—Luke 19:26.

The marvelous thing about doing good to others is the fact that goodness always replenishes itself. As we let the truth in our hearts overflow to others and preach the Word of God, the truth never becomes diminished. It never becomes exhausted. But, rather, it increases so that even greater riches can be given freely. It makes us think of the miracle that Jesus performed when he fed the great crowd with but five loaves and two fishes and ended up with a surplus of twelve baskets. Jesus was very generous in his giving. Jehovah provided the Holy Scriptures full of knowledge and wisdom and he has given his servants this written Word. The more we give out to others of what we learn from it the more there is left for us to keep on giving. The more we work with the truth, the richer we become. What an inexhaustible treasure the truth is! If we are faithful and use what we have, Jesus' rule will apply to us. *W 1/1 3, 4b*

tender affection, so that the one helped may stand firm. Show determination to hold on to the "sheep." Patiently tend the spiritually weak, for they will respond to loving shepherding. If they are ill, help them to take part in incidental witnessing, so that they may maintain a healthy disposition and be blessed by Jehovah. There are many who are strong and active in Jehovah's work today who would have been lost to the New World society had not prompt help been given them in time of trial. *W 2/15 12a*

Friday, March 2

Make my joy full in that you are of the same mind and have the same love, being joined together in soul, holding the one thought in mind.

—Phil. 2:2.

Knowing that our meetings are beneficial and upbuilding, out of love for neighbor and family and persons of good will, we should invite them to attend meetings with us. Yes, we should be willing to put ourselves out to find those who do not appreciate the importance of our meetings and bring them with us. If we own an automobile we can use it to bring persons of good will, even though it might mean spending some extra time going miles out of our way to help them. If we have a telephone we can call others and lovingly remind them of meetings. Appreciation for the efforts we put forth should be shown on the part of others in the congregation, and we, in turn, should show our appreciation of the efforts made by others in bringing persons of good will to the meetings. We should be interested in others and be quick to welcome strangers who come into our midst. W 6/1 10a

Saturday, March 3

So let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out.—Gal. 6:9.

With a mature view of the work God has given us to do, we will put our heart into it. Love for God and a desire to direct others to his worship will infuse us with zeal. Then our participation in the ministry, making known the name of Jehovah, will not be governed by the response we encounter at the doors as we engage in the service. We are not going to become discouraged and slow down because

the vast majority reject the good news. Rather, our service will be motivated by our devotion to Jehovah God; it will be stimulated by the depth of our feeling of indignation over the abuse heaped upon his name by the Devil and his ungodly world; we will persevere because of our love of righteousness, and we will continue to search out those who are grateful for God's means of salvation. Rather than be content with a token performance, we will be alert to all opportunities and privileges of service before us. W 8/1 11

Sunday, March 4

Working together with him, we also entreat you not to accept the undeserved kindness of God and miss its purpose.—2 Cor. 6:1.

To advance to the deeper things of God's Word we must learn to appreciate the smaller things as well, those sometimes considered unimportant. Without a secure foundation of accurate knowledge, the building becomes unsure and shaky. Just so, our major decisions are based on an accumulation of lesser decisions, and our judgment in such matters determines our usefulness and advancement in God's service. This points to another need for us to advance in accurate knowledge, as Paul wrote above to the Corinthians. Having been called out of the darkness of this world into the marvelous light of God's purpose and having been restored to God's favor and set on the pathway of righteousness by the undeserved kindness of God, Paul warns us against viewing it complacently as a favor from God just for our own salvation and protection. We must act on God's instruction by becoming doers of his will.—Jas. 1:22. W 5/1 12, 13

Monday, March 5

I am writing you these things, though I am hoping to come to you shortly, but in case I am delayed, that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in God's household.—1 Tim. 3:14, 15.

What about Christian manners at the Kingdom Hall? Coming late shows bad manners, for it disturbs both the speaker and his listeners. Mothers with small children show consideration for others by taking seats in the rear and near the aisles so as to disturb as few as possible should it be necessary for them to get up and leave during the meeting. Ushers, of course, need to cooperate. Christian manners rule out one's dozing, whispering or reading other material while a minister is trying to hold the attention of his audience, as well as turning around every time a latecomer enters. Likewise ruled out are eating candy and distracting chewing of gum. There is a time for every purpose under the sun, and surely when a minister is addressing the congregation is the time to be giving him 100-percent attention out of respect for him and his message. W 6/15 15, 16

Tuesday, March 6

Lord, whom shall we go away to? You have sayings of everlasting life.—John 6:68.

When the crowd jeered Jesus, saying: "You have a demon"; or when, after a hard saying, many of his disciples went back to their former ways and would no longer walk with him, he did not get discouraged. His faithful disciples also had the right attitude of mind and were not dismayed. When he asked them: "You do not want to go also, do you?" Peter answered as above. In like manner there is no reason for those today shar-

ing in the witness work that Jesus began to get discouraged when some who show interest and walk with us for a time turn aside. Jesus as a perfect man could speak effectively to large crowds and teach them persuasively. We can do a similar work, although usually with smaller audiences. We can visit the people in their homes, patiently calling back on them, conducting Bible studies, showing loving consideration for all. Having begun to follow this lead that Jesus set for the field ministry, we never want to turn aside. W 4/1 2a

Wednesday, March 7

Foolishness is tied up with the heart of a boy; the rod of discipline is what will remove it far from him.—Prov. 22:15.

However good a child's intentions, he is still a child and you must deal with him as a child. Constant oversight is therefore necessary. Be reasonably consistent in your instructions. Feel, speak and act as if you expect the child to behave, and see to it that he does. There are times when the literal rod should be used to keep the peace and the respect of the family. You must care enough for your child to teach him to distinguish right and wrong. So "do not hold back discipline from" him. Even worldlings recognize the child's need for discipline. Discipline assures him that you care. A good pat on the back, only lower down, will not kill him. Tact, poise, wisdom and a little good sense on your part will pay off. A warm smile is very disarming; even little children cannot resist it. And before you scold your child make sure that he understands why. Always give a reason for your order. W 3/15 11, 12

Thursday, March 8

They continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles and to sharing with one another, to taking of meals and to prayers.—Acts 2:42.

That the early disciples were to gather others into association with them was demonstrated at Pentecost. Upon receiving the holy spirit as proof that the new congregation had been founded, the apostles preached to and gathered many persons. The first three thousand believers did not merely accept some new teaching and then go their way. They needed to keep together and benefit from the oversight of the apostles. As the apostles and other Christian believers preached, the message was spread to many lands and thousands of persons were gathered in. Wherever they were—Jerusalem, the regions of Judea, Samaria or other places—they associated with their fellow believers and became congregations. All these made up one congregation of God. This was an organized arrangement built up by God's spirit. The same holds true today. For mutual upbuilding and efficient ministry we associate in congregations. W 3/1 6-8

Friday, March 9

For the Lord Jehovah will not do a thing unless he has revealed his confidential matter to his servants the prophets. . . . The Lord Jehovah himself has spoken! Who will not prophesy?—Amos 3:7, 8.

Yes, those who are sons of light are not left in ignorance as to what needs to be done. Even when we say the Lord's Prayer we are repeating prophecy. This is the good news that Jesus said his servants would be prophesying about at this time in all the inhabited earth. Will you have

a share in the work Jesus foretold? Each one has the responsibility to make a choice. Each one must be alert to follow the right course instead of depending upon someone else. Life is at stake. The very fact that the limited time for the old system of things is rapidly expiring prevents us from postponing indefinitely taking this life-giving knowledge to others. If we put Kingdom interests first, as Jesus advised, then we will study the Scriptures and keep up with the things Jehovah reveals to his servants and we will be able to prophesy, even as he commands. W 2/1 10-13

Saturday, March 10

Faith, if it does not have works, is dead in itself. —Jas. 2:17.

The disciple James showed his faith, and he pointed out that faith must be backed up with works. If one believes in God, Jesus Christ and his kingdom, then he will prove his belief by what he says, by what he does, by the life he lives. A man's faith can die, or become weak. Many persons who at one time believed in Jesus Christ as the Redeemer and Savior of mankind have fallen away. They have turned to evolution. They reject the Bible. And still, such people call themselves Christians and go to Christendom's churches. But faith is expressive. It makes proclamation. One's faith becomes stronger when he uses his heart, mind and mouth in making public declaration of his belief in God's kingdom as man's only hope. This is being done today not only by the remnant but also by the great crowd from all nations who have the same kind of faith. Because of this faith on the part of many of us great works have been done in these very troublesome days. W 1/1 18, 19a

Sunday, March 11

Jerusalem above is free, and she is our mother.—Gal. 4:26.

God does not dispense his dynamic energy through just any religious organization. Neither does he deal with individuals independently of his own wifely organization, the mother of all those dedicated to God. He has always had His channel of communication on earth through which his spirit operates. Only after Jesus had been baptized by John did he receive holy spirit and strength to enable him to do his powerful works. By and through this holy spirit Jesus aided those associated with him so they could understand the truth and perform miracles. Thus was emphasized the importance of association with God's organization. Today God also has his visible organization on earth and by means of it an understanding of His will unfolds. It also is needed to integrate the efforts of all Christians throughout the many nations so that there is no duplication of effort or disunity of action. Truly, association with this organization is essential if we would receive God's spirit. W 7/15 6, 7a

Monday, March 12

Continue rejoicing in the Lord. —Phil. 3:1.

Many things contribute to our joy. What joy there is in knowing and understanding Bible truth, being aware of the fact that Jehovah has now taken up his power to rule by establishing Christ Jesus as King in the heavenly kingdom and that shortly Jehovah's universal sovereignty will be vindicated by means of this kingdom when it destroys all those opposing its rule! The hope we have of living forever in the new world at hand, the evidence of the outpouring of Jehovah's spirit

upon his people in these last days, along with thrilling revelations of truth and the gathering of a great crowd of persons of good will into the New World fold, are further causes for rejoicing. And, knowing the needs of his creatures, Jehovah provides the right climate for rejoicing—the happy association and companionship of others of like faith. It is therefore not strange that our joy is a factor that draws many persons to associate with us, 'to rejoice with the rejoicing of our nation.'—Ps. 106:5. W 5/15 5, 4

Tuesday, March 13

Truly I say to you that the tax collectors and the harlots are going ahead of you into the kingdom of God.—Matt. 21:31.

Jesus told of a man who owned a vineyard who requested his two sons to share in its work. The first son agreed to go, but did not go out; while the second refused his father, but afterward felt regret and went out. This is the time for the foretold harvest, and Jehovah is showing patience until the ingathering work is finished. Many persons who profess to be sons of the heavenly Father are not willing to do the work that he assigns them. In fact, Jesus was speaking to the chief priests and older men of influence when he said the above words. Just as in Jesus' day when sincere and humble people of all walks of life accepted the message and began to share in the ministry, so it is today. Such ones show a repentant attitude and a willingness to serve God even before the class of those who profess to be doing his work. However, it takes patient endurance on our part to find these and to feed and train them. W 4/1 3a

Wednesday, March 14

Observe, O my son, the commandment of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother.—Prov. 6:20.

Home training is more likely to succeed if you have a specific day-to-day program outlined for the children to follow. At a set time each day read the Bible to them, then have a brief review to see if the children understood what was read. Follow the same procedure daily when discussing the *Yearbook* text and comments. You should also have a weekly home Bible study and a weekly family *Watchtower* study, in which all the children should be made to participate. Note: the day and time for each study should be definite so that on the specific day and hour the child will know exactly what to expect. Once study habits are formed they will be hard to break. Then, whenever the child is away from home, his mind will be drawn to what his parents are doing at those specific hours. This draws him closer into the family circle, and it will cause him to reflect on the good things learned: the commandment of his father and the law of his mother. W 3/15 8

Thursday, March 15

Some men joined themselves to him and became believers.—Acts 17:33.

When the apostle Paul was in Greece he recognized the great opportunity afforded him to give a witness concerning the only true God, who was unknown to the Athenians. When he had finished that memorable speech in the Areopagus, some began to mock him, showing a goatlike attitude. But there were others that did not show this attitude, such as Dionysius and Damaris. These were the peo-

ple for whom Paul was seeking. Like Paul, we as God's ministers today must take advantage of every opportunity to give a witness to the truth, and we will find ourselves carrying on our ministry among many opposers in order to find the Lord's other sheep. We will have to talk to our neighbors, our friends, our relatives and those with whom we work in order to find Jehovah's sheep, persons of good will who will respond to the voice of the Fine Shepherd. Christ Jesus, as expressed through the lips of his ministers. W 1/15 9a

Friday, March 16

"You are my witnesses," is the utterance of Jehovah, "even my servant whom I have chosen."—Isa. 43:10.

If one goes through life devoted to the service of his fellow man, yet fails to give prior devotion to the service of God, he has not kept in focus the really important thing. The most important work we can engage in is that given to us by God; to do that means to fulfill the very purpose of our existence, as noted above. That places upon us the obligation to talk about God and his purposes, to see to it that others know who the true God is and what his purposes are, to make sure that they hear the good news that God's kingdom now rules and that by means of its eternal blessings will be showered upon obedient mankind. Whether the message is gratefully received or not, it is God's will that it be delivered. It is his purpose that his name be published throughout all the earth, and it is our happy privilege to share in that work. Happy are those who respond to this preaching in faith and join in praising God! W 8/1 4, 5

Saturday, March 17

The fruitage of the spirit is . . . joy.—Gal. 5:22.

Joy is something a Christian must have, or get, because it also is a fruit of the spirit mentioned by Paul. What does it mean to have joy? Joy is defined as an emotion of keen or lively pleasure arising from present or expected good. A Christian's greatest joy comes because of preaching, from hearing good news and experiences of those who have done so. That is how it was with the early Christians. We read at Acts 15:3: "Accordingly, . . . these men continued on their way . . . relating in detail the conversion of people of the nations, and they were causing great joy to all the brothers." How was this joy caused? By relating in detail the conversion of the people of the nations. They had talked to people about God's kingdom. They had had wonderful experiences in field service to tell others. This brought great joy to the hearers and the tellers. Love made the disciples preach; joy was the result. W 1/1 9a

Sunday, March 18

Where there are two or three gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst.—Matt. 18:20.

Because Jesus is no longer walking about the earth in the flesh does not mean we cannot walk with him and benefit from his upbuilding fellowship. Regularly reading in the Scriptures his words of wisdom brings us into close association with him, and by following the example of godly devotion that he set we can walk with him as a Christian or follower: "Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely." But we cannot follow

his steps closely if we have companionship with people who have corrupt minds or who lack love and respect for God's Word. Instead of following Christ's steps closely we will find ourselves following their steps. Aside from his example, however, and the written record about him, there is another means by which we can have association with him. That is by means of the Christian congregation. Close association with the congregation brings us into close relationship with Jesus Christ. W 7/1 23, 24

Monday, March 19

God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put the wise men to shame.

—1 Cor. 1:27.

Making right decisions is a matter of judgment rather than of powers of intellect, and since our course in the ministry depends upon our proper judgment, and balanced judgment depends upon the keenness of our perceptive powers, the need to train these powers is obvious. Is it not clear that if we do not get the sense of what we hear and study from God's Word we have no basis for distinguishing both right and wrong and we make ourselves prey for Satan's attack? This puts us in a dangerous position, because our immaturely developed powers of discernment are incapable of giving us the proper direction in balanced judgment, and we may be overcome. However, if we are inclined to be discouraged because of personal shortcomings, we must remember that Adam, even though his mental faculties were perfect, failed to exercise judgment and died, whereas we, though imperfect in mind and body, can exercise the wisdom of Jesus Christ and live. W 5/1 11

Tuesday, March 20

All his spirit is what a stupid one lets out, but he that is wise keeps it calm to the last.
—Prov. 29: 11.

Self-control is hard for imperfect men to practice. Why make excuses? Try to exercise it. It is one of the fruits of the spirit. So it must be attainable. To have self-control means to be able to control oneself, one's actions, words, eating and drinking habits, yes, one's feelings. In Paul's eyes one not able to have some self-control gets classified with a rather despicable crowd of people. Those having no self-control he classes with very disreputable persons who the Bible says would be prevalent in the critical times of the last days. Why be classed with such delinquents because of lack of self-control? If a Christian has no self-control, or loses what he has, how easy for him to slip back to the ways of the flesh and be disqualified so as not to inherit the blessings of God's kingdom! How foolish, then, not to strive to produce this fruitage, namely, self-control! One shows love if he has self-control.—2 Tim. 3: 1-3. W 1/1 22a

Wednesday, March 21

Now in Antioch there were prophets and teachers in the local congregation, Barnabas as well as . . . Saul [Paul].
—Acts 13: 1.

The apostles knew that they alone could not properly shepherd this rapidly growing flock, so they trained mature and qualified men, those well versed in teaching, and appointed them as undershepherds, as overseers and ministerial assistants to look after the spiritual needs of all in the congregations. We note that the congregation in Antioch had the services of prophets and teachers. Inasmuch as the

apostles and older men in Jerusalem were the most mature and experienced in serving Jehovah and had received authority from Jesus to serve as shepherds, it was only logical that they became the governing body for all the new congregations, and the experiences they had in the Jerusalem congregation could well serve as a pattern or example for others to follow. Yet all these congregations, regardless of their location, made up the one congregation of God. The same principle applies today among us. W 3/1 7, 8

Thursday, March 22

The harvest is great, but the workers are few.—Matt. 9: 37.

Perhaps you are one who has been studying the Bible for some time now and your efforts no doubt have been richly rewarded; you have found your Bible questions answered and the solution to many personal problems, and the dependable hope of God's new world has filled you with joy. You also know that we are living in the time of the end since 1914 and that now Matthew 24: 14 must be fulfilled. Having in mind that God's Word encourages each one to progress to Christian maturity, now is the time to make definite arrangements to enlarge your service to God by participating in that grand work. Will you have a share in the joyous harvest work along with the one who has instructed you? Will you enlarge your privileges of service, showing that the truth that God has given you has entered the right soil of a good heart, that you got the sense of it and are productive in his service? There are millions of persons who do not yet know the things you have learned. W 8/1 4a

Friday, March 23

As for that on the fine soil, these are the ones that, after hearing the word with a fine and good heart, retain it and bear fruit with endurance.
—Luke 8: 15.

When we have an active part in the house-to-house ministry, we find Jesus' illustration of the sower to be true, that there are people of all kinds, just as there are many kinds of soil, some rocky, some full of thorns, some the right kind, good for planting. Patient personal help is necessary with most persons. They may not understand the importance of the message, may have misconceptions, or they may be sincerely convinced that their parents' faith is the right one. When we return to talk further about the Scriptural truths, the householder may try to evade us. Still Jesus assured us that the sheep would hear his voice. We can help to make that possible by persevering in the ministry, showing endurance in the work that is good. The number of home Bible studies conducted weekly compared with the number annually baptized shows that much effort is required to obtain fruitage. W 4/1 4, 5a

Saturday, March 24

Blessed be Jehovah God, Israel's God, who alone is doing wonderful works. . . let his glory fill the whole earth.
—Ps. 72: 18, 19.

In all ages, lovers of God and righteousness have praised Jehovah for his incomparable works. All his works are done in loving-kindness. Loving-kindness, together with wisdom and discernment, is to be seen in all his creations. Though they may not praise him, renowned men of science have often been compelled to acknowledge Jehovah's handi-

work. Thus it was Sir Isaac Newton, propounder of the law of gravity, who said of our solar system: "This most beautiful system of the sun, planets and comets could only proceed from the counsel and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being." (Ps. 100: 3; 139: 14) Superlative indeed are the wonderful works of our Creator God, who 'hung the earth upon nothing' and who purposes to fill it with billions of perfect humans, living in a happy environment of perpetual joy. May we be found praisers of the wonder-working God, Jehovah.—Job 26: 7. W 8/15 2-4

Sunday, March 25

For to everyone that has, more will be given and he will have abundance; but as for him that does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.—Matt. 25: 29.

In the illustration of the talents the first and second slaves used what was entrusted to them wisely but not the third slave. Because of his negligence it was taken away from him and given to one of those who used his wisely. Today each dedicated Christian has certain Kingdom interests that he can care for. While the Kingdom talents or belongings of the Master have been committed to the spiritual remnant, all servants of God have the opportunity of using the knowledge and service prospects they receive wisely. What do you do with your talents? Are you burying them, or are you using them and so receiving the joy that comes with Jehovah's blessing? Jesus summarized this by showing that the really happy ones are the alert ones, the active ones, those who keep awake to their responsibilities. So let us use, increase and treasure our privileges of Kingdom service. W 2/1 13, 14a

Monday, March 26

You well know how, as a father does his children, we kept exhorting each one of you, and consoling . . . you.

—1 Thess. 2:11.

Children are very sensitive. Little things mean much to them. Be appreciative. Commend them whenever you can. Be sympathetic and understanding. Always have something good to say to take the sharpness out of your criticism. Rebuke only when necessary. Even then, cushion such blows with love and affection and an understanding tone. The most vital element of all is that the parents love their children in the sense of being devoted to them, wanting them to turn out well, enjoying all of their good qualities. By your setting the proper example your children will want to imitate you to become ministers of God. Show love and sympathy. Listen to their problems and experiences. This gives them the feeling that their thoughts are important to you, that you know what is on their minds, that you care for them and can help them with their problems. If you do not listen, someone else will. They may get wrong advice. W 3/15 15, 16

Tuesday, March 27

Truly I say to you, To the extent that you did not do it to one of these least ones, you did not do it to me.—Matt. 25:45.

If people would not listen to Jesus when he explained the truths of his heavenly Father to them, then why expect them to listen to his servants now? There is no reason to think that the world will be converted and that all will listen to the message. Still a warning is being given regarding the day of God's vengeance so that those who wish to respond can flee from the destruction. The

work of separating the sheep-like ones from those who manifest a goatlike disposition is proceeding in all parts of the world. The way the people respond to the message and treat the messengers is what determines their position on the right hand of favor or on the left hand of disfavor of the King. So when someone brushes us off with the words, "I am too busy," or, "I am not interested," he is in effect telling that to Christ, for whom we serve as ambassadors. Appreciating this fact, we will not become discouraged. W 4/1 6a

Wednesday, March 28

From now on you will be catching men alive.

—Luke 5:10.

In view of Jesus' invitation, can we now ignore this more important reason for appreciating the value of our perceptive powers and, looking to God's Word to train these, advancing to maturity? We today must likewise be fishers of men. The way of the ministry is clearly marked out as a vocation for all who come to life. It is a full-time vocation, whether all or only part of the Christian's day is spent in preaching from door to door, and it requires all of one's powers and abilities to make it a success. Training our perceptive powers is also a full-time matter and one of the first requirements of our commission as ministers. If we appreciate this fact we will practice it as diligently as though our life depended on it. No matter how keen we may be in natural discernment we still need God's direction to get results. Jesus demonstrated this also to his disciples, some of whom were expert fishermen, at the time he spoke the above words, when he caused them to take a large catch of fish. W 5/1 16, 17

Thursday, March 29

I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some. But I do all things for the sake of the good news, that I may become a sharer of it with others.—1 Cor. 9:22, 23.

Good Christian manners are required in all our relations with others, whether at work, when traveling or in recreation. And for us to have these we must apply in our daily lives the four cardinal attributes of wisdom, power, justice and love. Note the importance of wisdom, of which knowledge is an integral part. Manners vary greatly in different parts of the earth, and so if one comes to be in strange surroundings he must acquire knowledge of the customs of the people and observe them—provided they do not violate any Christian principles. We must know what to say and do, and when and how. Especially when engaging in the Christian ministry do we have rejoicing in the answer of our mouth when we use wisdom. Heeding the apostle's admonition as to handling the Word of the truth aright would therefore include tact as well as accurate knowledge. W 6/15 24, 25

Friday, March 30

Exert yourselves vigorously.

—Luke 13:24.

By his parable of the minas Jesus showed that approval is obtained by working in such a way that we show good increase. Why so? Because this indicates a good heart condition, even as Jesus explained in his illustration of the sower. (Matt. 13:23) One whose heart proves to be the right kind of soil is receptive to God's Word and responsive to the direction of his organization; as a result, God blesses the work of that one's hands

with increase. To show an increase, however, we must apply ourselves, seeking to acquire more knowledge and increased skills; we should be progressive and willing to take on more responsibility. We need to continue to grow in a knowledge of Bible truth, be productive of the fruitage of Christian qualities in our lives and disseminate the good news by witnessing. At no point should we become complacent, settling down with an attitude of having done all that is necessary. Rather, we need at all times to exert ourselves vigorously. W 8/1 2, 3a

Saturday, March 31

Give thanks to Jehovah, . . . the Doer of wonderful, great things by himself.—Psa. 136:1, 4.

Jehovah purposes to establish balance and order throughout his vast universe, visible and invisible. With his name vindicated, this will be an everlasting harmony that will never be ruffled by satanic challenge. To this end, Jehovah has brought forth a "new creation" in union with Christ Jesus, and this he forms into a heavenly government to administer the universe in righteousness. Wonderful it is that 144,000 of humankind, "those called and chosen and faithful," should be purchased from the earth to share in that administration with the Lamb, Christ Jesus! Wonderful that Christ already rules as King in this government since A.D. 1914! The remnant of this integrity-keeping spiritual class is now few upon the earth, but through them Jehovah has been performing a further wonderful work in vindication of his name. It is a world-shaking work of witnessing, of causing men of all the nations to be attentive to the wonderful works of God. W 8/15 14, 15

Our Activation by Jehovah's Spirit.—Rom. 12: 11.

Sunday, April 1

The fruitage of the spirit is love.—Gal. 5: 22.

A Christian must be interested in just one thing, and that is the true worship of Jehovah. In performing that worship we do not brag about what we have done. Love never gets puffed up because of accomplishments; and certainly love never behaves indecently. A Christian showing love does not continue to live like the world, even though he is in it. Love makes him change his course of action so as to follow the right way. Producing this first fruitage of the spirit, love, the Christian will not always be looking after his own interests. He will not be provoked at every little thing that someone else does, because love does not become provoked. And when someone does something against him, or even goes so far as to injure him, he, having this fruit of the spirit, love, will not even keep account of the injury. When something happens to a Christian that is not just, love is not going to rejoice over it. It can rejoice only in the truth. W 1/1 4, 5a

Monday, April 2

Jehovah knows how to deliver people of godly devotion out of trial, but to reserve unrighteous people for the day of judgment to be cut off.

—2 Pet. 2: 9.

The ancient days of Noah with which our own modern days run parallel were not marked by the destruction of mankind's earthly home, even as those days were also not marked by the drowning of all flesh in the Flood. True, Peter says that by God's Word "the heavens and the earth that are now are stored up for fire"; but he adds that these wicked heavens and earth "are being

reserved to the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men." But not all men and women alive today are ungodly; not Christ's dedicated followers, who are no part of the world, and who, in proof of that fact, are going from house to house in every nation preaching "this good news of the kingdom." Like Noah and his godly household in the flood days, they will not be included in the coming cutting off of unrighteous people. Until that time may we never grow weary of fulfilling our preaching commission! W 4/15 11a

Tuesday, April 3

By being carried away by . . . pleasures of this life, they are completely choked and bring nothing to perfection.

—Luke 8: 14.

Do not permit the pleasures of this life to crowd out the superior joys of study, service and Christian association. After a hard day's work it is very easy to be self-pitying, and to think, "I'm too tired for study, meetings or service." So relaxation is sought elsewhere, and a bad habit takes root and grows. But, in actual fact, spiritual refreshment is the best cure for weariness. This refreshment is always to be found, with satisfying joy, in the study of God's Word and the association of his people. On days set apart for service, be like the Judeans who "proceeded to rise early in the morning and go out." (2 Chron. 20: 20-22) Never let pleasures crowd in on your life to the extent that they crowd out planned theocratic study, service and association. Remember that part of the sign of the last days is that men will be lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God. Be a lover of God. W 2/15 10a

Wednesday, April 4

He gave some as apostles, . . . in order that we should no longer be babes, tossed about as by waves and carried hither and thither by every wind of teaching.—Eph. 4: 11, 14.

Not only did the congregation serve to build up Christians in love, but it unified their thinking and understanding of the Scriptures. Some of the Ephesians may have complained that this arrangement stifled individual and independent thinking and forced them to accept only the apostles' ideas instead of being free and independent to develop their own philosophy on things. But this arrangement did not inhibit the scope of understanding of the congregation to the narrow viewpoints of one or two individuals. It did protect them from being subject to every wind of teaching and the trickery of men. Faithful Christians did not consider this as some brainwashing tactic. They had come out of the world and wanted to put away their old personality and put on the new personality, which was created according to God's will. The congregation's unified teaching program provided for this. W 3/1 17

Thursday, April 5

Let each one keep seeking, not his own advantage, but that of the other person.—1 Cor. 10: 24.

To be generous in our associations means to be interested in our brothers, "keeping an eye, not in personal interest upon just your own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others." Have a sincere interest in the spiritual progress of your brothers, rejoicing in each forward step they take on the way to Christian maturity. How happy we are when someone with whom we have been

studying begins to come to meetings, makes his first comment at the Watchtower study and starts out in the field service! We eagerly relate the new one's progress to others. When he comes to meetings we are happy to introduce him to the servants and others in attendance. After all, is this not a letter of recommendation for us as ministers? And let us be just as ready to rejoice with our brothers in their like experiences and with other new ones making the same steps in Christian growth. Thus we will be heeding Paul's counsel above. W 5/15 15

Friday, April 6

Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.—1 Tim. 4: 16.

If we think correctly and put into practice things we have learned through Jehovah's Word, we can be upbuilding by our daily example and our activities. Especially is this so in the training program. Here again love and consideration for others will come into the picture. If one is assigned to share in the training program for preaching in the field, helping some of the less experienced persons to improve their ministry, he is going to have to give time, thought, energy and attention to the one with whom he works. It may mean going out of his way to arrange to meet the other person, but this is good for the general upbuilding of the congregation. If one is thinking only of self he will be quite satisfied to have his own territory and work by himself. However, we not only want to give attention to our own teaching but we also want to help others so that they too may be saved. W 6/1 15a

Saturday, April 7

Because we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also put off every weight and the sin that easily entangles us.—Heb. 12:1.

When we find it necessary to share a room with another, we will be making a serious mistake if we choose to room with one who does not share our love for God and his righteous standards. Such close contact with a person whose thinking is not Scripturally good can be a corrupting influence on us. It would be better to room by ourselves than with someone who would be a bad influence on our thinking. When we lose our faith we lose the best and most important thing in life. Without it we cannot win God's good pleasure. Bad companions may make the destroying of our faith their objective, for our desire to do what is right makes them uncomfortably aware of their badness. Instead of reforming, they prefer to corrupt us so that we will be like them. If we do not safeguard our thinking, loss of faith can easily entrap us. This is what Paul warned against. We may not open the way for it by bad associations. W 7/1 9, 8a

Sunday, April 8

All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate people one from another, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

—Matt. 25:32.

The locating and separating of the sheep from the goats, which is a purpose of our Christian ministry, was positively identified as one of the events that must take place during the great judgment period now upon this world. Before Jehovah brings Satan's wicked system to its shattering smash-up at Armageddon, the message of the Kingdom must

be sounded by his Christian ministers so that the prophecy of Jesus can be fulfilled. From this prophecy can be seen another great purpose of our ministry, the gathering of the desirable things of all the nations into Jehovah's New World society. It is not our purpose just to gather these other sheeplike people. Christ Jesus revealed to John in the Revelation that there would be a great crowd who would want to know and serve God. So we must teach these to know and to observe the divine will in order to receive the blessings of life. W 1/15 10, 11a

Monday, April 9

That is why it is necessary for us to pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away.—Heb. 2:1.

When you prepare for the congregation *Watchtower* study, do you do more than just locate and mark the answers to the printed questions at the bottom of the page? To consider but one paragraph at a time, with its question and answer, is like the hunter who sees only one track at a time. While we will undoubtedly benefit by learning the answers to the questions in our study, we must not forget the counsel of the apostle Paul, as given above. How much more beneficial and lasting the results of our study will be if we get the sense of the entire article, recognizing and applying each point of study to the development of the article's theme, considering the application of all cited but not quoted Bible texts, outlining in our mind the main arguments and Scripture proofs that lead in a clear trail to the important conclusions that are always the objective of each study article printed in *The Watchtower*. W 5/1 6a

Tuesday, April 10

Pride is before a crash, and a haughty spirit before stumbling.—Prov. 16:18.

The Scripture record shows that God will have the Devil crushed out of existence by the 'seed of his woman,' Christ Jesus. (Gen. 3:15) In the meantime Satan has tried to save face with the proud boast that he could now turn all mankind away from God. Jehovah has convincingly answered the challenge through his faithful Christian witnesses. Satan, for his part, has produced a proud "seed" of rebellious men, who have gloried in fame and self-honor, without regard to Jehovah's name. From earliest times this desire for personal honor has fostered violence and dishonesty. Adam's first-born, Cain, finding his sacrifice unacceptable to Jehovah, sought to save face by destroying his brother Abel. When Jehovah asked Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" he contemptuously lied in reply: "I do not know. Am I my brother's guardian?" His face-saving pride brought only Jehovah's curse, and ultimately eternal death. W 8/15 7, 8a

Wednesday, April 11

"Not by a military force, nor by power, but by my spirit," Jehovah of armies has said.

—Zech. 4:6.

Jesus originally set the lead for our great preaching activity. He did not get discouraged, neither should we. As with him, our real source of strength for patient endurance is God. Those who become part of his Christian organization must put forth an effort to maintain their place within it. Endurance is required until one is actually carried through into the new world. As we look forward to that new world we

can enjoy the spiritual riches that God is showering upon his people as the light of truth becomes brighter and brighter. Additionally, we can have a share in the great ingathering work that Jesus assigned for this time. As we do this work, Jehovah's spirit will back us up. The very fact that so many men, women and children are offering themselves willingly to share in this tremendous international preaching work is strong evidence of Christ's second presence and gives us added reason for endurance in the ministry. W 4/1 2, 1a

Thursday, April 12

The fruitage of the spirit is . . . peace.—Gal. 5:22.

Peace is a fruitage of the spirit. One who is peaceful is free from strife or commotion. He is serene or tranquil. Peter admonished Christians to seek peace and pursue it. The way to pursue this wonderful way of life is like this: "He that would love life and see good days, let him restrain his tongue from what is bad and his lips from speaking deception, . . . let him seek peace and pursue it." (1 Pet. 3:10, 11) For one to enjoy peace with his fellow man he has to watch his tongue. Words can cause a great amount of trouble, especially the injurious ones. Good words establish good relations, but when one starts speaking deceitfully and injuriously, peace soon flees. A peaceful person with a peaceful message can talk about Christ and the kingdom of the heavens and how God will bring upon earth peace among men of good will. A Christian will use his tongue to bless. Paul told the Corinthians: "Live peaceably; and the God of love and of peace will be with you."—2 Cor. 13:11. W 1/1 10a

Friday, April 13

Stop storing up for yourselves treasures upon the earth . . . Rather, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven . . . For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.
—Matt. 6:19-21.

The right view of one's future is not a materialistic one. Jesus emphasized this by an illustration. He told of a successful farmer who planned to expand his facilities to store up for the future so as to be able to retire with an abundance that would last him for many years. But such a life may completely miss even the materialistic mark toward which it is directed, even as Jesus showed. (Luke 12:16-21) Those who follow in Jesus' footsteps do not thus foolishly throw away their lives. They are under obligation to provide for those who are their own, and they are encouraged to use practical wisdom in doing so. But they know that when they are rich toward God, seeking first his kingdom, they have no cause for anxious concern about what they will eat, drink or put on, because all these other things will be added to them. W 8/1 3

Saturday, April 14

Those who had been scattered went through the land declaring the good news of the word.
—Acts 8:4.

Paul was a tentmaker. He was a workingman just like anyone else. Some of the disciples were fishermen, one a tax collector, one a physician, but that did not keep them from sharing in the ministry and doing preaching at least part time. In fact, all the early Christians shared actively in the ministry. When, after Stephen's death, persecution scattered the congregation that was in Jerusalem, what did these early Christian men and wom-

en do? They did not wait for the apostles to come down to preach to them, but everyone in the congregation was awake to the wonderful opportunity before him in God's service and so he talked about what he believed to all he met. That was the way Christianity spread, because every believer was using the time to make disciples of people of all nations. Today we may be employed as a clerk or a carpenter or a taxi driver, but the question is: Are we Christians in deed and not in name only? W 2/1 5a

Sunday, April 15

It must occur that when your sons say to you, "What does this service mean to you?" then you must say, "It is the sacrifice of the passover to Jehovah."—Ex. 12:26, 27.

Theocratic parents will want to instill in their child a desire to become one of Jehovah's ministers. Set this goal before his heart early. Do this by setting a good example yourself. Take him with you from house to house in the ministry, on back-calls and home Bible studies. Explain to him why you do things. You must make sure the child understands both how and why he is expected to do things. Tell him why you gave that particular sermon at the door, why you offered the book instead of the magazines. Invite his comments. Inculcate respect with reasons. It is better not to be always dictating. Kindness, warmth and understanding go a long way toward creating in the child a desire to become one of Jehovah's witnesses. Let him see a good reason for becoming one. What you say, how you live and conduct yourself are weighed in the child's mind for or against the ministry. W 3/15 13, 14

Monday, April 16

From him all the body, by being harmoniously joined together and being made to co-operate through every joint that gives what is needed, . . . makes for the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.—Eph. 4:16.

Since God's heavenly arrangement is orderly and harmonious, surely the called-together group of God's servants on earth would demonstrate this same harmony. Its members would not be separating from one another to seek their own interests. Instead, by their associating in the congregation they both gave and received benefit. It was here in a most tangible way that they were being harmoniously joined together, and not merely in some sort of invisible spiritual way. In the congregation they were being made to co-operate fully. The congregation organization did not stifle or quench love's expression or make it mechanical as if according to rules, but rather trained and built up all in love and gave them opportunity to practice it. The same must be true of the congregational organization of the New World society today. W 3/1 14, 16

Tuesday, April 17

Memorial Date

After 6 p.m., S.T.

The Lamb . . . is worthy to receive the power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing.

—Rev. 5:12.

What an honorable and responsible position Jesus holds as God's duly appointed judge and king! No wonder he expressed himself so forcefully and with such great concern on the need to "hold your position before the Son of man." Why is he given this position? Listen to those in close attendance at Jehovah's throne as

they see him take the scroll "out of the right hand of the one seated on the throne." John hears them "sing a new song," saying: "You are worthy." How proved worthy? Because in loving, unselfish devotion he delighted to do his Father's will, even to coming to this earth to lay down his perfect human life in sacrifice as a sin bearer. As a result, among other things, he was enabled by the merit of his shed blood to purchase a people for God out of mankind who are made "joint heirs with Christ" and who, with Christ, will rule. Rich blessings will be the result of their judgment work. W 9/1 11, 12

Wednesday, April 18

Until I expire I shall not take away my integrity from myself!—Job 27:5.

It was Satan who defied God to put a man on this earth who would hold fast his integrity under the test. In meeting the trials recorded in Job chapter one, this faithful servant of God typifies the Son of God who became the "man Christ Jesus," and who did God's will on this earth despite every trial that Satan could heap upon him. As Jehovah permitted further testing of Job (chapter 2), so he has also permitted Satan to heap reproach and suffering on the footstep followers of Christ. In the face of bitter trials and persecutions, these Christian witnesses of Jehovah are able to declare as did Job in the words above. Job, however, fell to justifying self rather than giving all the honor to God. In this Job pictured the modern-day witnesses of Jehovah, who in a time of testing A.D. 1918 hesitated for a brief season to witness boldly and uncompromisingly in vindication of Jehovah's great name. In each case Jehovah gave correction. W 8/15 7-9

Thursday, April 19

They continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles and to sharing with one another, to taking of meals and to prayers.—Acts 2:42.

The same Christian congregation today provides right association for lovers of righteousness. That congregation is found today closely connected with the New World society and not with Christendom. That society is inseparably united with it. Here is where we will find a community that loves righteousness and respects God's commandments as the first-century Christians did. Here is a community that walks closely in Jesus' footsteps by keeping separate from the world as he did, by preaching publicly as he did, and by seeking first the kingdom of God as he did. Here is a community that walks with God while living in a corrupt world. This growing international society consists of the righteous, many of whom will be preserved through the end of the present system of things to inherit the earth. With them we find the right associations that lead to eternal life. W 7/1 27, 28

Friday, April 20

Though I am free from all persons, I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons.—1 Cor. 9:19.

As mature ministers we are interested in people, and we are searching for persons of good will toward God. We realize that we are engaged in a lifesaving work. Where we detect sincerity on the part of the householder, even if the Devil has thrown up barriers of fear, we effectively use the sword of the spirit to cut away the obstacles and call out liberty to those taken captive and

the opening of the eyes to the prisoners. While we do not waste time arguing with those who show no regard for godly things, we do not assume that everyone who raises an objection is opposed. But by tactfully employing the teaching methods of Jesus and Paul, keeping ourselves restrained under evil circumstances, we find many opportunities to instruct with mildness even those who at first are not favorably disposed. In time these persons may come to their senses and gain an accurate knowledge of the truth. W 8/1 13

Saturday, April 21

[Stand] firm in one spirit, with one soul fighting side by side for the faith of the good news, and in no respect being frightened by your opponents.—Phil. 1:27, 28.

A mature minister will have a willingness to apply counsel. He has learned to submit his will to the divine will and to accept counsel, rebuke and chastisement from God and to get on with the work. He knows that God's way is better than his way, and he is, therefore, glad to make adjustments to conform thereto. On the contrary, a novice tends to reject counsel and to be fatally wounded by chastisement. Progressing to maturity also is the goal of Christians because it means efficient, strong organization. Immature people run from trouble because they are easily frightened. They do not have sufficient depth to stand firmly for right principles. Furthermore, immature people retreat from trouble simply because they do not know how to wage the fight when an issue arises. But mature people stand their ground; they know how to fight and are not frightened by the enemy. W 6/15 4, 5a

Sunday, April 22

This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come.—Matt. 24:14.

It logically follows that those who realize we are fast approaching "that day" of final reckoning have an obligation to sound the warning far and wide. As Jesus said, this must be done "for a witness to all the nations," whether they accept the message or not. The Scriptures indicate that the nations as such, blinded by the "god of this system of things," will refuse to pay heed. Their blood will be upon their own heads. But, as also foretold and abundantly proved by the facts, there are many sheeplike ones who are recognizing the voice of the "fine shepherd" in the Kingdom message being proclaimed world-wide and who are coming in their thousands to join the ranks of the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. These must be helped to a dedicated relationship to Jehovah that they, too, may gain life everlasting. W 9/1 12a

Monday, April 23

A wise son is the one that makes a father rejoice, and a stupid son is the grief of his mother.—Prov. 10:1.

When children are trained to be industrious, when they are restrained and corrected with a due mixture of firmness and affection, when they are disciplined to endure hardship, to keep their place and obey, and when all this is enforced by good examples set before them and when constant prayers are made for and with them, children generally do not depart from the way. The good effects of their training can be seen wherever they go and as

long as they live. Such well-trained children become a source of deep joy to their parents. Yes, parents, Jehovah's Word says: "The father of a righteous one will without fail be joyful." Therefore, parents, train up your child in the way he should go. If you do, your child will be a joy to you, a blessing to the theocratic organization, and a vindication of the arrangement that Jehovah instituted for the training of children, namely, the home, with the father and mother in the key positions. W 3/15 18

Tuesday, April 24

Better is one who is patient than one who is haughty in spirit. Do not hurry yourself in your spirit to become offended, for the taking of offense is what rests in the bosom of the stupid ones.—Eccl. 7:8, 9.

A wise man will be quick to learn of God and his purposes and lead himself and his family in the way that will merit God's favor and protection instead of being quick to take offense. One who wants to follow in Jesus' footsteps shares the truths he has learned with others. He finds that, first of all, he must cultivate the ground. This can be done by setting a good example in the neighborhood as a Christian. People take note of one's course of conduct and way of speech, and if it is in accord with Scriptural principles, then they will more readily listen to the message one brings. Even so, after many visits and talking to them about the Scriptures, there may not be much response. But do not get impatient. Appreciating the importance of the message you bear, be courteous and patient and show love. W 4/1 11, 14

Wednesday, April 25

That I may see the goodness to your chosen ones, that I may rejoice with the rejoicing of your nation.—Ps. 106: 5.

None of Jehovah's creatures are complete in themselves. All depend upon God for their happiness. They all have certain needs, which must be satisfied in order for them to be truly happy. And this is most certainly true of us imperfect humans on earth. One of these needs is for right companionship and association, and this Jehovah provides in various ways, especially in the Christian fellowship of the New World society. Hence, if we want to continue rejoicing in every undertaking of ours as God's people, we need to safeguard and maintain the joyfulness of our association. (Deut. 12: 7, 18) Joy does not come of itself but is the result of a right course of conduct in the climate of harmony and peace with the people of God. It is one of the fruits of the spirit. We should by all means pray for joy to be in our midst, but we also need to cultivate it by making our own contribution to building up happiness in congregational association. W 5/15 6, 7

Thursday, April 26

They will walk on from vital energy to vital energy.
—Ps. 84: 7.

God's holy spirit is a Source of surpassing strength and power, upon which those who are true worshipers of God and who are conscious of their limited physical and mental strength may freely draw with no fear of a power shortage. But how do these receive this vital energy? First, one must have a good heart. No one can have God's spirit if his motives are selfish, if he seeks to exploit God's spirit for selfish gain. If one is proud or de-

lights in acts of wickedness such a person cannot expect to receive that spirit either. One must be humble and teachable. Now with such a good heart condition one has the proper soil in which to plant accurate knowledge of God's will and purpose as revealed in his Word. We read that bread alone is not sufficient for life; to have vitality and strength from God one must feed the heart on his Word. Thus also God told Joshua that to be courageous and very strong he would need to read in God's Word day and night. —Josh. 1: 7, 8. W 7/15 23: 3-5a

Friday, April 27

Well done, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things. I will appoint you over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.
—Matt. 25: 23.

All of us ought to have in mind enlarging our privileges of service. Each one, being progressive, should have a goal in the ministry toward which he is working—a goal that can be attained in a reasonable length of time and that will serve as a stepping-stone to further advancement, in line with the principle Jesus enunciated in his parable of the talents. There are many features of service in which we can engage, and we should progressively endeavor to include all of them in our regular program for activity. So enlarge your ministry to include all these activities. If you are already regularly participating in them, consider how you can improve your effectiveness so as to accomplish more in the time you do devote to the field ministry. As you show increase in your ministry, and assist others to do the same, rewarding joy will be yours. W 8/1 5a

Saturday, April 28

Do give ear to this . . . ; stand still and show yourself attentive to the wonderful works of God.—Job 37: 14.

These wonderful works now include much more than God's works of creation in the material universe. They include, outstandingly, Jehovah's 'unusual work' of vindication, his extermination of the wicked at Armageddon, which has been decided upon for this generation. (Isa. 28: 21, 22; Rev. 16: 14-16) This is no time to act independently of God's New World society, or to seek self-honor or self-justification. It is the time to contemplate Jehovah's awesome works, and to be "working hard and exerting ourselves, because we have rested our hope on a living God, who is a Savior of all sorts of men, especially of faithful ones." (1 Tim. 4: 10) Therefore, behold the magnificence of Jehovah's glory as he comes forth to perform his work of vindication! (Job 37: 22-24) Those who fear God and who honor his name will survive to enjoy his favor throughout the eternity to come. May that be your happy lot. W 8/15 12, 13

Sunday, April 29

You are worthy, Jehovah, even our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power.
—Rev. 4: 11.

Let no false comparison be made. The rulers of this world seek to maintain their position mainly through fighting strength. Wisdom, shrewdness and diplomacy—all these things come into it, but overwhelmingly it is a question of power. True, Jehovah is all-powerful, but we should not think that he maintains his position just by force. Notice the reason given by holy crea-

tures. "You are *worthy*" to be worshiped, they say to Jehovah God. No coercion. They are not frightened into saying it. Jehovah is a God of moral excellence, a God of love; and it is love that is the binding force uniting all God's creatures that will live forever in his universe. Likewise, it is love for Jehovah, that unbreakable attachment, delighting to do his will in whole-hearted and unselfish devotion, that will enable you to be counted worthy of holding your position in the crucial test just ahead.—Rev. 4: 3, 9-11. W 9/1 8

Monday, April 30

In the multitude of counselors there is accomplishment.
—Prov. 15: 22.

Personal study is enhanced if we are alert to discuss with our brothers new or difficult points learned. Not only do these points thereby become more clearly discerned but they are more certain to become a usable part of our storehouse of knowledge, readily available as foundation blocks on which other new and advanced truths can be built. This constant turnover of acquired information will insure against stagnation, and important principles first learned many years previous will always be fresh when needed in making decisions. In conversations with the brothers before and after meetings, going to and from the territory, in preparing for written reviews in the theocratic ministry school, your interest in sharpening your own perspective will be accomplishing good for both yourself and your brothers. However, helpful as all this may be, we must still attend the neighborhood meetings if we are to develop our perceptive powers to the full. W 5/1 7, 8a

Tuesday, May 1

Keep awake, . . . all the time making supplication.

—Luke 21: 36.

Carefully heeding a right attitude and course of action, we need to add constant supplication on our part. We must never become overconfident, no matter how many years we may have been a dedicated child of God, rejoicing in a good knowledge of the truth and many privileges of service. The contest is not yet over and, as Paul says: "Every man taking part in a contest exercises self-control in all things." Such a man has to "browbeat his body and lead it as a slave, that, after having preached to others, he himself should not become disapproved somehow." Paul cites the case of Israel and shows that the generation coming out of Egypt failed to hold its position before God, even after that mighty deliverance from Pharaoh's clutches. "On most of them God did not express his approval." After giving further evidence, Paul concludes: "Let him that thinks he is standing beware that he does not fall." Therefore, brothers, keep awake!—1 Cor. 9: 25-27; 10: 5, 12. W 9/1 9a

Wednesday, May 2

My son, do not belittle the discipline from Jehovah, neither give out when you are corrected by him.—Heb. 12: 5.

Jehovah gives correction. God's channel of correction for Job was the young man Elihu. Just as his name means "God is he," so he was urgent in speaking for God's vindication. In prophetic fulfillment, Elihu pictures the governing body in Jehovah's New World society on earth today. (Job 32: 6) Through this zealous spokesman, Jehovah has brought correction and admo-

nition to his witnesses on earth, building them up in right doctrine, cleansing them from sanctimonious religious practices and making clear their responsibility to proclaim his glorious kingdom by Christ. In this day of his established kingdom, all who love life should be attentive to Jehovah's requirements for survival. It is the time to witness as never before in magnifying Jehovah's name and works. From times of old, men of God have sung prophetically of Jehovah's great day of vindication. That day is now here! W 8/15 9-11

Thursday, May 3

Walk worthily . . . with complete lowliness of mind and mildness, with long-suffering, putting up with one another in love, earnestly endeavoring to observe the oneness of the spirit in the uniting bond of peace.—Eph. 4: 1-3.

Above all, Christian manners require application of the quality of love. Love makes for consideration, for friendliness, for warmth, all of which are the warp and woof of Christian manners. In particular does love help us to avoid the pitfall of thoughtlessness, for it will cause us to think of others and to appreciate their viewpoints and interests. Christians not only want to keep their hearts pure and serve God unselfishly but also want to give expression to that pure motive in the most effective manner possible, with love. Love helps to avoid both extremes as to manners: hypocritical flattery, and tactlessness or thoughtlessness. It will keep us from speaking smooth things, from compromising, and it will keep us from wanting to tell fire to come down from heaven and annihilate our opposers. W 6/15 30

Friday, May 4

When wisdom enters into your heart . . . , thinking ability itself will keep guard over you, . . . to deliver you . . . from those who are rejoicing in doing bad.—Prov. 2: 10-12, 14.

Since our thinking plays such a vital role in our moral and spiritual health, we should be selective about what we feed our mind. As there are many things that we can eat that are bad for our bodies, so there are many things that are written that are bad for the mind, that poison our thinking. Worldly philosophy, theorizing and higher criticism that contradict God's Word do not build up our faith, our wisdom or our respect for high moral standards. They plant seeds of doubt that can grow up like choking devil grass and eventually strangle our faith, leaving us without faith and hope. But our having as companions God's Word and people who love God's Word will help us to develop thinking ability that is straight and upright. It will keep guard over us by causing us to recognize what is dangerous to our faith and help us to know what is good in the eyes of God. W 7/1 11, 10a

Saturday, May 5

If one knows how to do what is right and yet does not do it, it is a sin for him.

—Jas. 4: 17.

No one should feel that being associated with the New World society is in itself assurance of divine approval, or that participation in preaching is all that God requires to survive Armageddon. Not at all! If anyone who could do so does not follow the example of Jesus Christ, making a dedication to serve God and symbolizing it by water immersion, he is not yet on the narrow

way to life. If one knows what Jehovah requires but determines in his own mind that not all of it is important enough to comply with, then he has not really accepted Jehovah as his God; so how can he expect God to accept him for life in the new world? Concerning those who fail to perform what they know God requires, James, the brother of Jesus, said the above words. Such persons need the help of mature ones to get a right view of their service to God. They need to acquire, not only knowledge, but an appreciation of God's requirements. W 8/1 16

Sunday, May 6

Feed my little sheep.—John 21: 17.

While the Kingdom message must continue to be proclaimed to all people, we have a special obligation to help these many new ones who are coming to a knowledge of the truth. Very few of them previously had much knowledge of the Bible, if any at all. When opposition arises and they are confronted with various problems, they have no background of knowledge or experience to guide them and give them a balanced outlook. They need much help in every way in order to hold their position of responsibility. The "faithful and discreet slave" class, referred to at Matthew 24: 45-47, certainly appreciate this, and it would be true to say that the whole organization is geared to help these "lambs," these "little sheep." But are these the only ones who need help? It must be admitted that when Jesus said, "Pay attention to yourselves," he had in mind all his disciples on earth, including those today. So take heed that you feed and care for yourselves. W 9/1 13, 14a

Monday, May 7

Make this your decision, not to put before a brother a stumbling block or a cause for tripping.—Rom. 14:13.

The primary point, the kingdom of God, is that which deserves serious consideration by all who are builders together with God. While one might notice that another person does not eat certain foods, why should he make an issue of that? Beyond that, a person might have a tendency to become offended against a person who eats or drinks certain foods. In fact, it might be possible to put a stumbling block in the way of a person who is not strong in the faith if one would eat a certain type of food in a particular part of the earth. There are some people who believe that it is wrong to eat beef. Others refrain from eating pork. It is very common for some people to drink wine, but among other people a person would be regarded with dislike, or might even be considered a wrongdoer, if he were to drink some alcoholic beverage. The mature Christian must have in mind at all times his objective, preaching the good news of the Kingdom. *W 6/1 8, 9*

Tuesday, May 8

When there is no skillful direction, the people fall.—Prov. 11:14.

Practical wisdom and foresight contribute much to a climate of peace and unity where good Christian work can flourish and the fruits of the spirit can grow abundantly to the joy of all. But lack of planning and foresight can blight fine prospects for theocratic activities. It might be in arranging transport for an assembly, some special field activity in isolated territory or presenting a public meeting series. Careful advance plan-

ning of details will ensure good success and rejoicing in whatever undertaking it may be. It is good also to be clear and explicit when making arrangements for any activity. Ambiguity leads to misunderstandings, which, in turn, lead to disappointment and wasted time and energy. True, we ought to be long-suffering and forgiving, making allowances for others' mistakes; but we can avoid putting undue strain on these qualities by using practical wisdom and foresight, which make for the successful outworking of what is purposed. *W 5/15 10-12a*

Wednesday, May 9

Pay attention to what you are hearing.—Mark 4:24.

We should be awake and alive when listening to the instructive talks presented at the public meetings, the service meetings and in the theocratic ministry school conducted at the Kingdom Hall. Sometimes we may be inclined just to sit and let the talks pour down over us, absorbing only those points that manage to stick with us. This is much like the hunter who passively though optimistically waits for the game to drop into his lap. A real student of God's Word will learn to listen as did Jesus' disciples, intent on grasping more than just the essentials. If we are truly alert when listening to a talk we will not only be hearing the words spoken but will also be thinking, learning to follow the speaker's outline, evaluating the speaker's ideas, associating the points being introduced with those already presented, weighing evidences offered in support of arguments, considering the completeness of proofs presented or of answers to questions that the subject has raised.—*Mark 4:10. W 5/1 9a*

Thursday, May 10

Ponder over these things; be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all.—1 Tim. 4:15.

Prove yourself to be like Timothy in this regard. Keep in mind the counsel you are given in the local congregation's theocratic ministry school and put forth earnest effort to make advancement, not only at the time of your next assignment, but daily in your conversation and regularly in your field ministry. Let each assignment be a marker of progress in your ministry. Extra effort on your part to express the ideas with clarity will enable your audience to get a firmer grasp on the points. The warmth and enthusiasm in your delivery deepens heart appreciation for the truth on the part of all who hear you. Why, your well-prepared, earnest presentation may be the very thing that stimulates the appreciation of a newcomer sufficiently that he will return to future meetings and continue to drink of the life-giving waters of truth. Thus your advancement is a source of blessing both to yourself and to all who observe you. *W 8/1 6a*

Friday, May 11

How long, you lazy one, will you keep lying down? When will you rise up from your sleep?—Prov. 6:9.

It is before Jehovah that we stand or fall. If we are awake to our responsibilities and show keen interest in the instructions he gives us, we will continue standing in his favor. Many recognize the truth but do not want to take on the responsibility that comes with it. They show lack of faith and do not give themselves an opportunity. The proverb contrasts the ant that prepares its

food in the summer with the lazy person who fails to do so. Are you asleep to your privileges when you could be sharing the truth with others, lying down on the job instead of gathering the spiritual food for use in the ministry? We cannot just wait indefinitely to see what will happen. Some tried that in the days before the Flood, but they lost their lives because of their lack of response to the warning and because of not sharing in the work God had given for that time. If we fail to heed the warning of the proverb we will share the same fate. *W 2/1 15*

Saturday, May 12

Pay attention to yourselves.—Luke 21:34.

In showing ourselves attentive to the prophetic Word, we must also continually examine our own course, so as to hold fast integrity to Jehovah. This is the time of all times to keep awake! Hold your position in the New World society as the day of God's battle—Armageddon—draws close! Be attentive to all opportunities of study, service to God and association with His people. Be steadfast. Attentively follow the lead of the faithful watchman class of Jehovah's witnesses on earth today, as it boldly proclaims what it sees in fulfillment of Jehovah's Word of prophecy: "And he paid strict attention, with much attentiveness. And he proceeded to call out like a lion: 'Upon the watchtower, O Jehovah, I am standing constantly by day, and at my guardpost I am stationed all the nights.'" (Isa. 21:7-9) Jehovah rewards his alert watchman with a preview of the battle and its effect on Satan's Babylonish world. Therefore, pay attention that you may escape destruction and live. *W 8/15 25, 26*

Sunday, May 13

Now as soon as he had seen the vision, we sought to go forth into Macedonia, drawing the conclusion that God had summoned us to declare the good news to them.—Acts 16:10.

Are you qualified to teach and have a share in the life-saving work of the ministry or perhaps an even greater share than you are now enjoying? Are you holding back because of some unscriptural reason, waiting until you have enough money in the bank for more security, or putting it off until you have taken a wife or a husband? Do not wait! Now is the time to make your purpose in life the ministry of Jehovah. Respond to the beseeching invitation of his ministers to "step over into Macedonia and help us," as did Paul and those with him when he received the invitation. We need not limit our ministry to our own community, state or country. Jesus said that the good news will be preached in all the inhabited earth. So the field for our ministry is worldwide. Follow the example of Jesus, Paul and other ministers and go, if possible, to where the need is great. *W 1/15 13a*

Monday, May 14

I consider it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to rouse you up by way of reminding you.—2 Pet. 1:13.

All who love life and who desire the abundant life of God's new world must study to know and obey the Word of God. This means diligent study, first to gain accurate knowledge of Jehovah's purposes, and then to retain and build on that knowledge while one is advancing to Christian maturity. Let no one ever slow down on his theocratic studies! Even when the early Christians were firmly set in the

truth, Peter found it necessary to keep reminding them. Review and further study is just as important today—even more so, as the Devil is now preparing his last-ditch attack against the New World society. Now, of all times, is the time to "pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away." Remnant and the great crowd of other sheep must make fast their hold on the confidence they had at the beginning firm to the end by continuing to drink at the fountain of Bible truth. *W 2/15 5, 6a*

Tuesday, May 15

Be obedient to those who are taking the lead among you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account; that they may do this with joy and not with sighing, for this would be damaging to you.—Heb. 13:17.

Far from its being a human organization, Peter calls the Christian congregation the flock of God and urges the older men to shepherd it diligently. Paul likewise emphasized this fact at Acts 20:28. The congregation was God's, and the overseers were responsible to teach and train and exercise oversight of those entrusted to them. All those in the congregations were to respect this shepherding arrangement as being from God and submit themselves to it. So no one could rightfully reject the counsel or chastening of an overseer by saying: "I am serving God. I have no responsibility to you, nor do you have any over me." The overseers must render an account, and for the sake of the congregation it ought to be with joy. Any other report would be damaging to self-seeking wrongdoers. *W 3/1 8, 9*

Wednesday, May 16

If, when you are doing good and you suffer, you endure it, this is a thing agreeable with God.—1 Pet. 2:20.

Perhaps our greatest opposition is from those close to us. If we value the long-suffering and patience God has shown to mankind we will certainly display the same qualities of long-suffering, kindness and patience in our dealings with others and particularly with our own family, even though they may oppose the truth. Patience and a loving way may help the opposing ones to accept the truth in time. Getting impatient with the other person will only make the gulf wider. If members of the family persistently oppose a Christian in his worship as he attends meetings and shares in the service, it is possible to wear this opposition down, not by giving up, but by patiently putting Kingdom interests first. As Jesus said: "He that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved." After a while the opposers will see that nothing will discourage you or overcome your patience, and they will respect you for your stand. *W 4/1 9a*

Thursday, May 17

Keep awake, . . . that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur, and in standing before the Son of man.—Luke 21:36.

Make no mistake! The most wonderful, the most awesome of all of Jehovah's works is rushing in upon this generation of mankind. Now, before he unleashes the whirlwind of destruction, Jehovah addresses himself to integrity-keepers in his New World society: "Gird up your loins, please, like an able-bodied man." Keep wit-

nessing fearlessly, to the honor of Jehovah's name! As Armageddon breaks, God himself will thunder "with his voice in a wonderful way, doing great things that we cannot know." His armament of heaven will roar into action, striking more accurately than any missiles known to man. Who knows what cosmic or other forces Jehovah will call into play in destroying the wicked? Oh, may we all maintain our dedicated stand within Jehovah's New World society down to Armageddon, and right through that wondrous time of battle! —Job 38:3; 37:5. *W 8/15 27*

Friday, May 18

Keep strict watch that how you walk is not as unwise but as wise persons, buying out the opportune time for yourselves, because the days are wicked.—Eph. 5:15, 16.

Today thousands of forward-looking ministers of the New World society, knowing that nothing this old world has compares in value with God's service, have organized their affairs to devote more time to the actual preaching and teaching work as full-time pioneer ministers. Tens of thousands more, although they have responsibilities that make it impossible to be regular pioneers, also have their eyes on enlarged service privileges. Through careful planning they are able to buy out the opportune time to the extent of two weeks or a month or more each year for vacation pioneer service. Their heart is in Jehovah's service, and they are constantly on the watch for opportunities to share more fully in it. They are moved to exert themselves to make opportunities thus to enlarge their service. Thus they prove what they themselves are.—2 Cor. 13:5. *W 8/1 11a*

Saturday, May 19

Pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away.
—Heb. 2:1.

After describing the superior position given by Jehovah to Christ Jesus, Paul warns Christians in the above words. Then, after showing how a whole generation of Israelites lost their position before God, he again warns us to beware lest we too should develop "a wicked heart lacking faith by drawing away from the living God." Later on, addressing those who had already "endured a great contest under sufferings," he makes the appeal: Do not "throw away your freeness of speech, which has a great reward to be paid it." He also warns: "Do not be carried away with various and strange teachings." These are worth-while expressions to keep in mind concerning things against which we should fortify ourselves. Do not gradually drift away or, through lack of faith, draw away from God, or get carried away with strange teachings contrary to the truth. Pay more than the usual attention to the things heard. W 9/1 15a

Sunday, May 20

Although you ought to be teachers in view of the time, you again need someone to teach you from the beginning the elementary things of the sacred pronouncements of God.
—Heb. 5:12.

Many early Christians were slow in grasping their responsibility as teachers, being content to remain completely in the first stage of Christian development, learners. The letter to the Hebrews provided believing Jews with a powerful argument in support of Jesus as the promised Messiah, instruction for their own sal-

vation as well as for those to whom they preached. Mature Christians therefore would be eager to grasp this provision from God to bolster their position and would quickly master these persuasive arguments in defense of the true faith. But how could those slow in learning possibly appreciate the wisdom contained in Paul's inspired presentation? How could they even know if these things were really so, since their perceptive powers were not trained to distinguish right and wrong? They would first have to learn again the first principles. W 5/1 15

Monday, May 21

Each one will carry his own load.—Gal. 6:5.

Children want to quit when work becomes difficult or strenuous. They simply are not productive! But mature people cannot quit or go around complaining about their work, because they have responsibilities. They must solve problems and get along with the work at hand. Quitting neither solves problems nor gets work done, but it could lead to starvation. Whining and complaining might mean the loss of a job. In Jehovah's work a mature person will not be discouraged but will be able to weather storms of opposition. He understands the issue; he knows that there will be hardships along the way, but that complaining will only bring the disfavor of his great employer, Jehovah, the God of production. So the mature person accepts responsibility, works steadily and is rewarded with the satisfaction of seeing the congregation grow. Additionally, the mature person is a happy, contented servant of God, knowing that godly devotion is a means of great gain along with self-sufficiency. —1 Tim. 6:6. W 6/15 12, 6a

Tuesday, May 22

By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves.
—John 13:35.

Love is an attribute that God put in Adam. Why not reinstate it? God is love and he is the one we worship. Love is a necessary quality for every one of us. We cannot get along without it. It is urgent that we stop to think once in a while as to how much we love other people. How much do we love our brothers? By love we can determine whether we are Christians or not. "Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up." We must show love and build. Love is not just a word to be used carelessly. It is a word full of expressive meaning. Love is alive, active. If we have this quality, love, we will show it every day and in everything we do. Love, while just one of the fruits of the spirit, is the principal one. It is basic, fundamental, because all the other fruits of the spirit are different aspects of the expression of love. They all keep love in action. Therefore cultivate these qualities and show forth more love. W 1/1 6, 8a

Wednesday, May 23

Keep making straight paths for your feet.—Heb. 12:13.

Until children become old enough to heed this injunction of their own accord their parents must see to it that they do. That would mean not allowing children in their early teens to go out alone with the opposite sex, because of the emotional and moral implications of early courtship. Children allowed to take this course are exposing themselves to obvious moral dangers that can arise from early sex stimulation that cannot culminate in

rightful expression for years to come, namely, marriage. A large number of boys and girls have been put on probation, or even been disfellowshipped from the Christian congregation because of serious immoralities, thus procuring for themselves a blot on their record and disqualifying themselves from honorable religious service privileges for many years. The reason for much of this can be traced right back to permitting boys and girls to go out together alone at an early age, before or right after reaching the age of puberty. W 3/15 7a

Thursday, May 24

Pay attention to yourselves that your hearts never become weighed down with overeating and heavy drinking and anxieties of life.—Luke 21:34.

Coming to the personal pitfalls that Jesus mentioned, "overeating and heavy drinking and anxieties of life," let us consider what these things mean and wherein the danger lies. Jesus emphasized these same things in his sermon on the mountain when he pointed out that one who is absorbed in these things is in actual fact going to be a slave, not to God, but to Riches. That is the danger. He will, after all, be no different from all the rest of the people, "for all these are the things the nations are eagerly pursuing." But Jesus also kindly gave us the remedy for this problem when he said: "Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you." Faithfully attending to such a course will help us to "pay attention" and our hearts will never become weighed down.' —Matt. 6:24-33. W 9/1 8a

Friday, May 25

You were faithful over a few things. I will appoint you over many things.—Matt. 25:21.

No matter where we are serving there is opportunity for us to do as did the faithful slaves of Jesus' parable, and show an increase in the Kingdom ministry entrusted to us. Strong faith in God, love for those who manifest good will toward the Creator, keeping close in mind the impending day of Armageddon, and eager anticipation of the blessings of the new world stimulate us to such a faithful course. We are not looking forward to a time when we are to be discharged from the Master's service. We do not anticipate Armageddon as a time when our service to God will be finished. When an assignment has been faithfully performed, God does not discharge such a one from his service or retire him from active service. Our joy is in actively serving Jehovah, and those who prove faithful now will be blessed with enlarged opportunities to serve their Creator in the new world, in keeping with the principle stated above by Jesus. W 8/1 13a

Saturday, May 26

Take hold on discipline; do not let go. Safeguard it, for it itself is your life.
—Prov. 4:13.

Some have tried to bring old-world attitudes into the congregation. For example, they feel shame at being counseled or corrected, ignoring God's principle that this is necessary for all in growing to spiritual maturity. They absent themselves during the circuit servant's visit, or fail to take talks or written reviews in the Theocratic Ministry School. Some immature

ones have even gone so far as to falsify their written reviews, their field service reports and otherwise put on a face-saving pretense before the servants of Jehovah's organization. These cannot deceive Jehovah or his organization. In some lands, where women do all the menial work, it is damaging to a man's pride to go from house to house with the Bible. Others find it hard as appointed servants in the congregation to serve the sisters. These should try to cultivate humility, rather than save face by dropping out of God's organization. W 8/15 19, 20a

Sunday, May 27

Look out: perhaps there may be someone who will carry you off as his prey through the philosophy and empty deception according to the tradition of men, . . . and not according to Christ.—Col. 2:8.

Yes, watch out against literature that is the product of Satan's system of things and that has as its objective the cutting of us loose from our Scriptural moorings, so that we will float aimlessly about. (Eph. 4:14) The apostle Paul gave warning about such philosophy of men. Why have fellowship with higher critics of the Bible and atheists whose writings can only tear down? Why feed our minds on the folly of senseless persons who have said in their hearts: "There is no Jehovah"? Why have fellowship with authors whose thinking produces sordid writings that magnify worldly corruptions, unclean practices and crimes? Why feed our minds upon worldly thinking that tears down? Show as much concern over your mental and spiritual health as you do for your physical health by being selective in what you read and in the visual entertainment you watch. W 7/1 11, 12a

Monday, May 28

I shall not pour out their drink offerings of blood.
—Ps. 16:4.

Daily we are confronted with situations that test our faith in God and the rightness of his law. God requires respect for the sanctity of blood. But the world has strayed so far from his paths that many are not aware that there is a divine law governing such matters as the use of blood, and those that do know the law often violate it without feeling that they have done wrong. Thus the lifeblood of countless persons has been spilled on the battlefield, and as they do it they pray for God to be with them. When they hear that in many parts of the world blood of animals is regularly consumed as food, or when they see blood products sold in stores where they do business, they see nothing out of the way in it. And when they hear reports of the tremendous increase in the number of blood transfusions—now well over five million a year—they view it as a mark of medical progress. However, as Christians our lives depend upon not pouring out their drink offerings of blood. W 9/15 1

Tuesday, May 29

Look! a throne was in its position in heaven, and there is one seated upon the throne.
—Rev. 4:2.

Man finds himself in an astonishing position today. Ignoring God to a large extent for all practical purposes, and filled with a sense of achievement in conquering outer space, as he is pleased to think, man sees the possibility of attaining what he calls the "ultimate position," that is, the point somewhere in outer space that will give the possessor thereof control, total con-

trol, over all the earth. But have no fear. It is Jehovah alone who occupies the "ultimate position" as the Supreme One over the whole universe, far beyond man's reach; and the apostle John was given a thrilling vision in symbolic terms of this "ultimate position" and the One who occupies it. Very significantly, the first thing that John sees and describes in this vision is a throne. This deeply impresses us with the fact that the rightful rulership of Jehovah as the Most High must be given first place above all else.—Ps. 47:2. W 9/1 7

Wednesday, May 30

There exists a way that is upright before a man, but the ways of death are the end of it afterward.—Prov. 14:12.

By providing us with the vital information regarding his purpose to give everlasting life to upright ones in a paradise earth, God enables us to make a wise choice of the work to which we will devote ourselves. He protects us from the calamity of having squandered our efforts, yes, our very lives, in pursuits that may seem good in the eyes of men but that will end in destruction at the universal war of Armageddon. In view of the clearly stated purpose of God, how foolish it would be to dedicate our lives to the perpetuation of this old world! If we are part of the old world we are not serving the interests of God's new world, of which Christ is King. If we are friends of the world, of which Satan is the god, we have renounced allegiance to the universe's sovereign Ruler, Jehovah, and have joined the ranks of those who are His enemies. How much wiser we are if we seek peace with God and serve his interests! W 8/1 2

Thursday, May 31

"I will rock all the nations, and the desirable things of all the nations must come in; and I will fill this house with glory," Jehovah of armies has said.—Hag. 2:7.

Hearing the message of God's kingdom, the meek ones of earth are shaken free from Satan's doomed world, joyfully to enter the harmony of Jehovah's house of worship. Serving God day and night in his temple, they are destined to become the earthly subjects of the heavenly Kingdom, dwelling in everlasting unity and

peace. These ones desirable in Jehovah's eyes now stand with the Job class in an organizational array that is balanced and harmonious, like every other part of Jehovah's universal creation. There is beautiful variety in their many national backgrounds, and this beauty they bring with them into the New World society. However, they are also careful to clean themselves up, ridding themselves of the harmful customs that they knew among the nations. Jehovah's desirable ones shun idolatry in every form.—1 Pet. 4:3. W 8/15 15-17

The Joy Found in New World Associations.—Ps. 122:1.

Friday, June 1

I am Jehovah. That is my name; and to no one else shall I give my own glory.
—Isa. 42:8.

Jehovah is the personal name of the true God. Man did not invent or choose that name, but God chose it for himself, and what he says about it in itself indicates his position. "For this is what the High and Lofty One, who is residing forever and whose name is holy, has said: 'In the height and in the holy place is where I reside.'" (Isa. 57:15) Jehovah is God the Creator, but that does not fully describe his unique position. In fact, it is impossible for man to give an adequate description; so we again turn to God's Word, where we find many scriptures telling of his position as the sovereign Ruler of the universe, including this tiny earth and man upon it. For instance, we read: "This is what Jehovah has said: 'The heavens are my throne, and the earth is my footstool.'" He is "the King of eternity, incorruptible, invisible, the only God." Are you a worshiper of Jehovah?—Isa. 66:1; 1 Tim. 1:17. W 9/15

Saturday, June 2

I am clean from the blood of all men.—Acts 20:26.

There is only one way to gain life and that is by living in harmony with the will of God. Confidence in God is never misplaced. As the Divine Physician he can do what no human doctor ever could: he can extend the life of his servants, not merely for a few troubled years, but for all eternity—if necessary, by a resurrection from the dead—in his glorious new world so near at hand. With such marvelous prospects before us, let us be careful to live our lives in harmony with the will of God. Let us not grow careless, like the world, in our attitude toward blood. Now is the time to show the greatest concern for men by urging them to exercise faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, the only blood that has any real value in the eyes of God toward the saving of life. Point them to his kingdom; help them to learn its laws; encourage them patiently as they move along on the way to life in the new world. Make it your determination to be able to speak as did Paul. W 9/15 19, 20a

Sunday, June 3

Do not hold back good from those to whom it is owing, when it happens to be in the power of your hand to do it.
—Prov. 3:27.

There is no new, modern, quick way of finding, feeding and training the Lord's other sheep, even though we live in a world of quick news and fast travel. The method of preaching is still the same as that used in the days of Jesus and the apostles. This same tried and time-tested method has proved year after year to be the most effective, namely, daily without letup teaching and declaring the good news from house to house, as noted at Acts 5:42. Our ministry, however, is not limited to going to the homes of the people and placing Bibles and Bible aids with them. These right-hearted people must not just be found, but they must be spiritually fed. This calls for return visits to their homes by God's ministers to teach them God's Word by means of home Bible studies. Without this essential part of the ministry it would be incomplete, even as the wise counsel from Proverbs tells us. W 1/15 14, 15a

Monday, June 4

Fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah.—Eph. 6:4.

A part of every Christian parent's responsibility is to look well to the spiritual interests of his family. All loving parents feel a deep responsibility toward their children. In addition to supplying the material things necessary for life, the wise parents will also give much thought to the spiritual interests of their children to help them learn of their

Creator and the privilege of serving him. If the parents take the lead in this by reading the Bible to the children, studying with them, taking them along to the meetings and out in Kingdom service, then the children delight to follow. (Prov. 22:6) This Bible training is so important for the child's spiritual well-being that the parent should never leave the responsibility of instructing the youth to anyone else. Parents are the overseers or servants of the family unit. A wise father will take the lead in his family's religious instruction. W 2/1 18a

Tuesday, June 5

Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need, since the kingdom of the heavens belongs to them.—Matt. 5:3.

Let us always be conscious of our spiritual need! And what does this mean? It means that every day and every hour we must appreciate our dependence on God for the things of life. Without his love we would never have had life in the first place. Without his loving provision we would never have the opportunity for everlasting life. Without the spiritual sustenance he provides we would quickly be dragged back, to be swallowed up in the Devil's greedy world. We need Jehovah's help all the time. We will be happy if we humbly accept that help as he provides it through the study of his Word, by the enlightening and activating power of his spirit, and through his faithful and discreet slave serving in the New World society here on earth. So be diligent to sustain your own joy in Jehovah's service. If you do this, the God of peace will fill you with his peace.—Rom. 12:12; 15:13. W 2/15 14, 13a

Wednesday, June 6

The unmarried man is anxious for the things of the Lord, how he may gain the Lord's approval. But the married man is anxious for the things of the world, how he may gain the approval of his wife, and he is divided. . . . But this I am saying for your personal advantage.—1 Cor. 7:32-35.

Standing now at the threshold of God's new world, many youths may want to postpone marriage until after Armageddon, when selection of a wife will be made under righteous conditions and when marriage responsibilities will be carried out with none of the distractions that now plague mankind. The wise king advised youths to remember their Creator in the days of their young manhood. With the rapid approach of Armageddon, youths of the New World society should want to seize hold of the grand privilege that is theirs, that is, to give their all for the sake of the Kingdom, thus safeguarding their position at this time of the end. The single state offers freedom and fewer distractions. So for a more undistracted life, Paul encouraged singleness, not marriage. W 3/15 17a

Thursday, June 7

You do not need anyone to be teaching you; . . . the anointing from him is teaching you about all things.—1 John 2:27.

These words cannot be used to argue that association with a congregation is not necessary, for they are found in a letter of instructions intended for congregations. If the spirit was doing all the teaching directly, there would have been no need for the letters of John, Paul and others to be written to the congregations. Thus also the decision of the apostles and older men in Jerusalem as to the requirements

for non-Jewish believers was sent by letter to the congregations. The details of God's sacred secret about gathering all things in the Christ and assigning people of the nations as his joint heirs; the truths about the falling away, the man of sin being manifest, Christ's second presence and how the cry "peace and security!" would mark the climax of Jehovah's day, could only have been learned by associating with the congregation to which such letters were sent or where copies of them were being studied. W 3/1 18, 19

Friday, June 8

In every way we recommend ourselves as God's ministers, by the endurance of much, . . . by purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by holy spirit.—2 Cor. 6:4, 6.

We want to perform our ministry in a way that may later on open up the way for a witness. Some of those who first oppose the message strongly do so because of their sincere faith in what they have been previously taught, as was the case with Saul of Tarsus. He brought much persecution against the early Christians because of his misdirected zeal, but when he accepted Christianity he bore the brunt of the opposition against it. We may not personally have experienced such severe persecution as Paul did, but every one of us can recommend himself as God's minister in the ways Paul mentioned as he wrote above. Paul showed that he had good balance and a fine appreciation of the truth. He let nothing discourage him, but put Jehovah's service first. He could be patient despite beatings, imprisonment and opposition because he knew his course had Jehovah's blessing. W 4/1 7, 8a

Saturday, June 9

The people one and all kept hanging onto him to hear him.—Luke 19:48.

Have we heard a public talk? Then later, to test our perception and to fulfill our further responsibility to make good use of what we have learned, let us give a summary of the talk to someone who could not be present. Cite the points that were covered, the arguments and scriptures in proof. Such thoughtful and careful attention to what is being said requires practice and keenness of discernment, but many a tenderfoot has become a skilled hunter after applying himself diligently to the art. Besides, when God's Word is being expounded in our presence, what other attitude should we have? Simple appreciation of the truths being offered and a sincere desire to learn should be sufficient to cause us to pay more than the usual attention, but when we realize how vital the training of our perceptive powers is to spiritual advancement and maturity, we will welcome every opportunity to exercise our discernment. We want to be like the people that listened to Jesus. W 5/1 9a

Sunday, June 10

Not holding the faith of our Lord . . . with acts of favoritism.—Jas. 2:1.

The seeking of association with others is basically an expression of love of self, though not necessarily of selfishness in a bad sense. We have need for companionship; that is the way we are made. Right at the beginning God saw good to give man a companion and helpmate, because it was not good for him to be alone. (Gen. 2:18) Likewise the making of friends is basically the filling of the need for com-

panionship. In our Christian fellowship we need to be on guard that our associations with our brothers do not become limited by only self-interest and the satisfying of our needs for companionship. When we come into the truth we find ourselves among all kinds of men from all kinds of backgrounds. And while it is natural to seek the association of those with whom we readily feel at ease, we may not limit our association to just such ones. Otherwise we may find ourselves thoughtlessly making class distinctions according to the flesh. W 5/15 10, 11

Monday, June 11

Let each of us please his neighbor in what is good for his upbuilding. For even Christ did not please himself.—Rom. 15:2, 3.

Jesus Christ considered the weaknesses and spiritual needs of others and provided help to those around him. So also with us, the interests of our neighbors must be considered and not just the pleasing of ourselves. This is how we express true love. The genuine Christian will be looking out for what is good for the upbuilding of his neighbor. It is an opportunity for unselfishness. Thus our own desires and self do not become magnified as of great importance, but the carrying out of God's will becomes of greatest importance. This means being considerate of others for the sake of God's work, the work of spreading the good news. Paul was a shining example of this. (1 Cor. 9:19-23) Yes, it is necessary to help others and avoid intentionally irritating those near to us or being careless about things that will tear them down in their appreciation of spiritual things rather than build them up. W 6/1 5, 6

Tuesday, June 12

You younger men, be in subjection to the older men. But all of you gird yourselves with lowliness of mind toward one another.—1 Pet. 5:5.

You young people, what about your Christian manners? Do they show that you know your place and that you appreciate that you come to the Kingdom Hall to listen and to learn? Bad manners show a lack of respect for Jehovah, for his Word and for your elders, including your parents. Beware against acquiring bad habits from the rebellious and frustrated delinquents with whom you are obliged to associate in the public schools. Beware of imitating them! Christian manners are also expected of you at home. Do you always listen with respect when your parents speak to you? Do you at all times address your parents in a mild manner and with deep respect, and in the way they want you to, appreciating their God-given position as well as all they have done and are doing for you? You young folk, because of the notoriously bad examples all around you, have particular need to watch your manners! W 6/15 22, 23

Wednesday, June 13

Bad associations spoil useful habits.—1 Cor. 15:33.

As dedicated Christians in the New World society, it is imperative that we keep our senses in this time of the end and not imagine that we can have companionship with the wolves of this world without being influenced by their thinking. Unless we watch our associations we may cease to be sheep by acting like wolves. Such associations can mold us like clay into a dishonorable vessel and spoil our usefulness in God's organization. When

we seek companionship with any group of people, it is a natural desire to want to be accepted by them as one of the crowd. This pressures us into thinking as they do, acting as they do and, in some cases, even dressing as they do. Young persons are particularly sensitive in this regard, as they dread being different from their companions. The desire to be accepted can lead us into trouble when our companions are persons who do not love Jehovah God and do not respect his standards. Their association is spiritually and morally unhealthy. W 7/1 3, 4a

Thursday, June 14

Listen, O sons, to the discipline of a father and pay attention, so as to know understanding.—Prov. 4:1.

In the same way that a God-fearing father disciplines his sons, so the heavenly Father, Jehovah, disciplines and molds those who serve him in dedication. Accept his discipline gratefully. This good instruction includes the right principles of Jehovah's Word. By heeding this instruction, Christians today may avoid the pitfalls of this world of unbalance, safeguarding moral integrity for life in God's new world. "How will a young man cleanse his path? By keeping on guard according to your word." (Ps. 119:9) Study of Bible principles, constant review and making declaration in the congregational meetings are essential to maintaining spiritual strength. A Christian must also be fruitful in accurate knowledge. This knowledge includes not only right principles and right doctrine, but also knowledge of prophecy. Receiving Jehovah's discipline and instruction, Christians are thus able to grow and prosper. W 8/15 21, 22

Friday, June 15

[God] will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear, but along with the temptation he will also make the way out in order for you to be able to endure it.—1 Cor. 10:13.

Note that last expression. God does not always "make the way out" by taking us away from the temptation; but by the help he provides through his Word and organization, and by his spirit, we are "able to endure it," so that it does not overwhelm us. Jesus' words appear to have a similar significance when he said: "You may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur." (Luke 21:36) Surely he did not mean that we should ask to be taken away bodily from the scene of action, no more than Noah and his family were taken away from the scene of action, but were preserved right through the Flood itself, safely riding on top of it. What an experience! The things that are "destined to occur" are those things foretold in Scripture, the shocking exposure and fall of Christendom, the destruction of Satan's heaven and earth.—Rev. 17:3, 8, 11. W 9/1 10a

Saturday, June 16

The form of worship that is clean and undefiled . . . is . . . to keep oneself without spot from the world.—Jas. 1:27.

Disrespect for God's law is so rampant that whole blood, blood plasma and blood fractions are used freely in numerous products that are sold for food. Thus some meat packers include blood as a part of their regular recipe for wieners, and so forth. In certain localities it is also known that hamburger is made up largely of fat with blood added. In some lands bakers use

dried plasma powder in pastry as a substitute for egg white. And various tonics and tablets sold by druggists show on their labels that they contain blood fractions such as hemoglobin. So it is necessary for us to be alert, to be acquainted with the practices in our community, to make reasonable inquiry where we buy meat and to read and understand the labels on packaged goods. As the old world becomes more careless in its attitude toward God's law on blood it is important for Christians to exercise increased care if they are to keep blameless. W 9/15 14

Sunday, June 17

The true God is the One girding me closely with vital energy . . . you will gird me with vital energy for warfare.—Ps. 18:32, 39.

An evidence of God's spirit activating his people is the way they have been able to withstand the sustained persecution of totalitarian governments. They recognize God as their refuge and strength. In this warfare against godless totalitarian elements Jehovah's people continually draw on the heavenly source of their strength. Thus equipped, the Witnesses behind the Iron Curtain, although cut off from contact with their brothers in other parts of the world, nonetheless prove themselves far superior in endurance, vitality and dynamic drive to their brutal tormentors. Our God-given work continues to grow and prosper, to the utter dismay of tyrannical dictators. And because we do all things that Jehovah may be praised and glorified, he, in turn, bestows upon us many blessings, such as real joy, the genuine, deep, inward feeling of contentment that comes from making Jehovah's heart happy. W 7/15 21, 22, 25a

Monday, June 18

Before glory there is humility.
—Prov. 15: 33.

Sensitive regard for name and honor is to be found also in this twentieth century. The Oriental businessman still suicides rather than face the dishonor of failing to pay his debts at the year's end. In Western lands this sensitiveness often results in living beyond one's means. Honesty is often sacrificed in order to "keep up with the Joneses." What does all this amount to? It amounts to an unjustifiable pride in one's personal honor. It is an emotional regard for a proud name, even at the cost of sacrificing all principle. It is a matter of putting on face, keeping face and saving face. The unbalanced craving of a good reputation, without regard to honoring Jehovah, has led to speaking and living a lie. When practiced in the Christian congregation, face-saving endangers the creature's relationship to his Creator, and may result in the loss of eternal life. As the Bible record shows, face-saving has no place with God's true people. W 8/15 4, 5a

Tuesday, June 19

Heaven and earth will pass away.—Matt. 24: 35.

After detailing many things making up the composite sign giving sure proof of his "presence and of the conclusion of the system of things," Jesus then spoke the words noted above. He knew that his return would eventuate in the complete removal of the present system of things. He fully appreciated the magnitude of the events due to take place. With that in mind, he then went on to give the strongly worded warning that forms the climax of the prophecy as re-

corded by Luke, that you should, above all things, "pay attention to yourselves," and "keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur." Jesus knew with certainty that when "that day" comes, there will be only one thing that matters as far as you are concerned, and that is, Will you prove to be among those who hold a position of favor and acceptance before the Son of man? Nothing else will count.—Luke 21: 34-36. W 9/1 3

Wednesday, June 20

The path of life is upward to one acting with insight, in order to turn away from Sheol down below.—Prov. 15: 24.

Our position in regard to blood transfusion is not one based on what medical circles think of it. It is not the safety or danger of the procedure that governs our decision, but the Word of God. However, knowledge of some of the effects from which one is protected by obedience to God's law on blood does enhance one's appreciation for the rightness of God's ways. Medical doctors in recent years have given blood in the belief that it may do some good. However, authorities show that "there are dangers inherent in blood transfusion." Over four thousand years ago Jehovah told man that he should not take the blood of other creatures into his body; and modern medical practice shows that violation of that law is fraught with grave dangers. One of the immediate dangers that faces anyone who is given a blood transfusion is the possibility of a rapid destruction of the oxygen-carrying red blood cells. W 9/15 8-10a

Thursday, June 21

It must occur that in case a man should prophesy any more, his father and his mother, . . . must also say to him, "You will not live, because falsehood is what you have spoken in the name of Jehovah."—Zech. 13: 3.

Here we have a prophetic illustration of the loyalty that marks those upon whom God has poured out his spirit in these last days. Those of the anointed remnant recognize that their loyalty must go above and beyond any relationships by natural ties. It must transcend the natural affections that one has for one's own parents, children or other close fleshly relatives. When it comes to loyalty to God and to the kingdom of his Son, there can be no division of our hearts; there can be no compromise. What if the son of a Witness family should oppose preaching the good news of God's kingdom and try to preach something else and try to influence others wrongly, doing so in Jehovah's name? They must consider him spiritually dead even though he is their own child.—1 Tim. 5: 6. W 10/1 20-22a

Friday, June 22

Lord, whom shall we go away to? You have sayings of everlasting life; and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God.
—John 6: 68, 69.

Stay close by God's organization, the New World society, for there is nowhere else on earth that the joys of the real life can be found. In Jesus' day there was only the one group that had the sayings of life, and today there is still only the one group. It is the New World society, working in unity world-wide under the direction of the same Master,

the now-reigning King. It is the only group on earth that has separated from the Devil's world and that has beaten swords into plowshares so as to maintain a unity of love and brotherhood throughout the earth. It is the only organization that magnifies God's great name and that advocates the religion of life, boldly proclaiming His kingdom by Jesus Christ as the instrument for mankind's survival, as well as for administering the blessings of life in God's new world. So, find your place in God's arrangement and stick by it! W 2/15 18a

Saturday, June 23

When there is no skillful direction, the people fall; but there is salvation in the multitude of counselors.
—Prov. 11: 14.

Just as we look to God's channel of communication for instruction in his Word, so we should seek the organized discussion of those instructions for their fullest comprehension. When we study in a group with others who are mature we are protected against drawing unwise conclusions as a result of private interpretation. Are we in a position to compare our brothers' answers with those we have prepared and are we alert to do so? Do we check our knowledge and understanding with what is being discussed? We may be in complete agreement and still learn new ways of expressing the same thought and will certainly acquire some new ideas at each meeting. But if we hear a point expounded that we do not fully comprehend or that we have understood differently, then we will want to make note of it for later clarification so that our pursuit of truth will not be diverted through hazy or wrong conclusions. W 5/1 8a

Sunday, June 24

We do not give up; but we have renounced the underhanded things of which to be ashamed.—2 Cor. 4:1, 2.

There is no place in the Christian congregation for self-honor, saving face, or covering up by lying. Our deep love for and appreciation of Jehovah, together with love for our fellow Christians, will cause us to be open and honest with one another, and without fear of man. There is also no place in Jehovah's New World society for improper attitudes of the old world. Those who walk with God renounce the underhanded ways and craftiness of this world, and stand openly in favor of truth. They do not live in a condition of shame, requiring continual face-saving. This face-saving is based on emotions of pride and fear, and not on Bible principle. It is allied to shame and is a pretense for removing shame, no matter what the cost in principle, just so the individual may look right. If a Christian commits a sin, he should confess his sin before God and again make straight paths for his feet. W 8/15 22, 23a

Monday, June 25

It is a statute to time indefinite for your generations, in all your dwelling places: You must not eat . . . any blood at all.—Lev. 3:17.

Blood was not to be taken into the body as food. It was not even to be stored but had to be poured out on the ground. The reason was clearly stated. The soul or life of the flesh is in the blood, and obedience to God's law on blood would show proper regard for the sanctity of life and for the Source of life. Even in times of emergency there was no jus-

tification for setting aside the divine law concerning the sanctity of blood. This is shown by an occurrence when the army of Israel under King Saul was fighting the Philistines. It had been a hard fight and the men were at the point of exhaustion and so ate flesh with the blood. What these men were doing was a sin against God and immediate steps were taken to put an end to it. They did not view the matter as do certain rabbis today who say God's law can be set aside when the saving of a specific life is involved. W 9/15 4, 5.

Tuesday, June 26

He that presides, let him do it in real earnest.—Rom. 12:8.

As you progress you may find that you are privileged to oversee a part in the service meeting. How should this be viewed? Paul answers. When given this privilege, even if it should be every week, do not put off preparation to the last minute and then hastily gather some ideas just to fill the assigned time. You have been entrusted with serving the congregation of God's people spiritual food and counsel from His table; never treat it as something common. Carefully study your assignment well in advance. Give consideration to presenting the material in such a way that it will be directly applicable to the circumstances of those in the congregation. Your assignment is not merely to present information, but to put it across in such a way that all will appreciate its value, remember it and use it. Your effectiveness will be reflected in their effectiveness in the field ministry, and in the lives of those to whom they minister. W 8/1 8a

Wednesday, June 27

Pursue righteousness, godly devotion, faith, love, endurance, mildness of temper.—1 Tim. 6:11.

If the opposition to the truth in one's family is so great that one cannot even talk about the truth with them, they may be won without a word by good conduct and deep respect. Such a course of action is bound to make a good impression. We should not retaliate in the old-world way with name-calling, contemptuous actions and lack of respect for the other's viewpoint. Rather, heed Paul's advice. When a husband says that his Christian wife may not share in the ministry or attend meetings, the wife knows that she has a serious problem, because she has vowed in dedication to do God's will. She does not want to oppose her husband, and yet she wants to remain true to her Creator. She knows her husband cannot give her life. In continuing steadfast in the truth herself she may eventually win him over to accept God's Word. Wanting life, she shows her love to her husband but still carries out her dedication vow to Jehovah. W 4/1 10a

Thursday, June 28

You are cramped for room in your own tender affections. So . . . widen out.—2 Cor. 6:12, 13.

Yes, let us widen out our love for the brothers, taking them all in, sharing our association generously with them. "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving" applies very appropriately to association. (Acts 20:35) For example, a person of good will begins to attend the meetings. Due to shyness he may find difficulty in expressing himself. But in the climate

of happy Christian fellowship he begins to lose his shyness. Through the ministry school he learns to express himself about God's purposes, and then to be able to share effectively in the ministry. Soon he finds himself enjoying happy experiences in the preaching work, and these he shares with others. Gone is his shyness. Instead he is full of joy, and we rejoice with him in seeing his advancement in the truth and his happy association with us as a brother. This we would have missed if our hearts had not widened out to include this new one in our midst. W 5/15 14

Friday, June 29

At that time those in fear of Jehovah spoke with one another, each one with his companion.—Mal. 3:16.

Our being instructed about Jehovah's way is not all done by making a personal private study of his Word. The wondrous things that he has done in Bible history and the way that he has followed in fulfilling Bible prophecy since the Bible was finished have always been in connection with his people, with his witnesses. To get the full instruction, to get the firsthand instruction, we simply have to get into association with his people. Those who want their hearts given over in completeness to the fear of Jehovah do not study and stand off independently of one another. They get together. If they are thinking about his name, they will be speaking about it to one another and will thus be enlarging each one's appreciation of that name. This is the kind of people Jehovah wants in his new world. Hence, if our prayer for God to instruct us is sincere, we will be willing to get instruction through his organized people. W 10/1 25, 26

Saturday, June 30

My words will by no means pass away.—Luke 21:33.

By Jehovah's undeserved kindness through the Son of man we can escape all the things coming on the world and hold our position before him. In contrast to heaven and earth passing away, Jesus said: "But my words will by no means pass away." We, too, if we hold fast to his words in faithful obedience, will by no means pass away. The dissolving of Satan's heaven and earth will not leave us stranded. Jehovah's "new heavens and a new earth" are already

established, the latter part being represented in the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. Besides the remaining ones of spiritual Israel, large numbers of that "great crowd" have obeyed the urgent command: "Get out of her [Babylon], my people," and have fled to God's city, Zion. They are not trusting in man's schemes or in their own works in order to win God's approval. The reason "why they are before the throne of God" is that they publicly confess and identify themselves as trusting in the provision God has kindly made for them. W 9/1 11a

Dwelling All Our Days in Jehovah's House.—Ps. 27:4.

Sunday, July 1

Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!
—Ps. 133:1.

In this day of decision the honesty and sincerity of each one who offers the prayer taught by Jesus is being tested. (Matt. 6:9, 10) Does one really mean it? There are those who do mean it. Though all the world be against us, we choose to be ruled in God's way, by his kingdom under Christ. What has been the result of this choice of ours? What kind of spectacle do we choosers present to the rest of mankind? Do we present a spectacle of disunity, of international suspicions, rivalries and jealousies, or racial prejudices? A candid investigation answers No! We present the actually alive model demonstrating how people of all nations can now unite and be united under God's kingdom after it has brought to ruin those ruining the earth. Today these united ones are an example of unity on a global scale, and this in spite of our own inherited imperfections. W 10/15 40, 41

Monday, July 2

Incline, O Jehovah, your ear. Answer me, for I am afflicted and poor. O do guard my soul, for I am loyal.—Ps. 86:1, 2.

Is it reasonable, since even in political battles men are spoken against, that those who advocate God's kingdom should be opposed and persecuted? Yes, according to Jesus' own prophecy: "You will be objects of hatred by all the nations." This makes it certain that all the political nations would be against God's kingdom and would hate its preachers. This is the reason why most of the people, even professed Christians, let themselves be merely witnessed to rather than do the witnessing themselves. The preaching of the good news of the Kingdom calls for heart loyalty to God's kingdom. But what true Christian wants to be disloyal to God's kingdom for which Jesus died? A true Christian yearns to be loyal to that glorious kingdom for which he has prayed in the Lord's Prayer, even though it means being hated by all the nations. He prays to be loyal to God's kingdom, just as David did. W 10/1 10, 11

Tuesday, July 3

The name he is called is The Word of God.—Rev. 19:13.

Jesus Christ himself is called the "word of life." As the mouthpiece of Jehovah God he is called the "Word of God." His official title in heaven was "the Word." On earth Jesus said: "I am the living bread that came down from heaven; if anyone eats of this bread he will live forever; and, for a fact, the bread that I shall give is my flesh in behalf of the life of the world. . . . he also that feeds on me, even that one will live because of me." (John 6:51, 57) The Son of God did not selfishly enjoy life to himself. He was sent and came to bring us life. As he himself was sent from heaven and came to bring us life, so he sends forth those who are possessors of the "word of life" to bring it to others. The "word of life" was to be published unitedly by Jesus' followers to the very extremities of the earth. (Acts 1:8) Such publishing was only right in itself, because this word is a word of life for all mankind. Are you publishing the "word of life"? W 11/15 26, 27

Wednesday, July 4

I saw a star that had fallen from heaven to the earth, and the key of the pit of the abyss was given him. And he opened the pit of the abyss, and smoke ascended out of the pit.
—Rev. 9:1, 2.

Falling stars, such as the Bible uses to symbolize unfaithful servants of God, disappear from sight in the night. But not so with this star, for it symbolizes the Lord Jesus Christ at his return in Kingdom power and glory to bless God's faithful servants and to execute God's judgments upon all servants of Satan the

Devil, who is the "ruler of this world." (Rev. 22:16) Nineteen centuries ago when Jesus died and was buried, he went into the abyss of death. (Rom. 10:6, 7) When Almighty God raised him out of the abyss on the third day, he gave to Jesus the "key of the pit of the abyss," to lock or unlock it. Hence, in Revelation 1:18, the resurrected, glorified Jesus says in the vision to John: "I became dead, but, look! I am living forever and ever, and I have the keys of death and of Hades [mankind's common grave]." W 12/1 21, 22

Thursday, July 5

One thing I have asked from Jehovah—it is what I shall look for, that I may dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life, to behold the pleasantness of Jehovah and to look with appreciation upon his temple.—Ps. 27:4.

This "one thing" was the heart or essence of all David's prayers. It was nothing political or materialistic or fleshly. It was something spiritual. He desired to have direct, personal contact with Jehovah's temple of worship. It was because he admired Jehovah as the living God, His personal acquaintance with Jehovah by reading the Holy Scriptures and by his experience with Jehovah's dealings stirred him to a worshipful attitude. Especially at the temple David felt near to his God, for it was there that Jehovah's priests and Levites offered up sacrifices and sang psalms of praise to Jehovah and conducted prayers to Him and read aloud portions of his written Word. At the temple David felt the brotherhood with all his fellow worshippers. So there he beheld the "pleasantness of Jehovah." W 12/15 23, 24

Friday, July 6

Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in holy acts of conduct and deeds of godly devotion!

—2 Pet. 3:11.

Thus Peter tells us what to do in order to escape the dissolution process with which the symbolic heavens and the symbolic earth of ungodly people will be put out of operation. He is telling us of this generation the only possible way to survive the complete end of this ungodly system of things. Will we heed his inspired advice? Or will we be like those "ridiculers with their ridicule," in view of whose coming Peter felt urged to write the above exhortation to godliness in these last days? If we act now like such ridiculers, then without fail God's fiery judgment day will come upon us suddenly like a thief and we shall not be judged worthy to survive and to be saved into the new order of righteous heavens and earth. However, if with appreciation we hold fast to the hope of the new order, then we will face the problem of survival by doing as Peter urged us to do. W 4/15 15, 16a

Saturday, July 7

Everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved.

—Acts 2:21.

The fulfillment of Joel's prophecy concerning the pouring out of the holy spirit and Amos' prophecy concerning the seeking of Jehovah by people of all the nations has continued down into this twentieth century, to our own generation. All the true Christian congregation of dedicated, baptized followers of Jesus Christ, from the first of them in the apostles' days to the last of them in these days of ours, all of them have received the out-

pouring or anointing of the spirit. As long as there are any members being brought into the spiritual "Israel of God," Joel's prophecy about the outpouring of the spirit will go on being fulfilled. The effects of this will also be seen and heard. Therefore Jehovah God has on earth today a people upon whom his name is called, a "people for his name," anointed with his spirit. They are a mere remnant of his anointed "holy nation," which has been in formation for the past nineteen centuries. W 11/1 17

Sunday, July 8

Happy are your men; happy are these servants of yours who are standing before you constantly, listening to your wisdom!—1 Ki. 10:8.

Today those in the service of the greater Solomon, Jesus Christ, are witnessing with their very eyes the prosperity, joys and the happiness of the New World society in action. They are seeing and hearing men, women and children from every part of the earth holding forth the name of Jehovah God. The glory and splendor of the kingdom of God and His Son can also be seen by the people of good will, and they have been flowing into his organization at the rate of more than a thousand a week without fail for the last ten years. Knowing the joy of the incoming of the Lord's "other sheep" is another blessing of the ministry. Never trade places or privileges of the ministry for all the positions this world has to offer. The ministry should be our chief vocation and our secular work secondary. It is merely the means of helping us to continue in the ministry. Our first concern is seeking God's kingdom. W 1/15 22a

Monday, July 9

Brothers, admonish the disorderly, speak consolingly to the depressed souls, support the weak, be long-suffering toward all.—1 Thess. 5:14.

Servants particularly have a responsibility to keep spiritually awake. Their appointment by holy spirit makes them accountable to Jehovah. They are not left without help in guiding the flock and protecting it. They have God's Word to direct theocratic handling of matters and his organization to counsel and assist them. Servants should be found to be blameless and without reason for reproach by people on the outside. Like the kings of Israel who read from the law of God daily, so the appointed servants should really know the Bible. They should share the truth freely with others, letting the light shine forth for all to see, like a star giving out light. Like a good shepherd who is alert to seek out the strays, a servant observes not just those present but also those missing so that he can visit and help them. A good servant knows the flock is God's heritage and he treats it as a trust from Jehovah. W 2/1 20a

Tuesday, July 10

The mountain of the house of Jehovah will become firmly established above the top of the mountains, and it will certainly be lifted up above the hills; and to it all the nations must stream. And . . . out of Zion law will go forth.—Isa. 2:2, 3.

This pictures how the earthly condition of God's anointed servants in the time of the end would be as an organized congregation under Zion, from which the law goes forth, is established in the heavens. But the great crowd of "other sheep" cannot stream to heaven, for they are not spirit-

begotten. So this house of Jehovah to which they must come must have a relationship to something on earth. What? To the congregation of Jehovah's anointed witnesses, which is brought into unity with heavenly Zion, and which congregation is God's household. To correspond with God's mountain of worship being thus established, his worship as represented by his house would need to be lifted up, that is, it must be exalted above all earthly things, organizations and interests, and it is. W 3/1 5a

Wednesday, July 11

After these things I shall return and rebuild the booth of David that is fallen down; and I shall rebuild its ruins and erect it again, in order that those who remain of the men may earnestly seek Jehovah, together with people of all the nations, people who are called by my name, says Jehovah, who is doing these things.

—Acts 15:16, 17.

Those believing "people of all the nations" as well as the believing Jews became a people for whose name? Not for Jesus' name, but for God's name, the name of Jehovah. The prophecy of Amos 9:11, 12, as quoted by the disciple James, says: "All the nations upon whom my name has been called, is the utterance of Jehovah, who is doing this." Hence this spiritual nation of Jewish and non-Jewish believers, baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, is the people upon whom the name of Jehovah is called. The unbelieving natural Jews or Israelites are not the people for Jehovah's name. Jehovah does not have two peoples, two nations. He has only one people, one spiritual nation, namely, the spirit-anointed followers of Christ. W 11/1 16

Thursday, July 12

This was to the end that . . . there might be made known through the congregation the greatly diversified wisdom of God.—Eph. 3:10.

It is proper to ask some questions: How much of the vast Bible distribution has been in vain? Recently there has occurred what is called a "reading explosion," so that doubtless more persons are reading the Bible. But will Bible reading alone impart life to the reader? Does such Bible reading, begun by an individual with much enthusiasm and appreciation, fall off after a while and this book become just another stacked away on his library shelf? Can the Bible be understood and harmonized by the individual reader by himself? God gave the Bible, not to an individual, but to a nation, first the Hebrew nation, and then to what Peter calls God's "holy nation," which is the "Israel of God," whose circumcision is not in the flesh but in the heart. It is thus an organization Book. It can be understood only in company with God's true visible organization, the one filled with holy spirit. W 11/15 14a

Friday, July 13

One thing I have asked from Jehovah—it is what I shall look for, . . . to look with appreciation upon his temple.—Ps. 27:4.

Because of looking upon Jehovah as such a pleasant God, David was able also "to look with appreciation upon his temple." In his eyes the temple was not a mere material structure of a design different from that of pagan temples. The various features of that temple had a meaning for David—its altar, its basin, its Holy with the lampstand, the table of sacred bread and its golden altar of incense,

and its Most Holy with the golden ark of the covenant, upon the lid of which were two cherubs stretching out their wings. The prophetic ceremonies that the priests carried out also carried some meaning to David. The more that he attended the meetings for worship at the temple, the more he deepened his appreciation of what he looked upon. David desired to dwell in Jehovah's house all the days of his life by seeking and endeavoring on every suitable occasion to be there at the temple to join in worship. W 12/15 25, 26

Saturday, July 14

There is a people numerous and mighty . . . Ahead of it a fire has devoured, and behind it a flame consumes.—Joel 2:2, 3.

Locusts are insects small in themselves, but when they migrate in a swarm they are mighty. Then they are mighty for their numerousness as a group, a united band. So numerous are they that their swarm will cover square miles of area, and they fly along with a roaring noise like a cataract. So it has been since 1919 with respect to the symbolic locusts, the anointed remnant of the joint heirs of Christ's kingdom. In themselves each one is small and insignificant; but when united in worship and action, they are a mighty people, "full of power, with the spirit of Jehovah." Locusts come in the hot summer months. Likewise the heat of Jehovah's anger against his professed people in Christendom precedes the invasion of his symbolic locust swarm who proclaim the "day of vengeance on the part of our God." Jehovah had a reason for burning like a "consuming fire," for Christendom rejected the Kingdom. W 12/1 33, 34

Sunday, July 15

Happy is the nation whose God is Jehovah, . . . his inheritance.—Ps. 33:12.

Do you humbly acknowledge your entire dependence upon Jehovah for life and its blessings? Then you should also humbly acknowledge your dependence on his earthly organization today. There is no place of safety outside of it. All lovers of life must find their place, and hold their place, within that organization, regularly attending the Watchtower study meeting, the service meeting and theocratic ministry school, listening attentively to the public talks and supporting the midweek congregation book study. Happy are all those that crowd all these meetings into a busy week, for in so doing they are crowding out the inconsequential things that the enemy would like to sow in their Christian lives. Happy they are because of pressing on to maturity with all of God's people throughout the wide world. Happy they are because of building up strength to withstand the final assault from Satan's world, which even now heaps scorn and persecution on their heads.—Matt. 5:11, 12. W 2/15 19a

Monday, July 16

Acquire wisdom, acquire understanding. Do not forget, and do not turn aside from the sayings of my mouth.—Prov. 4:5.

Parents of the New World society now stand with their children at the portals of God's new world of promise, but they have yet to enter. Satan and his demons and a corrupt and wicked world would, if possible, prevent them from entering. What can parents do to safeguard themselves and their children from being sucked into this

world's depravity and destruction? What can children do to avoid contamination with this old world, thus protecting themselves from being destroyed with it at Armageddon? What must be done by both parents and children should be of interest to all desiring life, namely, what the above command tells us to do. So, if parents are to survive this time of trouble with their children and enter the promised new world, they must search out the wisdom of God, be taught of his ways and live according to them. The accurate knowledge of God's Word will become a shield about us in this hour of temptation. W 3/15 1, 2a

Tuesday, July 17

Remember those who are taking the lead among you, who have spoken the word of God to you, and as you contemplate how their conduct turns out imitate their faith.—Heb. 13:7.

An important way of acquiring knowledge is by observation. Note that the apostle here is not telling us just to copy the actions. He says we should absorb the same faith that motivates them to their exemplary deeds. That requires discernment, keen perception. Paul's practical counsel here means that we must watch Jehovah's leading through his organization, that is, those representing God's organization in the congregation as overseers. Especially can we profitably observe the "faithful and discreet slave" class that he has appointed over all his Kingdom interests. However, we must not be caught in the snare of blindly following an organization of men. Rather, we are to contemplate how their conduct turns out. This is in line with Paul's words at Philippians 3:15-17. W 5/1 10, 12a

Wednesday, July 18

You are "a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for special possession, that you should declare abroad the excellencies" of the one that called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.—1 Pet. 2:9.

Under inspiration of God's spirit the apostle Peter called that generation of Jews who had rejected Jesus Christ a "crooked generation." To escape destruction the guilty Jews had to be "saved from" that crooked generation, to get out of it. It was no longer God's chosen people. The persons who were now his approved people were those whom he had marked by the outpouring of his spirit, the dedicated, baptized followers of God's Son, Jesus Christ. These had become God's new nation, a spiritual nation. How? By all of them partaking of God's one holy spirit. These believing Jews had been members of God's former people for his name. By faith in Jesus as Christ they continued to be people for His name, but now as members of his new spiritual nation, "the Israel of God."—Gal. 6:16. W 11/1 11

Thursday, July 19

Your righteousness I have not covered over within my heart. Your faithfulness and your salvation I have declared. I have not hidden your loving-kindness and your truthness in the big congregation.

—Ps. 40:10.

In these times when the name of Jehovah is not popular, it takes courage to be a speaking minister of God's Word. David said that he "told the good news of righteousness in the big congregation." Jehovah himself knew that David did not restrain his lips from telling the good news of God's righteousness.

Jesus Christ, as the Son of David, was no less a minister of Jehovah's word than his royal ancestor was. He told the good news of Jehovah's righteousness and salvation throughout the "big congregation" of the whole nation in all the territory of Israel. He never missed going to meetings at Jehovah's temple, even when his life was in danger. (John 7:1-10) Like Jesus, every dedicated Christian must be a speaking minister of God's Word and not keep God's Word to himself, covered over within his heart. He must attend congregation meetings. W 12/15 36

Friday, July 20

The hearers of law are not the ones righteous before God, but the doers of law will be declared righteous.

—Rom. 2:13.

Nineteen centuries of time have not taken away the force and applicableness of Jesus' parting words to his followers: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, . . . teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you. And, look! I am with you all the days until the conclusion of the system of things." (Matt. 28:19, 20) Down into the present "conclusion of the system of things" there is need of teaching by the sent ones in conjunction with the Holy Bible. Call to mind Paul's words: "There is no partiality with God. . . the doers of law will be declared righteous." Also James' words: "Become doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves with false reasoning." So not the mere readers of the Bible, nor the mere hearers of the Bible, but the doers of the Word of life are the ones who are approved and who will be rewarded with life. W 11/15 20, 21a

Saturday, July 21

Out of the smoke locusts came forth.—Rev. 9:3.

In 1926 the symbolic locust plague as described by both Joel and the Revelation began. The religious leaders of Christendom began to feel special torments from the scorpion-like stings of the judgment message proclaimed by Jehovah's anointed remnant. That message about Jehovah's fight at Armageddon and the destruction that he will wreak upon Christendom and all the rest of Satan's world was not delivered in just five literal months of 1926. It continues down to this day and gets stronger and stronger. Just as long as these symbolic locusts are alive and are witnessing on this side of Armageddon they will keep on inflicting torment by Jehovah's message of vengeance upon religious hypocrites and upon all his other enemies on earth. Since 1931 the number of the anointed remnant still remaining on earth has dwindled; but since then also these symbolic locusts have been joined in the judgment proclamation by hundreds of thousands of God-fearing, sheeplike people. W 12/1 40

Sunday, July 22

What is looked for in stewards is for a man to be found faithful.—1 Cor. 4:2.

Growth to maturity includes learning to be dependable. It is so disappointing when people are given assignments and do not perform them, such as taking the attendance count or cleaning the Kingdom Hall. Such people are not dependable. Others at the last minute advise the overseer that they are unable to take their part on a program. How inconsiderate! How immature! Others are assigned to work together in

a training program; but when asked how they are progressing, they report that they have not even worked together. What a disappointment! What a dim view of Christian privileges! Others make excuses when given the opportunity of working with the circuit servant. The mature attitude would be to work with him at every opportunity. The more expert instruction we receive the quicker we will progress toward maturity and become expert ourselves. Yes, learn to be dependable stewards. W 6/15 18a

Monday, July 23

[Lot] was greatly distressed by the indulgence of the law-defying people in loose conduct—for that righteous man by what he saw and heard while dwelling among them from day to day was tormenting his righteous soul by reason of their lawless deeds.

—2 Pet. 2:7, 8.

With such disgust for those people, would Lot have sought to be accepted as one of them? Would he have sought to be an active part of their community? On the contrary, he kept separate from them. The fact that Lot was separate seems to be indicated by the manner in which the people regarded him at the time two materialized angels visited him. Instead of considering Lot as one of them in their community, they said: "This lone man came here to reside as an alien and yet he would actually play the judge." (Gen. 19:9) The fact that Lot survived their destruction was due to his keeping separate from that wicked community, not permitting its bad influence to corrupt him. Jesus said that as it was in the days of Lot it would be in our day. We too, therefore, must keep separate from the world. W 7/1 10

Tuesday, July 24

The prophets will become ashamed, each one of his vision when he prophesies. . . And he will certainly say, "I am no prophet, I am a man cultivating the soil."—Zech. 13: 4, 5.

The case is not always one of having to deal with unfaithfulness or disloyalty to truth and organization right within our natural family circle. The false, disloyal prophesying may occur on the part of someone with whom we have come into intimate friendship within the organization of Jehovah's restored remnant, concerning which Zechariah prophesied as above. What makes such prophets among Jehovah's restored remnant get ashamed of their visions? What keeps them from going around advertising themselves as certified prophets as if they were wearing an official garment of hair to make the deception easier? It is the treatment that these disloyal would-be prophets get even in the house of those who have intensely loved them as Christian associates. The congregation gives these a spiritual smiting with the truth. W 10/1 23, 25a

Wednesday, July 25

"Do you actually know what you are reading?" He said: "Really, how could I ever do so, unless someone guided me?"—Acts 8: 30, 31.

Remember the Ethiopian Bible reader. He was returning from the temple in Jerusalem and reading aloud Isaiah's prophecy as he rode along. The Christian evangelizer Philip asked this Ethiopian whether he understood what he was reading. The Ethiopian replied in the above words. He invited Philip to step aboard and then listened to Philip explain the prophecy to him from the Christian

standpoint. Now he understood to the point of desiring to become a follower of Jesus Christ. Remember also the Bible-reading Jews in Berea in Macedonia. They heard the Law and the Prophets read in their synagogues and also studied these Scriptures privately, but never understood. Then along came the apostle Paul. What he told them was new and different to them. "Many of them became believers." To understand the Bible they had to have it explained through God's organization.—Acts 17: 10-12. W 11/15 15, 16a

Thursday, July 26

"You are my witnesses," is the utterance of Jehovah, "even my servant whom I have chosen."—Isa. 43: 10.

In 1931, after years of service in that capacity, this remnant of dedicated, baptized, anointed Christians declared their responsibility before the whole world by embracing the name provided in the Scriptures, that is, Jehovah's witnesses. They acknowledged to God that he was saying to them by the afore-quoted prophecy: "You are my witnesses," "my servant." In this way they distinguished themselves from all the religious sectarians in Christendom who call themselves Christians. Let us take note that the name "Christian" is not a distinctive name today as it was nineteen centuries ago. Back there, according to Acts 11: 26, "it was first in Antioch [in Syria] that the disciples were by divine providence called Christians." That occurred about the year 50. So that from A.D. 33 to 50, the disciples of Christ had not been called Christians. Besides, the word "Christian" occurs only three times in the entire Bible. W 11/1 25, 26

Friday, July 27

Happy are those dwelling in your house! They still keep on praising you.—Ps. 84: 4.

What we want for the future we show by what we want and look for now. So even with the prospect of forever dwelling in the house of Jehovah in the future after Armageddon, we want to dwell there also now before Armageddon. Hence, despite all the tribulation and persecution that we undergo in this world, Jehovah makes it possible for us to enjoy this privilege now. In a number of lands both behind and outside the Communist Iron Curtain Jehovah's witnesses are banned and are forbidden to meet together in Bible study, and they run great dangers in trying to do so. Yet with great courage they succeed in doing so, underground. By this they show what they want for the future. Whether directly so or indirectly so as sympathetic companions of others, we as Christian witnesses of Jehovah suffer persecution together. Despite it we must take courage and attempt to meet together as David did under the hostile fire of the enemy. He trusted in Jehovah's protection. W 12/15 2, 3a

Saturday, July 28

As an able-bodied man in his course, they keep going; and should some fall even among the missiles, the others do not break off course.—Joel 2: 8.

In 1960 nineteen nations of Europe, the Middle East, Africa and Southeast Asia, including Great Britain and France, formed an alliance, through the Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations, to make a vast concerted drive on the age-old locust plague. But regardless of what success these nations may have in this drive, they

have been unable to stop the invasion of these modern symbolic locusts whom the Almighty God Jehovah has sent among them. No matter how high legal walls are raised in protection, these locusts have climbed up them, even if it meant going as high as the Supreme Court of the land. They have climbed over such walls and kept on going. The walls raised up in defense of Christendom by Nazism, Fascism, Catholic Action, and now, walls by Russian Communism, have proved to be of no avail against Jehovah's army of "locusts." W 12/1 45, 46

Sunday, July 29

Do not forget hospitality.
—Heb. 13: 2.

Every faithful servant of Jehovah is very busy these days. When he goes to his regular meetings he will be thinking of the things he must do: obtain literature and supplies for his future service, give reports on his ministerial activity, turn in new subscriptions, or obtain territory in which to conduct his ministerial work. When he arrives at the Kingdom Hall he will proceed to carry out his plan. But if he is loving and considerate, will he put those things ahead of the welfare of the stranger who may be present for the first time? If he is thinking only of how quickly he can take care of his personal matters and get out of the meeting place afterward he may rush to do his duties without thinking of showing hospitality to the stranger. But that is not building up the organization. It takes but a few moments to welcome the strangers, to make them feel appreciated. This is the way to share the joy we have received from God. Overseers should make definite arrangements for this. W 6/1 11a

Monday, July 30

Shall I drink the blood of the men going at the risk of their souls?—2 Sam. 23:17.

What a fine example in respect for God's law regarding blood was set by David! Before the enemies of God's people had been driven from the land, the Philistines had a garrison in Bethlehem and on one occasion David expressed a wish: "O that I might have a drink of the water from the cistern of Bethlehem!" On hearing this expression three valiant friends of his risked their lives to bring David some of this water. What they brought was nothing more than water, but they did it at the risk of their lives and David knew it, and so refused to drink it. David avoided doing anything that even resembled violation of God's law. He was a man after God's own heart. It is a like course of obedience from the heart that moves mature Christians today to abstain from any practice at all that involves misuse of blood. They show respect for the sanctity of blood. *W 9/15 20*

Keeping International Unity Under God's Kingdom.

—Mic. 2:12.

Wednesday, August 1

And I saw, and, look! the Lamb standing upon the Mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand having his name and the name of his Father written on their foreheads.—Rev. 14:1.

That the Christian congregation was to have God's name called upon it, even Jesus Christ himself indicated. In the last book of the Bible Jesus repeatedly called attention to that fact. In Revelation 14:1 he pictured himself and his congregation of 144,000

Tuesday, July 31

Many peoples will certainly go and say: "Come, you people, and let us go up to . . . the house of the God of Jacob."—Isa. 2:3.

Every truly dedicated Christian will look for all opportunities to associate with Jehovah's congregation in their worship at His spiritual temple. He will arrange to attend all the meetings of the congregation and will seek to bring others. Thus he will be acting in fulfillment of Isaiah 2:3, quoted above. It is needful to do this now in view of Armageddon. Because of all this, such a minister of the good news of God's Word will behold the "pleasantness of Jehovah"; he will know and feel that he is a pleasant God, a God of good will. He will enjoy peace with God and his Son Jesus Christ. With more and more appreciation of the meaning of things in God's temple organization, he will strive to be with His congregation on all occasions possible. This will fill him with courage to keep on being God's minister even in the face of Armageddon. *W 12/15 37, 38*

Thursday, August 2

We must obey God as ruler rather than men.—Acts 5:29.

What is the secret of our loving, peaceful unity? How did we attain it? We attained it because we have accepted, not the United Nations, but God's kingdom as the only hope of humanity. We have accepted God's kingdom by Christ as the rightful ruler of the whole world. There are no politics in God's kingdom. The Ruler on the heavenly throne of God's kingdom is not the choice of any political party or any national group. Christ is the choice of the Most High God. How, then, could there be any politics under God's kingdom, which is a theocratic government ruled from the Top down, and not from the people up? So we who have united in preaching this good news of the Kingdom everywhere have not only come out of 185 lands and political divisions but also left our politics behind us. As Jesus said, we are no part of the world. We let the world run itself, but we ourselves let God rule us in harmony with the Bible. To all opposers we quote the words of the principle stated above. *W 10/15 42, 43*

Friday, August 3

The locusts have no king, and yet they go forth all of them divided into groups.

—Prov. 30:27.

The symbolic locusts who must proclaim the judgment message before the judgment is executed in the "low plain of the decision" have Jesus Christ as their King, but he is invisible. They have no visible king any more than literal locusts have. For the reason that they move forward in groups or swarms, they are "instinctively wise," although being among the "smallest" things on earth. (Prov. 30:24) The

symbolic locusts, the anointed witnesses of Jehovah, move forward united, grouped according to their local congregations. But this is not due to any locust instinct. It is due to the heavenly wisdom imparted by God's spirit. Also, their following their heavenly King Jesus Christ as the Leader whom God has enthroned is what keeps them united in their attack upon the men not sealed. (Rev. 7:2-8; 9:4) Willingly, obediently, they subject themselves to his command.—Ps. 110:3. *W 12/1 31*

Saturday, August 4

Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you.

—Matt. 6:33.

Realizing that this requirement rests upon every one of Jehovah's ministers, never should we fall into the frame of mind that we say: "Oh, the work will be done without me." Of course God can have this ministry done without us. He can also bring forth his new world without us. Far better view it this way: He will use us and continue to use us forever in his new world if we fulfill the purpose of our ministry now. Let the people of the world seek material wealth, power, popularity, prestige and pleasure, but, remember, these goals will last only until Armageddon. But your aim as God's ministers to share in the vindication of his name, to help other people to know him, and to prove yourselves faithful and productive ministers will be a goal that will lead you through Armageddon and on into the new world. May our ministry bring delight to Jehovah God and to each faithful one the reward of everlasting life. *W 1/15 22a*

Sunday, August 5

Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ.
—1 Cor. 11:1.

We must not only publish and distribute Bibles but also live the Bible. We must not only put Bibles in people's homes; we must also go back and help them to understand the Bible that we make it possible for them to read. We must arrange for them to have with us a home Bible study in order for them to see the truth of the Bible according to revealed scriptures and according to prophecies fulfilled in this "conclusion of the system of things." We must help them to see the truth according to God's dealings with the visible organization that he has chosen and is using to publish the "word of life." Also, we must not only publish books about or in explanation of the Bible; we must also help the Bible readers to understand these Bible-explaining books, and to prove the things set forth in such books by their own copies of the Bible. In this activity we must especially copy the greatest Bible teacher on earth, Jesus Christ, even as Paul did. W 11/15 22, 23a

Monday, August 6

Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not be planning ahead for the desires of the flesh.
—Rom. 13:14.

Because Achan went contrary to what he knew God required of him, Jehovah's favor was withdrawn from the army of Israel and it was defeated in battle by the men of Ai. Some follow a similar course today, trying to hoard riches of the present world and thus becoming slaves of materialism. They begin planning ahead for the desires of the flesh instead of putting their heart into their spiritual welfare and working to main-

tain Jehovah's favor. As a result they cannot share regularly in the ministry; they miss meetings and cannot find time to study and qualify as servants in the congregation; and finally they find they have lost out in the spiritual warfare and perhaps caused the loss of life for their families as well. They forgot that the treasures they are saving will one day be thrown into the streets. The real treasure, which they ignore, is found in serving Jehovah and helping persons of good will understand the truth. W 2/1 9a

Tuesday, August 7

In union with him you, too, are being built up together into a place for God to inhabit by spirit.
—Eph. 2:22.

The congregation was built up by God to declare his excellencies, to show forth his wisdom. For this reason it conformed to God's will. As this congregation spread to many lands, it retained its identity, its principles of operation, its pure teaching and its unity. Instead of its being marked and shaped by every kind of doctrine and all sorts of conduct, it put its mark on those associated with it. It had to be kept clean and holy; therefore immoral persons were disfellowshipped. It had to unite men with the truth of God's Word; therefore those who would bring in division and false teachings were also disfellowshipped. In this way the congregation retained its organizational identity and form. The principles of thinking and living taught marked the believers deeply, affecting every aspect of their personal lives. Thus the congregation of Christians truly became a place for God to inhabit by means of his spirit. W 3/1 21

Wednesday, August 8

"Get out from among them, and separate yourselves," says Jehovah.—2 Cor. 6:17.

Standing before the judgment seat of Jehovah God, Christendom can be condemned for having brought the greatest reproach upon the name of his Son Jesus Christ. This fact in itself is enough to make true, dedicated Christians want to differentiate themselves from the nominal Christians. How? By the name of Christ's Father. So they confess before Christendom and all the world that His name Jehovah is called upon them and that they, as Jesus Christ himself was, are Jehovah's witnesses. Prior to embracing that Scriptural name in 1931 Jehovah's modern witnesses were called all sorts of reproachful, contemptuous names by their religious enemies in Christendom, Protestant and Catholic. This was a strong factor in inducing them to take a Bible designation of which they did not need to be ashamed and by which they could be distinguished from sham Christians. So the name is now in dictionaries and encyclopedias!—Rev. 3:14. W 11/1 31

Thursday, August 9

They will have to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning shears.—Isa. 2:4.

Jehovah's judgment message of vengeance offers no bright prospects for Christendom and her worldly allies either day or night. Her future is completely black. Christendom will not be able to hold up under Jehovah's great, fear-inspiring day for executing his vengeance upon blasphemers, profaners and reproachers of his holy name, because he is mighty enough to carry out his pro-

phetic word as proclaimed by his military force of symbolic locusts. All this is a spiritual warfare against Satan the Devil's organization, visible and invisible. It is not carried on with carnal weapons of warfare. Jehovah's anointed remnant of spiritual Israel and the "great crowd" of their dedicated companions from all nations and peoples are all under Jehovah's command to "beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning shears" and not to lift up sword, nation against nation, and not to "learn war any more." W 12/1 50, 51

Friday, August 10

In unity I shall set them, like a flock in the pen.—Mic. 2:12.

Jesus opened up the way of life for all faithful followers. He called twelve, taught them and sent them out to preach just as he did. He gathered around himself men who loved truth and righteousness, and with these he began to build a new organization. There was a remnant of Jews in his day, lovers of righteousness, who accepted God's way of getting eternal life. Jesus, a fine Shepherd, gathered the men of faith and wisdom and brought them together like a flock in the pen. There they would be secure, under the guidance of the Master, and especially under the protection of their God, Jehovah. Having brought them together, he was able to teach them and feed them with spiritual food, building them up so that they, too, could go out into the world and be ministers themselves and still be at unity or together like a drove in a pasture or a flock in a pen. The same applies to the New World society today. We are always one flock no matter where each individual may be. W 1/1 7

Saturday, August 11

Be courageous.—Ps. 27:14.

Faith and hope help us to be courageous. Being courageous, according to the Hebrew expression used by David, means to keep an internal strength, to hold together as if tightly bound together and so not to crumble under pressure, not to fly to pieces under the impact of tribulation or enemy attacks. Doing this, we can bear up with faith and hope under stress of difficulties and dangers. We do not need to make any daring display of ourselves, such as is usually associated with bravery. "Courageous," says *The American College Dictionary* (page 146), "implies a higher and nobler kind of bravery, especially as resulting from an inborn quality of mind or spirit which faces or endures perils or difficulties without fear and even with enthusiasm." Our steadily keeping on in the way of faithfulness to God, even though it be quiet and inconspicuous, denotes courage. We seek no admiration by a display of daring. *W 12/15 18a*

Sunday, August 12

Here I am sending for many fishers, . . . and they will certainly fish for them; and afterward I shall send for many hunters, and they will certainly hunt them.—Jer. 16:16.

We must first of all acquire an accurate knowledge of God's Word, grasping its full significance so that we are able to discern clearly the outcome of our course of action. This means applying ourselves seriously to the training of our perceptive powers for use in the ministry. Coming out of the world, we are novices in the art, tenderfeet. Anyone can carry a gun into the woods, but that does not make

him a hunter. As the hunter's skill is perfected in actual experience, and just as Jesus learned obedience in suffering, training our powers of discernment as Christian ministers is not the mere grasping of theoretical ideas. We must make an application in the field ministry of the choice wisdom gained from on high if it is to be practical and if it is to come to full fruition. Only in this way can it work to our own salvation and to the saving of those sought out. *W 5/1 2a*

Monday, August 13

Take as a pattern of the suffering of evil and the exercising of patience the prophets . . . Look! We pronounce happy those who have endured. You have heard of the endurance of Job and have seen the outcome Jehovah gave, that Jehovah is very tender in affection.
—*Jas. 5:10, 11.*

Many Bible examples show the blessing that comes with patient endurance. One such was Job, who had a problem. He became sick and suffered the loss of his family and property. His friends turned against him, telling him that he must have done wrong and that God was punishing him. His wife gave him foolish counsel, telling him to curse God and die. But he hung onto his faith determinedly, so that the patient endurance of Job became proverbial. So if we think we have problems, let us consider Job and then exercise patience so that we may also receive a blessing for ourselves and our family as he did. We may be assured that God will not allow us to be tested or tried beyond what we are able to bear, but that we will win by not giving up. *W 4/1 12a*

Tuesday, August 14

Above all things, have intense love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins.
—*1 Pet. 4:8.*

The New World society is like a family whose members get to know one another well, both as to their faults and their good qualities. But they make allowances for one another. They are happy, being able to be natural, as themselves, and they trust the other family members to have consideration for them and not reject them because they may have mannerisms and ways of doing things different from them. Likewise in the New World society, our brothers trust us and so are themselves, natural, not putting on a show of self-righteousness. This makes for a happy relationship. At the same time we are all interested in helping one another to make our minds over to conform to New World ways of living. Let us individually always seek to contribute to the spirit of rejoicing within the New World society by being generous, kind, considerate, interested in one another more than in ourselves, building one another up, having intense love for one another.—*Prov. 19:22.*
W 5/15 20

Wednesday, August 15

I shall make you people to be a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth.
—*Zeph. 3:20.*

Hundreds of thousands of honest people in all nations have observed that the remnant of anointed witnesses are in themselves a name for advertising the Lord God and are a praise to His worthy name. They are something of beauty for him in the earth, displaying God's goodness toward those who love and obey him and who keep his commandments and follow his Son

Jesus. Impressed by these observations, this "great crowd" of people who are seeking the one pure religion as set forth in the Bible are filled with a fear of the name that is called upon his anointed remnant of witnesses. Their fear is accompanied by a love of the name of the adorable God, the only one whose name is Jehovah. Hence they also imitate Jesus by dedicating themselves completely to his God and Father and being baptized in water to testify to this dedication of themselves to God. Thus they join the anointed remnant and become worshippers of God. *W 11/1 13, 14a*

Thursday, August 16

Be glad, you nations, with his people.—Rom. 15:10.

Jehovah's witnesses use as their administrative, publishing and legal servant the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. It publishes English Bibles printed on its own presses in Brooklyn, New York. Seventy-seven years after the Watch Tower Society was incorporated it produced for the first time, namely, in the year 1961, the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* in one volume, under one cover, a Bible translation that came out in six successive separate volumes from 1950 to 1960. This is only in the English language and not usable by Jehovah's witnesses in the 157 other languages in which they preach and teach today in 185 lands. So we do not need to have our own Bible translation in order to preach and teach the glorious message of the Kingdom. We use what Bibles are available in all languages. It is today a question, not of Bible translation, but of teaching the true Kingdom message from the Bible. Therefore, share the "word of life" with others. *W 11/15 25-27a*

Friday, August 17

Proclaim this, you people, among the nations, "Sanctify war! Arouse the powerful men! Let them draw near! Let them come up, all the men of war! Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning shears into lances. As for the weak one, let him say: 'I am a powerful man.'"
—Joel 3: 9, 10.

For Christendom and all other nations Jehovah's command is not a peaceable one. It is a challenging incitement to war. By his swarm of symbolic locusts Jehovah says the above words. Inside and outside the United Nations organization the nations are fighting for their own national sovereignty, heedless of God's Kingdom message. They are really fighting against God. They are now preparing for a final showdown fight. All their manpower is needed. The weak and unfit need to be persuaded to join the fight. Our prayer, as we approach the "war of the great day of God the Almighty" as nonparticipating bystanders, however, is, as expressed in Joel 3: 11: "To that place, O Jehovah, bring your powerful ones down."
W 12/1 51-53

Saturday, August 18

The faithful ones Jehovah is safeguarding . . . Be courageous, and may your heart be strong, all you who are waiting for Jehovah.
—Ps. 31: 23, 24.

With such a God as Jehovah, why would not one have every reason to be courageous, in obedience to the exhortation given in his written Word? If we would have unfailing courage in these days that try the very being of men, we must know Him and His Word. Regardless of the false impression given by Christendom, which peddles copies of

the Bible, God's written Word is not a book of cowards and defeatists. It is not a book of weak-kneed, compromising religious people. God's written Word was produced under divine inspiration by men of courage. For our encouragement, it gives an unbroken account of men of unbreakable courage. God's Word, when not misinterpreted and misapplied, produces men of courage, able to conquer the influence of this world. True Christians heed the above-quoted words and know courage. W 12/15 5, 6

Sunday, August 19

God . . . turned his attention to them as nations to take out of them a people for his name.
—Acts 15: 14.

If we are honest we will admit this fact: It is a right and proper thing for the true Christians, the true followers of Jesus Christ, to be called by Jehovah's name. They are a people taken out, not for Christ's name, but for the name of his God and Father, Jehovah. Any so-called Christians throughout the realms of Christendom who refuse to have the name of Jehovah called upon them and who refuse to be a "people for his name" are really not Christians. Even Jesus Christ the Leader of true Christianity was one of the "people for his name" by being born as a natural Jew and being circumcised. He had God's name combined in his own personal name, as "Jesus" is an abbreviated name meaning "Jehovah Is Salvation." Hence the hundreds of millions of so-called Christians in Christendom who refuse to have Jehovah's name written, as it were, upon their foreheads prove by this that they are counterfeits, sham Christians.
W 11/1 21, 22

Monday, August 20

Who are you to judge the house servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for Jehovah can make him stand.—Rom. 14: 4.

People have various ways of eating, drinking, dressing and conducting their business. The world is also divided today by nationalism and a variety of thought on the standards of life. Yet out of all these people of the nations God has gathered people to be praisers of him. Because one comes to a knowledge of God and his purposes and desires to serve God, it does not mean that he completely changes all his customs. It does not mean he will alter his eating habits. He may eat and drink as he feels best for his own physical well-being. For anyone to make an issue over eating or drinking would be diverting attention from the important activity in life of serving the Creator and might lead to disputes and difficulties. It would be improper for a Christian to work thus against others. Each is a fellow worker with God, a servant of God, and stands before God. God is the Judge. W 6/1 7

Tuesday, August 21

A slave of the Lord does not need to fight, but needs to be gentle toward all, . . . keeping himself restrained under evil, instructing with mildness those not favorably disposed.
—2 Tim. 2: 24, 25.

Christian manners also require us to make good use of the attribute of power, power as manifested in self-control. Fallen human nature is prone to be impatient with the failings of others, thereby betraying a lack of self-control. Impatience causes us to raise our voice and to change its tone, making others feel ill at ease.

Or one's facial expression may betray that he is annoyed. At such times it is well to call to mind that "better is one who is patient than one who is haughty in spirit." By exercising self-control, by ignoring the annoyance and keeping pleasant, we will be showing good Christian manners. It also takes the power of self-control to heed the above admonition of Paul. It is not easy to use mildness when dealing with unreasonable persons, but it truly is worth the effort, for it keeps true Christianity from being found fault with. W 6/15 26, 27

Wednesday, August 22

Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what sharing do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness?—2 Cor. 6: 14.

Since bad companionship can exercise an unwholesome influence upon our thinking, what can an unbelieving marriage mate do? Would not that one's influence be bad? Would not such a one be a constant source of trouble, making it difficult to do the will of God? That is why Jehovah warned the Israelites against such marriage alliances. (Deut. 7: 3, 4) If you are single and contemplating marriage, why endanger your relationship with Jehovah God by repeating the error made by the Israelites and King Solomon? (Judg. 3: 5, 6; Neh. 13: 25, 26) Why marry someone who may be compared with the Canaanites because of unbelief? If you cannot find a prospective mate who is dedicated to God as you are, wait until you can. Do not jeopardize your Christian integrity by becoming yoked with an unbeliever. Heed the wise counsel in the Scriptures and marry only in the Lord.—1 Cor. 7: 39. W 7/1 14, 18a

Thursday, August 23

Become doers of the word, and not hearers only.—Jas. 1:22.

As in the case of the Ethiopian and the Berean Bible readers, there is an instructor, guide or teacher needed, one who is filled with God's holy spirit and under God's guidance as Philip and Paul were. Philip and Paul were no longer of the cast-off Jewish religious church but were now of God's newly chosen organization, his "holy nation," filled with his spirit. We agree that Bible translating and publishing and distributing is a commendable thing. There is no book better to deal with than the Holy Bible. It is symbolically called the "sword of the spirit"; and certainly it is better to manufacture and distribute this "sword" than to engage in the arms race, arms that only result in injuring, maiming and killing. But the Bible must be supplemented by something else. No, not by the traditions of men who were religious leaders of Christendom or of Judaism. The Bible must be supplemented by dedicated, baptized persons of God's organization whom he sends forth to preach and teach. W 11/15 19a

Friday, August 24

Seek to find my face, you people.—Ps. 27:8.

Take courage, all you persecuted witnesses of Jehovah. The evidences of his favor toward us will without fail come through to us in answer to our prayers in spite of all the interferences and all the war against us by our ungodly enemies. Our hearts take up Jehovah's own invitation to his people and remind us of his invitation by saying within us the words noted above. As his dedicated people we respond eagerly and seek to

find his face of favor and pleasantness. (Zeph. 2:1-3) To succeed in doing so we have to overcome many obstacles put in our way by the enemies and by this materialistic world of enticement; but in love and loyalty to him we do so, for his favor means life to us. We do this although our assistance from all other sources may fail us. When we seem left and forsaken by everybody, Jehovah through Christ must become our assistance, for his assistance never fails the loyal. We can count on it if we seek his face. W 12/15 6a

Saturday, August 25

It was granted the locusts, not to kill them, but that these should be tormented five months, and the torment upon them was as torment by a scorpion when it strikes a man.—Rev. 9:5.

How long are the remnant of the anointed Christian witnesses of Jehovah authorized to strike the religious clergy with this tormenting message? For the period of their life before God's war of Armageddon, as symbolized by the five months assigned to the locusts. Since Jehovah's anointed remnant are not authorized to act as his executioners of men who persecute them for preaching God's message, the religious clergy are left alive to suffer the tormenting pain from God's judgment message. Not that the clergy would not prefer to die rather than endure this judgment proclamation any longer; but as the apostle John says of them: "And in those days the men will seek death but will by no means find it." God's execution of judgment, his infliction of death upon these hypocritical Christian clergy, is delayed till he begins Armageddon. W 12/1 26

Sunday, August 26

Not by a military force, nor by power, but by my spirit.—Zech. 4:6.

Those who have been associated with us for many years are well aware of the operation of the spirit of God, for of a truth it has been the stimulating and driving force behind our work. No man or body of men can be given credit for our unified preaching work on a global scale in 185 lands and territories. No humans can be credited with the marvelous flow of Bible truths. Decisions regarding theocratic organization, the operating of Gilead missionary school, the Kingdom Ministry School arrangement, the establishing and enlarging of printing plants in many parts of the world; all these things and many, many more have certainly not been accomplished solely through the thinking ability and foresight of human creatures. The great victories that have legally established true worship are really Jehovah's victories. His spirit has directed all this work as well as our adamant stand for the sacredness of blood. Therefore all praise and credit goes to God's guiding spirit. W 7/15 18a

Monday, August 27

Be hospitable to one another without grumbling.—1 Pet. 4:9.

If a member of the congregation is not present, what is wrong? Has he fallen ill? Does he need comfort? Inquiry can be made of the overseer, and if someone has become ill proper announcement may be made to the congregation so that the sick members can be encouraged and built up. On the other hand, there may be some individual who has begun to lose his appreciation of spiritual things and to slow

down in the building program. He may become involved in other matters and let them interfere with his regular meeting attendance. Given time and attention, his appreciation of the spiritual things can be rekindled, and he can be re-established in the ministry. We are in a time of many distractions and snares; materialism is a subtle foe. A few words of upbuilding may accomplish great benefits for a person who has succumbed to some wrong influence. Thus we see how God has provided through the congregation organization the means of edifying those who love him. W 6/1 13a

Tuesday, August 28

Abstain from things polluted by idols and from fornication . . . and from blood.—Acts 15:20.

The decision on blood was not merely a temporary expedient later to be dispensed with. If the prohibition of blood was temporary, then the rest of the above decision must fall into the same category, which would mean that abstinence from idolatry and fornication were also temporary, designed to avoid hurting the feelings of new converts. But has the necessity for these prohibitions passed, so that fornication and idolatry are now permissible to Christians? Definitely not! The terminology of the decree indicates no time limitation; the restrictions are necessary things now even as they were then. Early Christians did not view the prohibition of blood as of importance only in avoiding offense to Jewish converts. They did not feel that it could be set aside if it would endanger their lives to insist on it. It was well known, even among their persecutors, that Christians would not eat blood. —Acts 21:25. W 9/15 8, 9

Wednesday, August 29

Have among yourselves the same mental attitude that Christ Jesus had, that with one accord you may with one mouth glorify . . . God.
—Rom. 15:5, 6.

True prophesying is the outward evidence of the outpouring of God's spirit. It is the foretold preaching of the Kingdom good news. We are safe when within the organization that is loyal to God, filled with his spirit and doing his ordained prophetic work. To him each one of us should pray that he would unify our hearts to fear his name. This will make for the unifying of the entire loyal organization. All those in the organization will then speak with one mouth. Thus we shall be standing firm in one spirit, with one soul, fighting side by side for the faith of the good news. For being loyal to God he will be loyal to us. He will fulfill our united prayer: "Work out with me a sign meaning goodness, that those hating me may see it and be ashamed." (Ps. 86:17) To their shame, but as a sign of goodness to us, God will use us in completing the foretold prophesying down till he is fully vindicated. W 10/1 29, 30a

Thursday, August 30

"Jehovah's spirit is upon me, because he anointed me to declare good news to the poor, he sent me forth to preach a release to the captives and a recovery of sight to the blind, to send the crushed ones away with a release, to preach Jehovah's acceptable year." With that he rolled up the scroll, handed it back to the attendant.—Luke 4:18-20.

When God poured out his spirit upon Jesus, he was commissioned to preach. (Isa. 61:1-3) The work that he was

commissioned to do he did, although there is no record that Jesus put out one copy of the Holy Scriptures. He left the making of copies of the Scriptures and the distributing of these to the Jewish scribes or copyists of his day. He specialized, not on copying Scripture or making Bible copies, but on teaching what was already copied of the Bible. He used people's own copies of the Scriptures or those kept in the synagogues. Not all of us can be Bible printers, but we can be Bible distributors and, especially, Bible teachers. This we should be. W 11/15 23a

Friday, August 31

For then I shall give to peoples the change to a pure language, in order for them all to call upon the name of Jehovah, in order to serve him shoulder to shoulder.
—Zeph. 3:9.

Serving shoulder to shoulder signifies unitedness. It is the way that we have determined to serve God. We have been given a change of language from the language of this doomed world. Hence in unison we call upon the name of Jehovah God through his reigning king Jesus Christ. Under God's kingdom we unite, shoulder to shoulder, because God's fiery zeal is against all other existing governments. God's kingdom is the only government of protection, it alone can and will preserve us. Let us, then, act according to Bible wisdom, which is heavenly wisdom. The one living and true God Jehovah is the God for us to choose and serve. Let us call upon the name of Jehovah with the language of love, faith, hope and truth, as subjects of his all-conquering kingdom. Thus let us serve him and the interests of his kingdom shoulder to shoulder. W 10/15 50, 53

Patience in the Ministry with Regularity.—Jas. 5:8.

Saturday, September 1

Put a mark on the foreheads of the men that are sighing and groaning over all the detestable things that are being done.—Ezek. 9:4.

Sometimes it takes much patience and many visits before a person will actually stop what he is doing long enough to listen. As a minister who recognizes the urgency of the situation, endeavor to instruct with mildness those not favorably disposed. It may be that the seed of truth thus sown will not really grow until many months or even years later. Perhaps something may happen in that person's life, community or church that makes him begin to sigh and groan. This may make him more receptive to the Kingdom message, and now when you call he is ready to listen. Keen interest in those in the community will make us persevere in our teaching, realizing that circumstances in one's life may change his attitude, making it possible for us to aid him on the way to salvation. It makes us alert to the many opportunities there are for return calls to stimulate further appreciation for the Bible truths. W 8/1 12

Sunday, September 2

Until the cities actually crash in ruins, to be without an inhabitant, and the houses be without earthing man, and the ground itself is ruined into a desolation.—Isa. 6:11.

We must not place a time limit on our ministry. We must not think: "I will be a minister for two, three, five or ten years. Then Armageddon will be here and I will not have to preach any longer." Some having these same thoughts in the past are no longer with Jehovah's advancing organization. Far better

to learn the lesson God taught Isaiah. Jehovah knows the time for the completion of the preaching. It was Jehovah who gave the word to start, so wait until he says it is time to stop. The assignment from Jehovah is to preach to the inhabitants of the earth. Whether the people listen or refuse to listen, it is for them to decide. If there is a refusal it will be theirs, and not a refusal on our part to go to them with the message of the Kingdom. We are to speak our message whether they listen or not.—Jer. 7:27. W 1/15 18, 19a

Monday, September 3

The word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword.
—Heb. 4:12.

The apostle Paul likens the "word of life," which is God's Word, to a sword that accompanies the "complete suit of armor from God." Paul says: "Accept the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, that is, God's word." (Eph. 6:11-17) To keep fighting for life and to prevent the symbolic "sword" from being knocked out of our hand, we have to have a "tight grip on the word of life." However, does this mean that we are to keep the "word of life" to ourselves and be interested in only our own salvation? Is that how we ourselves came into possession of the "word of life"—by other possessors of the Word holding it tight to themselves? In all honesty we are compelled to answer No! Jesus Christ, who is God's means for bringing eternal life to us, told us what to do with the "word of life." When giving final instructions to his disciples, he said: "You are to be witnesses of these things." W 11/15 24, 25, 27

Tuesday, September 4

Alas for the day; because the day of Jehovah is near, and like a despoiling from the Almighty One it will come!

—Joel 1:15.

There is good reason why all sincere lovers of humanity should no longer feel hopeless. The time is here, and the determining decision has been made! The world situation has not got out of hand for the great Regulator of all the universe. Unless he had permitted it, the situation could not have got to the present state of affairs. He has not meant for things to go on indefinitely as they have been, till at last men will have done their worst. He has decided to bring all things afflicting mankind to a halt. His time for executing his decision is near. Figuratively speaking, the nations are in the valley of judgment, where his decision will be executed, and that shortly. In carrying out his righteous decision it will not be hard for him to regulate this small part of his universe, the earth, because he is God Almighty, the Creator, the One alone whose name is Jehovah. W 12/1 3

Wednesday, September 5

I myself shall not forget you. Look! Upon my palms I have engraved you. Your walls are in front of me constantly.

—Isa. 49:15, 16.

Since the close of World War I in 1918 Jehovah God has proved this prophecy of his unswerving loyalty. He did not permit the organization of his Christian witnesses to be wiped out by the vicious persecutions against them during that first world conflict. In 1919 he restored them from their religious captivity and took them up again into his favor and his hands began rebuilding the walls of their

dilapidated organization. He had not really forgotten them, as it had seemed. Neither did he forget them during the worse conditions of World War II. Since then, what a mighty walled or well-protected organization he has built up for them! So, then, let our closest natural relatives leave us because of our seeking Jehovah as God. He is glad to take us abandoned ones up. Now that he has taken us up into his theocratic organization, we must never cease meeting with it. If we abide in his unforgettable organization, he will never forget us. W 12/15 9-11a

Thursday, September 6

Make mention that his name is to be put on high. Make melody to Jehovah, for he has done surpassingly. This is to be made known in all the earth.—Isa. 12:4, 5.

It was not in vain that he inspired the writing of the entire Bible of sixty-six component books. It was not without purpose that he preserved the Holy Bible to this day despite the efforts of the larger section of Christendom to destroy it. He preserved it to this day for it to be used in making his name known. His name Jehovah is the most used and most famous name in the entire Bible. The name that ranks next is that of Jesus Christ; which fact is as it should be, since Jesus himself said to his disciples: "The Father is greater than I am." (John 14:28) For one thing, Jehovah had the Bible written in order to preserve his name. Even the noted archaeologist, Dr. Nelson Glueck, admits this fact, saying: "The Bible is basically a religious, not a historical work. It was compiled above all else in order to explain the nature and to exalt the name of God." W 11/1 2a

Friday, September 7

Love is long-suffering and kind.—1 Cor. 13:4.

"Long and patient endurance of injury or provocation" is what is termed long-suffering. This is a fruitage of the spirit. Some people's long-suffering has reached its limit in about thirty seconds, others' in one or two minutes; but some are able to suffer the injury or provocation for a long time. God is long-suffering toward mankind, as Paul tells at Romans 2:4. Jesus certainly showed long-suffering toward Saul, who finally became converted. Paul must have often reflected on the days when he was a Pharisee persecuting Christians. The facts show that Paul appreciated the long-suffering of Christ Jesus in that it allowed him to come to a knowledge of the truth. All persons on earth today, and especially Christians, ought to show like gratitude. Now we too can be long-suffering to others when hearers do not agree with us. Doing so, we try to show them the way to everlasting life in God's new world of righteousness. Let us show long-suffering toward our brothers also. W 1/1 11, 12a

Saturday, September 8

To do your will, O my God, I have delighted.—Ps. 40:8.

Dedication to do God's will—what a privilege! It is a step to be taken voluntarily, and from a heart filled with love and appreciation of Jehovah and all his goodness. Consider how Jehovah rules the universe in which we live. The vast heavens move in perfect order and harmony, according to the laws he planted in them. Likewise, divine laws govern the seasons and cycles of life on this earth. Further, in the realm of animaldom we

perceive God-given powers of instinct, whereby unreasoning beasts live out their life span. However, in man we find a creation unique in all the material universe. Man alone is made in God's image and likeness. Man alone has reasoning power and is able to gain accurate knowledge concerning Jehovah and his wonderful works. Man alone may dedicate to Jehovah through Christ, thus entering into the balance, harmony and unity of Jehovah's organization. By maintaining that balance, he may walk in the path of everlasting life and joy. W 8/15 18, 19

Sunday, September 9

But as for us who belong to the day, let us keep our senses and have on the breastplate of faith and love and as a helmet the hope of salvation.

—1 Thess. 5:8.

This breastplate of faith and the hope we have of salvation are acquired over a period of time. At first our faith and hope are weak. But by study of the Bible and by association with mature Christians we are built up; we come to understand that God does not have many ways for salvation, but one, Jesus Christ, and that we can help others realize this by using the spiritual weapons of light. Our responsibility to God is greater than just leading a good life, living and letting live, doing no harm. We should be interested in what God requires of us, learning what he wants us to learn, doing what he wants us to do, and thus living up to our responsibility to serve the One who has given us life. The more we study the Bible the greater appreciation we come to have of the fact that we can do something to serve Jehovah God, and thus we show our love for him with exclusive devotion. W 2/1 7a

Monday, September 10

My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work.

—John 4:34.

Times come in the experience of most of us when we are faced with personal problems, with pressures from the world, or with persecutions that seem almost too heavy to bear. At such times we must keep close to God in prayer, confident that he will sustain us through our trials. Keep up association in the New World society and, above all, *regular weekly* field service. God's service is like strengthening food. Be determined to finish the work in integrity! In field service it often happens that God provides just the comfort and encouragement we need, through some thrilling experience, or other outstanding blessing, and then with strengthened faith we can see the path to take. The hope of the new world, with its eternal joy and peace, is now so near realization that we should strive with might and main to resist every encroachment from the Devil's world. So doing, we will be like the seed that fell upon the right soil and bore much fruit. W 2/15 11, 13a

Tuesday, September 11

As for you, the priests of Jehovah you will be called; the ministers of our God.

—Isa. 61:6.

Even though the great crowd is growing larger and the remnant is getting smaller in number, yet there is complete unity. And those of the growing crowd have not tried to use their greater numbers to gain prominence in the organization. By their loyalty and obedience to God's theocratic arrangement through the congregation, those of the great crowd show the greatest

respect for the dwindling group of anointed ones, even though they are in the majority and doing most of the work. They realize that it is to God's glory and, too, that this growing unified congregation is a tangible sign of God's approval of the remnant and so recognize them as priests and ministers of God. Neither does the remnant resent this growing crowd with its numbers and youthful, energetic zeal. Rather, they see the fruits of many years of hard work and rejoice to see that these have followed their example of zeal, obedience and loyalty to Jehovah. W 3/1 19a

Wednesday, September 12

The sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running into battle.—Rev. 9:9.

Like a huge swarm of winged locusts that are capable of flying for a thousand miles or more, they unitedly make a noise that sounds like a squadron of war chariots rattling along to the beat of many horses' hoofs into the battle. It is a terrific sound. The symbolic locusts shout as from the housetops and let God's judgment message be heard over a vast distance in the territory that they cover. Fear of the enemy does not soften down their message to a mere whisper. Jehovah's war declaration must be sounded loudly. He is responsible for the hurting of feelings that the message causes to the ones who are stung by it. For the brief time interval till Armageddon breaks out, "five months," as it were, the symbolic locusts must use their scorpion-like tails, God's Word, and must strike men against whom God's judgment is directed. It is not God's time to spare feelings. His enemies have to be exposed. W 12/1 29

Thursday, September 13

Fill their faces with dishonor, that people may search for your name, O Jehovah. O may they be ashamed and be disturbed for all times, . . . that people may know that you, whose name is Jehovah, you alone are the Most High over all the earth.—Ps. 83:16-18.

The "war of the great day of God the Almighty" is getting nearer. In it Jehovah will again make for himself a name that will ring throughout eternity. (Rev. 16:14, 16) But already before that universal war of heaven and earth he is causing his name to be declared with honor in all the earth. By means of whom? Not by means of Christendom, but by means of those Christians distinguished by the Scriptural name "Jehovah's witnesses." Direct reports of this we have from 185 lands and island groups, these encircling the whole earth. It is by Jehovah's spirit that they are accomplishing this in the face of religious persecution and opposition. To all the nations it has become very apparent that Jehovah's name is called upon them. Are nations for that reason in fear? Yes! W 11/1 3a

Friday, September 14

You ought to be teachers in view of the time.—Heb. 5:12.

"But Jehovah's witnesses have and use their own translation of the Bible," some critics will say. The Bible itself shows that it was written in its original languages by Jehovah's witnesses, from Moses down to the apostle John. But the many current translations of the original Bible were made by whom? By persons who claimed to be Jehovah's witnesses? No; but by men who were, for the most part, members of sectarian

churches of Christendom. Today Jehovah's witnesses are doing the commanded teaching work in 158 languages, using not their own translations but those of the 1,165 translations already at hand for them to use. Where the Bibles are already in the homes that Jehovah's witnesses visit, they use those Bibles or let the householders use such Bibles in conducting a home study of the "word of life." And yet with such Bibles Jehovah's witnesses are able to teach the same good news of God's established kingdom by Jesus Christ. W 11/15 24a

Saturday, September 15

To Jehovah belongs the battle.—1 Sam. 17:47.

What was the secret of David's fearlessness in contrast with the bravado and braggadocio of the Philistine Goliath? Seemingly that was a duel between the human champions of the two opposing armies. In reality, though, it was a fight between gods, the false gods and the one living and true God, whose name the shepherd lad David was not ashamed to confess, Jehovah. David knew his God. It was because of his being a faithful worshiper of this God and a full believer in Him that David was inspired with victorious courage. In this he was a right example for us. To the end of his life he never lost his courage. Why? Because he never let go of his God. For this reason Jehovah backed up David, and David knew that he could depend upon the backing of Jehovah his God. This removed the fear of all creatures from David. So David was not afraid of the giant Goliath or of Goliath's gods. David was not disappointed in his own God, for Jehovah won the battle with the false gods. W 12/15 7-10

Sunday, September 16

Go on waging the fine warfare; holding faith and a good conscience, which some have thrust aside and have experienced shipwreck concerning their faith.—1 Tim. 1:18, 19.

Before us is the new world of promise, but around us is a sex-crazy world. We want our children to grow up to be decent, God-fearing men and women who understand and appreciate their role in life. But simply desiring this will not make it so. We must be ready to inculcate righteous principles that will mold them into desirable companions. Great emphasis must be placed in youth on God's demand for right conduct between sexes, the desirability of cleanliness and the rewards for maintaining integrity. The conscience of the child must be trained to know that singleness has its place, but that it must never encroach upon the prerogatives belonging solely to married persons; that to treat lightly or abuse one's trained conscience is to suffer shipwreck concerning one's faith. It means the loss of life in the new world. For best results child training must begin early in youth. W 3/15 4, 5a

Monday, September 17

Go on carrying the burdens of one another, and thus fulfill the law of the Christ.
—Gal. 6:2.

When difficulties arise in the congregation the overseer must maintain a sound balance. An overseer can become so concerned with protecting the organization, keeping it clean, that he may lose sight of the situation of the one who has gone wrong and the need to try to restore that one in love. Of course, where a person is willfully rebellious and unrepentant, disfellowshipping may

be the only course open. But in other cases can we restore the erring one? Indeed, we might ask ourselves, Could his mistake have been prevented by prior counsel on our part? Were we sufficiently alert to his becoming spiritually weak? Was it a lack of the right spirit of joy in the congregation that led to his weakened state? As we sincerely consider these questions we may be led to see a need even greater than that of our erring brother, a need that affects the whole congregation and us ourselves as ministerial servants, overseers. W 5/15 16a

Tuesday, September 18

He must rule as king . . . As the last enemy, death is to be brought to nothing.—1 Cor. 15:25, 26.

Not because of our facing God Almighty's war was the "word of life" issued, to begin with. Why not? Because ours is not the first generation that has faced death, so that only our generation should need the "word of life." For almost six thousand years now, notwithstanding the efforts of the most advanced medical science, the human family as a whole has been dying, and uncounted billions of men, women and children lie dead and forgotten in the graves. So the "word of life" was first issued at the time when the need for it first arose. It began to be issued shortly after death invaded the human family. Death entered as an enemy of mankind. It never was a friend of mankind. It was caused by an enemy of mankind. The "word of life" was issued by a friend of mankind, in reality man's greatest Friend. Only the Giver of life could give such a "word of life," and he is God the Creator. W 11/15 2, 3

Wednesday, September 19

They will certainly be in dread and be agitated on account of all the goodness and on account of all the peace that I am rendering to her.
—Jer. 33:9.

This is what accounts for all the spiritual well-being and prosperity of Jehovah's witnesses and the impressive increase that they have enjoyed since 1919. Nazism, Fascism and Catholic Action and many nationalistic forces in Christendom have tried to destroy them and their prosperity, peace and unity since that year, but in vain. The persistent spiritual well-being, prosperity and growth of the Witnesses around the earth have reflected favorably upon their God. They have been a credit to his name. For this cause he has favored them, as he also promised in Zephaniah 3:20, saying: "I shall make you people to be a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth." In fulfillment of this, the active, progressive witnesses of Jehovah have imparted honor to his name. Their courageous preaching, their spiritual intelligence and their high moral standards speak well for God. W 11/1 11, 12a

Thursday, September 20

Exercise patience, therefore, brothers . . . Look! The farmer keeps waiting for the precious fruit of the earth, exercising patience over it until he gets the early rain and the late rain. You too exercise patience; make your hearts firm.
—Jas. 5:7, 8.

After visiting with people of good will, planting a seed of truth here and there and repeatedly watering it, when the minister finally notices a little interest shown, like a plant putting its head above ground, then he tries to help it grow

and become strong spiritually, cultivating the new interest with a Bible study. James recognized that after the planting the early rain is necessary to germinate the seed and again the later rain is necessary to bring the planting to fruition. So with the ministry. The waters of truth help the appreciation of God's Word to germinate and spring into life in the heart and mind of a person, but only continued watering and cultivating will help one to become like a plant of righteousness, ready to bear fruit to the praise and honor of the Creator. W 4/1 15, 16

Friday, September 21

Like powerful men they run. Like men of war they go up a wall. And they go each one in his own ways, and they do not alter their paths.
—Joel 2:7.

Just as a visit of a locust swarm is a calamity, so these symbolic locusts in their united assault were called "calamity howlers." But their persistence and their fearlessness were in themselves a portent, a proof that sure destruction was coming upon Christendom and her associated nations. Down till 1931 the anointed remnant were prophetically called a "mighty people," but oh how mighty a crowd there is today since the remnant have been joined by hundreds of thousands of dedicated seekers of eternal life in Paradise on earth! In an article on "The Locust War" by a zoology professor at the University of Michigan, published in the New York Times Magazine, May 12, 1960, it was said: "There is no known natural enemy that can keep their devastating migration in check." (Page 96) Note how true this is of the symbolic plague, as recorded at Joel 2: 7, 8. W 12/1 43, 44

Saturday, September 22

Son of man, set your face against Gog of the land of Magog.—Ezek. 38:2.

Be sure of one thing: For us to keep God's commandments as set forth in the Bible means for us to make ourselves targets of Satan the Devil's warfare. We cannot escape it; we must expect it. Yet hundreds of thousands of godly-inclined persons see how the small remnant make a matchless display of courage in observing God's commandments and in witnessing to Jesus Christ as his enthroned King. So they also muster up the courage to line up with the faithful anointed remnant and to brave Satan's warfare. That puts them on God's side of the war; and on what grander side could they be? This warfare by the symbolic fiery-colored dragon is to reach its hottest stage in a final, total attack. It was in 1953 that this dragon, or Satan the Devil, was seen to be now enacting the wicked role of the once mysterious Gog of Magog. In that year the foretold Gog of Magog was identified as being the Devil Satan since his being cast out of God's heavens. W 12/15 18-20

Sunday, September 23

Let us press on to maturity.—Heb. 6:1.

Regardless of whether we have reached maturity or not, we must be alert to make progress, because maturity is progressive. "Maturity" here translates the Greek word *teleiotes*, which basically means "perfection," "completeness," "fullness of growth." A spiritually mature person has reached a state of being fully developed as a Christian. That should be the goal of every Christian. Maturity means to have a true and strong sense of balance and appreciation of

the truth. A mature person has the ability to reason on principles. He will not forever need to be asking someone as to his doing this or that thing. He is able to use his knowledge of God's Word in making important decisions rather than trying to put the burden on another person. Maturity, therefore, is the outstanding qualification of Christian overseers, because they must use their knowledge to make decisions. They cannot always be asking someone to solve their problems; they must handle the problems of the congregation. W 6/15 1-3a

Monday, September 24

Keep from becoming causes for stumbling.—1 Cor. 10:32.

As Christians we are commissioned to preach the good news of the Kingdom and so we must be able to speak to people and teach them and build them up. Why, then, should we enter into a dispute with them and put an insurmountable obstacle in our way by eating or drinking a certain thing offensive to the community? Take, for example, a community where a person taking an alcoholic drink would be looked upon as a sinner. If a Christian minister comes to that community from a land where drinking wine is very common, should he insist that he drink wine even though it offends the people of the community and prejudices them against him and his message? Obviously the answer is that it would be better for the visiting minister to take some tea or other beverages that are available in the community, for the reason that he wants to advance the Christian building program. He will not be injured or killed if he does not have wine, because there are many other things that a person can drink. W 6/1 9

Tuesday, September 25

It was first in Antioch that the disciples were by divine providence called Christians.—Acts 11:26.

Why were they called Christians (Greek) or Messianists (Hebrew)? In order to distinguish them from the natural Jews or Israelites who had rejected the Lord Jesus as the Messiah or Christ. And yet Rome confused Christians with Jews, because the Christians also used the Jewish Bible and their Leader Jesus Christ was a native-born Jew, Israelite or Hebrew. So away back there the name Christian did serve somewhat to distinguish the true followers of Christ. But today there are hundreds of millions of religious people who have taken the name Christian. But they have made the name Christian stink among the heathen or pagans, including the atheists found inside the realm of Christendom. Nineteen centuries ago, when Christianity was in its innocent state, Peter could write to Christ's followers: "Let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer," but today Christendom is guilty of all these wicked deeds. W 11/1 27, 28

Wednesday, September 26

Jesus said to him: "Go away, Satan! For it is written, 'It is Jehovah your God you must worship.'"—Matt. 4:10.

Under the law of Moses the Jews were under command to keep to themselves, or separate from the Gentiles. The Christian congregations, however, were under command by the Greater Moses, Jesus Christ, and his apostles to move out, to become unitedly the greatest publicity organization on earth, a Christian organization specializing on publishing to the whole dying world the

"word of life," the good news of God's kingdom. This "word of life" is not a mere verbal tradition, a message handed down from generation to generation by word of mouth. It is a written Word, that remains unchanged by time or circumstances and that can be read, analyzed and compared with the fulfillment of Bible prophecy. That is why Jesus Christ himself, who is called "the Word of God" and "the word of life," could repulse the Devil's temptations by saying repeatedly: "It is written," and then quoting the written Bible—Scriptures! W 11/15 6a

Thursday, September 27

Into the city they rush. On the wall they run. On the houses they go up. Through the windows they go in like the thief. Before it the land has become agitated, the heavens have rocked.—Joel 2:9, 10.

In orderly ranks they march forward with God's message, not altering their paths from following their King Jesus Christ, not shoving one another or hindering one another but helping and co-operating with one another. Though some fall because of the enemy's destructive missiles and are killed, thrown into prison, concentration camps, slave-labor camps and isolated places of exile, the others use their liberty and keep active, not breaking off their course. Into the cities and the countryside, yes, into the very capital or citadel of Christendom, they go. Into the private homes of the people they penetrate despite barriers to keep them away, for they follow the pattern of the apostolic locusts of the First Century, who preached and taught "publicly and from house to house."—Acts 20:20. W 12/1 47, 48

Friday, September 28

You are also showing endurance, and you have borne up for my name's sake and have not grown weary. Nevertheless, I hold this against you, that you have left the love you had at first.—Rev. 2:3, 4.

Counsel to continue on with full faith and zeal was given the early Christian congregation at Ephesus. This must have shocked the brothers there. They had been working hard and showing endurance, but still they lacked the same zeal and intense love they first had for the truth. Today, although we may have been active for many years, we do not want to cool off from the zeal and joy that we first had, but we must work to keep this alive as the force actuating our lives. Jesus foreknew that this problem would exist today, namely, that the love of the greater number would cool off. But if we are strong in the faith, associating regularly with the congregation and active in God's service, it will not happen to us. Instead we will continue in a balanced course of life, putting God's interests first and keep the Kingdom as our goal. W 4/1 15a

Saturday, September 29

God is my salvation. I shall trust and be in no dread.
—Isa. 12:2.

Jehovah God is almighty and is the Source of all strength. He will be the stronghold of our lives, just as he was to David, if only we will take refuge in him and not in the doomed organizations of men. With the Almighty Jehovah as our defense and Savior, we cannot lose; we cannot go down into the darkness of defeat. He can keep us in a saved condition now and can give us the final victory over all that is against us in this

world. In him as our stronghold, our life in the future is secure. Knowing the unconquerable position of our divine "stronghold," we need not and will not be in dread of any enemy, nor of the calamitous end that awaits this wicked world. Our readers already know that the religious world, even Christendom, and the scientific world have made the name of God, Jehovah, unpopular. It therefore requires courage to confess that sacred name and to take it upon one or be called by it. Jehovah's witnesses have that courage. W 12/15 12, 13

Sunday, September 30

You have need of endurance, in order that, after you have done the will of God, you may receive the fulfillment of the promise.—Heb. 10:36.

A quality closely linked to patience is endurance, taking a resolute stand for the truth, not giving way under suffering or persecution. Jesus warned that there would be much opposition to the truth. (John 15:19, 20) As active Christians we may expect opposition to our ministry, but we must continue faithfully despite it, because endurance now will mean future life in the new world. No one may run halfway down the course to life and expect to receive the prize; he must go all the way. Never stumbling because of lack of faith, but continuing doggedly until the finish, we will be able to run this race of endurance with God's help. Around the world our brothers have endured much, and even the threat of death has not turned them away. Whether in plenty or in want, in persecution or in peace, whether in good times or hard times, we know that our joy comes from zealous activity in Kingdom service. W 4/1 16, 17a

Like Jehovah's Dewdrops Among Many Peoples. —Mic. 5:7.

Monday, October 1

There was born to you today a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.—Luke 2:11.

When Jesus was born, an angel of heaven announced his birth in the above words. The word "Christ" is a title meaning "Anointed One." The Jews called Jesus the Messiah, this Hebrew word meaning the same as the Greek word *Christ*. When Jesus grew to be a perfect man of thirty years of age he left his carpenter shop at Nazareth and got baptized in the Jordan River. Right after his water baptism God anointed Jesus with holy spirit from heaven, so making him the Anointed One. From then on the Son of God was properly called Jesus Christ. Forty days after that Satan the Devil tried to bring about the death of the Seed by having him perform selfish miracles and tempting him with world rulership. But Satan could not tempt this perfect man into sin. Because Jesus Christ kept perfect obedience and did not come under God's condemnation and sentence to death, it became necessary for the Devil to bruise his heel. W 11/15 13

Tuesday, October 2

Because you do not continue running with them in this course to the same low sink of debauchery, they are puzzled and go on speaking abusively of you.—1 Pet. 4:4.

What we find to be especially hard to deal with has been the increasingly bad influence that permeates modern society. (2 Tim. 3:1-5) That which is degraded, degenerate, criminal and violent are the things constantly highlighted. Ignoring the good principles of the Scriptures that teach love for neighbor, the people of this

world act like wolves as they fight among themselves to get all they can at the expense of others. Their selfish policy is commonly expressed as "dog eat dog." Because we do not follow the selfish and immoral practices of the world we are like sheep among wolves. Our meekness and desire to live by the moral standards of God's Word make us appear peculiar in the eyes of the worldly people, even as the early Christians appeared thus to worldly people in Peter's day. W 7/1 1, 2a

Wednesday, October 3

Did you receive the spirit due to works of law or due to a hearing by faith?—Gal. 3:2.

Does Jehovah give strength to the other sheep as he gives it to the anointed remnant? Both face the same problems, have like responsibilities. Both are partners in the same work, are they not? Both classes, therefore, have the same need for divine strength through holy spirit. It is unthinkable that God would handicap one class by withholding his spirit while at the same time giving it in abundance to the other class. Faithful men of old, although they were not of the anointed, nevertheless, were so filled with holy spirit that they were able to write the inspired Scriptures and to perform miracles. Likewise today those of the other sheep are privileged to perform many powerful exploits with the help of God's active force. Receiving the holy spirit therefore does not depend upon our destination but upon our spiritual maturity and our mental attitude. One person may be more willing to receive the spirit and follow its guidance than another. W 7/15 10, 11a

Thursday, October 4

Thrust in a sickle, for harvest has grown ripe. Come, descend, for the wine press has become full.—Joel 3:13.

Joel 3:13-17 prophetically locates us at the valley or low plain for the execution of Jehovah's judicial decision just when the battle of the universe is to begin. On the mountain-tops flanking the valley stand the united witnesses of Jehovah as expectant bystanders, their work of serving notice upon the nations having been faithfully completed. The nations have been like a jungle of grapevines that have produced nothing but bitter wild grapes, the worst of fruitage, "the works of the flesh." Like vines that encumber the ground they need to be cut down to clear the ground. Their huge bunches of grapes of wickedness need to be crushed. The valley or low plain of Jehoshaphat is a fine place to serve as an enormous wine-press trough. So dump the nations into it! To his angel God cries: "Thrust in a sickle, for harvest has grown ripe." Dark indeed will be that period for Satan's organization. W 12/1 55-57

Friday, October 5

Look! I am coming as a thief. Happy is the one that stays awake.—Rev. 16:15.

Since our Kingdom ministry is a trust from God, we must be alert to safeguard it. If we were given a large sum of money to take to the bank for our employer, we certainly would not feel like sleeping on the park bench on the way. We would be alert, on guard, to make sure nothing went wrong for which we would be held accountable. That is just how we should feel about the trust of our Christian ministry. It would involve the loss, not

just of a sum of money, but of life. In the days of Israel the priests and the Levites kept watch at the temple at night to guard against robbery or intruders. Any who were caught asleep were stripped and beaten. While these pictured the priestly class, the 144,000, of whom a remnant serve as watchmen today, the warning is also well taken by the great crowd, not to be found in neglect of duty or sleeping on the job lest they be stripped of the privilege of service they enjoy as Jehovah's witnesses by the Temple Inspector. W 2/1 15a

Saturday, October 6

Preach the word, be at it urgently in favorable season, in troublesome season.

—2 Tim. 4:2.

As a follow-up of dedication and water baptism, what work must the "other sheep" of Christ's flock do? They must do what the prophetic Scriptures foretold and what the remnant of the anointed "little flock" are doing—prophesy or preach. Upon this remnant of spiritual Israel, his "people for his name," Jehovah has poured out his spirit in final fulfillment of Joel 2:28, 29 regarding the "last days." The predicted effect of this was to be prophesying by all, whether men or women, young or old. True to Joel 2:28, 29, the anointed remnant have been prophesying, especially since 1919, after they were delivered from religious captivity. Under the enlightenment of God's spirit upon them they have recognized that the kingdom of God is the thing to prophesy about now, in order to fulfill Jesus' prophecy: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations."—Matt. 24:14. W 11/1 15a

Sunday, October 7

They will rule as princes for justice itself.—Isa. 32:1.

Those who now prove themselves faithful overseers will, no doubt, continue to enjoy positions of princely service after Armageddon. There will be much work to do, and it will be done in an orderly way. After God's execution of judgment upon the wicked in his war of Armageddon, the earthly subjects will have before them a world-wide cleanup program that will eclipse anything this globe has ever seen. Also, homes will be built and paradise conditions extended world-wide. Those alive to share in that service will be those who love God with all their heart; they are the ones who prove faithful in their assignments now, and who will be blessed with even more to do then. There will be a tremendous program of education. Teaching ability acquired now will continue to be put to good use then, aiding new arrivals to gain accurate knowledge and deep appreciation of the will of God. All this will be done under the direction of princes, many of whom are being fitted for that position now. W 8/1 17a

Monday, October 8

You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul.

—Luke 10:27.

Loving God with our whole soul means giving our life to God in dedication. Since we have given our life to God in dedication, we ought to realize what the Bible uses to represent life. It is blood, which is the seat of life or soul. So when a life has been taken, it is said that blood has been shed. Consequently, when we dedicate our lives to God we must certainly take care to use that which represents life, our

blood, in harmony with his law. This greatest of commandments therefore indicates that a dedicated Christian is not at liberty to donate his lifeblood for use by someone else. Life belongs to God, and we are free to give it only to him in service. Nor would it be proper to argue that love of neighbor calls for one to give blood. It is not love of neighbor to collaborate with him in violation of the law of God. And since God's Word indicates that it is wrong to take a blood transfusion, it is also wrong to give one's blood for transfusion. W 9/15 5, 6a

Tuesday, October 9

David took to strengthening himself by Jehovah his God.

—1 Sam. 30:6.

For embracing the divine name and serving as witnesses of its heavenly Bearer Jehovah's witnesses suffered ridicule and persecution. But did this cut down their numbers? No! From less than fifty thousand in 1931 they have increased to more than nine hundred thousand now who actively preach in 185 lands about God's kingdom by Christ as the only sure, realizable hope for mankind now menaced with destruction. These witnesses looked to Jehovah as their Light, their Salvation, their Stronghold. They did what David did when he was abused and was threatened even with stoning. David turned to God as his stronghold. How? "David took to strengthening himself by Jehovah his God." He did this by seeking and learning what was the divine will for him to do. Knowing now from on high what to do, he felt strong and proceeded to do God's orders to him. For this he was favored with success. Likewise has it been with Jehovah's modern-day witnesses. W 12/15 14

Wednesday, October 10

Let the nations be aroused and come up to the low plain of Jehoshaphat; for there I shall sit in order to judge all the nations round about.
—Joel 3:12.

In Joel 3:12 Jehovah's judgment message to Satan's world names the battle place. This valley of battle is well called the "low plain of Jehoshaphat," for the name Jehoshaphat means "Jehovah Is Judge." Also, at that symbolic valley of battle Jehovah sits as judge and executes his judgment or judicial decision upon all the nations round about who have mistreated and scattered his dedicated people, his faithful witnesses. Since 1919 Jehovah has freed first his remnant and more recently his "great crowd" of "other sheep" from their spiritual or religious captivity and has brought them together in unity, as his one flock under his one Shepherd Jesus Christ. Now as his united military force of symbolic locusts he has sent them forth against all the nations to challenge them to do battle against Jehovah, who is "God the Almighty."—Rev. 16:14, 16. W 12/1 54

Thursday, October 11

After these things I saw, and, look! a great crowd, which no man was able to number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, . . . saying: "Salvation we owe to our God, . . . and to the Lamb."
—Rev. 7:9, 10.

As the remnant preach they make known and discuss all the Bible prophecies about God's kingdom and its everlasting blessings for faithful, obedient mankind. This prophetic preaching is therefore the work, God's work, in which the "other sheep" join. They too become witnesses of

Jehovah, like the anointed remnant. Under the irresistible force of God's outpoured spirit, the anointed remnant have made every provision for carrying on the prophesying that must be done before Armageddon, in order that everyone who wants to get away safe may fear his name and call upon it for salvation. The "great crowd" of these "other sheep" are among those who want to get away safe and gain life in Jehovah's new world under his kingdom. They have assisted the anointed remnant in the gathering work. W 11/1 16, 17a

Friday, October 12

In all the nations the good news has to be preached.
—Mark 13:10.

For the good news of eternal life through God's kingdom under Christ to be preached and understood in all the nations, it had to be translated into the languages of the peoples of those nations. To this end, because the Holy Bible is a book with a message from God for the whole world, it has been translated into more languages than any other book in human history. By 1961 it had already been translated in whole or in part into 1,165 languages and dialects, so that, if everybody on earth were taught to read in his own language, the Bible or parts of it could be read by 90 percent of the world's population. It is reported at this time that there are 1,000 translators of nearly 100 different religious societies that represent 40 different nationalities, who are preparing what they hope will be an authoritative translation of the Scriptures. In spite of Roman Catholic opposition, the work of publishing the Bible is going forward. W 11/15 7, 8a

Saturday, October 13

Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely.—1 Pet. 2:21.

Jehovah's desirable ones rejoice in the knowledge of Jehovah. They seek to be filled with his energizing spirit, the same spirit that supplies and sustains the marvelous harmony and unity in all God's creations. They show themselves attentive to the privilege of coming to Jehovah in dedication. This dedication and keeping one's place in Jehovah's New World society is of life-and-death importance to every human on the face of this earth today. They are wise who show themselves attentive to the inspired counsel: "Choose life . . . by loving Jehovah your God, by listening to his voice and by sticking to him." If we show love for Jehovah by dedicating to him and obeying him, he in his turn will show his great love toward us. In love he will guide us, in the same way that he rules his vast universe by love. God's own Son, Jesus, dedicated himself to Jehovah. He is our "model," that we may "follow his steps closely." W 8/15 17, 20

Sunday, October 14

This Jesus God resurrected.
—Acts 2:32.

Jesus was resurrected, not as a man "a little lower than angels," but as a spirit Son mightier than Satan the Great Serpent, because the apostle Peter tells us: "Christ died once for all time concerning sins, . . . he being put to death in the flesh, but being made alive in the spirit." (1 Pet. 3:18) In this way his perfect human life remained as a sacrifice and thus its merit could be presented to God for mankind's redemption when Jesus ascended back to heaven forty

days from his resurrection. No more can Satan the Great Serpent bruise the heel of the Son of God's woman. It is written: "We know that Christ, now that he has been raised up from the dead, dies no more; death is master over him no more." (Rom. 6:9) Though the Great Serpent has since been permitted to bruise the heel of the faithful disciples of Christ, Satan now awaits his own being bruised in the head by the resurrected immortal Son of God's woman, the reigning Christ. W 11/15 18, 19

Monday, October 15

With someone loyal you will act in loyalty.—Ps. 18:25.

David had loyal love to Jehovah God, in whose kingdom he had been anointed to serve as the chief executive. In harmony with his own loyalty, he trusted in God. He expected God to be loyal to him and to those who suffered with him for the Kingdom. So, if we are dedicated to the interests of God's kingdom and are seeking it first, then we too, like David, will strive to be loyal to God, whose kingdom it is. In that case we can be sure of God's loyalty to us. It is right for us to be loyal to God, who is loyal to us. Loyalty is from the heart. We cannot be loyal if our hearts are divided in their affections. We cannot be loyal if we fear anyone who opposes the object of our love and devotion and who persecutes us for this reason. The purpose of our persecutors is to break our loyalty to God and his kingdom. If we want to seek first his kingdom and preach it as Jesus did, it becomes necessary for us to cultivate loyalty and to put away the fear of the enemy. W 10/1 12, 13

Tuesday, October 16

Clothe yourselves with love, for it is a perfect bond of union.—Col. 3:14.

Among the potent forces for unifying believers in God's Word is God's spirit. The fruitage of that spirit is love, love toward God, love toward Christ, love toward the brotherhood of the Christian worshippers of Jehovah. Nothing else holds people together as love does. For this reason we are told to clothe ourselves with love. This spirit of love is what has made it possible now to realize the fulfillment of Isaiah's prophecy about beating swords into plowshares. At Ephesians 4:1-6, the apostle Paul pointed to the secret of our unbreakable unity, there describing a powerful set of things to be enjoyed in common for holding together those who today unite under God's kingdom regardless of nation or race to which they belong at present. Among these are "one body . . . one spirit, . . . one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father." This living unity will hold despite the increasing disunity of this old world, even when it crumbles in disunity at its Armageddon. *W 10/15 46, 47*

Wednesday, October 17

Like the garden of Eden the land is ahead of it; but behind it is a desolate wilderness.—Joel 2:3.

First Jehovah's military host of symbolic locusts passes over Christendom with his judgment message. After this Jehovah's angelic hosts under the King Jesus Christ will sweep over her and consume her like a fire, leaving nothing but ashes. Before the symbolic locust invasion began, Christendom's premises looked like a religious garden of Eden. She had her Councils of Churches, her Catholic Action,

her nationalist movements holding in check atheistic international communism, her relations with political states, and her so-called political expression of God's kingdom on earth. The future looked promising, until the swarm of Jehovah's "locusts" began their united invasion around the world. From Bible prophecy they served notice on Christendom that God would desolate her in the battle of Armageddon, leaving her like a wilderness, consumed. They left no bright hopes for Christendom behind them. *W 12/1 35, 36*

Thursday, October 18

I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; those also I must bring, and they will listen to my voice, and they will become one flock, one shepherd.—John 10:16.

As tens, yes, hundreds of thousands of these "other sheep" have been gathered into the "one flock" under the "one shepherd," they, in turn, have assisted the anointed remnant in gathering still other thousands, particularly since 1935. In that year this "great crowd" of the "other sheep" were identified as being those pictured in Revelation 7:9-17. So the arrangements and facilities were made to get the life-giving prophesying done on a more productive basis and on an increasing scale, and were regularly improved and enlarged under the Watch Tower Society. For example: On February 9, 1942, the Society's president announced that an "advanced course of theocratic ministry" would be started at the Society's Brooklyn headquarters. On February 1, 1943, the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead was inaugurated. Later, hundreds of Theocratic Ministry Schools sprang up. *W 11/1 17-20a*

Friday, October 19

You people will offer themselves willingly on the day of your military force. In the splendors of holiness, from the womb of the dawn, you have your company of young men just like dewdrops.—Ps. 110:3.

Although we are no longer looking forward to Christ's presence, we do need to exercise patience until the preaching work is accomplished and Jehovah says it is enough at Armageddon. (Jas. 5:7, 8) When James said we should exercise patience, this was not meant to be an inactive period of waiting, but instead should be an exercise of faith and hope by sharing with others the truths we have learned, at the same time having confidence in God's Word and the early carrying out of his purposes. As the psalmist foretold, Jehovah's people are willing in the day of his power. They are happy to be able to share in his service, and many families have even sold their homes and given up their secular work and moved out to new territories where their ministerial activity has been greatly appreciated by the people of good will they now serve. *W 4/1 18*

Saturday, October 20

To do your will, O my God, I have delighted.—Ps. 40:8.

Jesus the Son of God took those words of David to heart and courageously carried them out. All who become "living stones" with him in the spiritual temple must do the same. All others must do the same, if they would now worship at the temple, even if they have no hope of themselves becoming "living stones" in it. They must dedicate themselves to Jehovah. In keeping with this dedication they must inform themselves on Jehovah's law and take it to heart, de-

lighting to do it. Today when there is an increasing of lawlessness as foretold, it calls for courage to make such a dedication and do Jehovah's will. The whole world is against a person in taking such a course, and so it means that in the world he will have tribulation. This will require him to conquer the world, but he can do this with our world-conquering Leader, Jesus Christ. There is no reason to be discouraged at the certain prospect of tribulation and to hesitate. "Take courage," if you desire to walk the path that leads to everlasting life in God's new world. *W 12/15 34, 35*

Sunday, October 21

Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth, who have practiced His own judicial decision. Seek righteousness, seek meekness. Probably you may be concealed in the day of Jehovah's anger.—Zeph. 2:3.

Being gathered together with the remnant we find today a great crowd of Christian people doing the same joyful work. How is this? Because hundreds of thousands of people are today finding the truth and dedicating their lives to God's service. They come into God's organization with the remnant to find a place of security, like a flock in the pen. There they find peace and safety from everything that has disturbed them on the outside. In the study of the Scriptures they see that they will be safe from Jehovah's anger if they seek Jehovah and come under the Kingdom's rule. They believe Jehovah's words noted above and now have a sense of security in the strong Christian organization. They have pleasure in associating with the congregation of Jehovah's witnesses, for they have come into God's congregation. *W 1/1 14*

Monday, October 22

The joy of Jehovah is your stronghold.—Neh. 8:10.

Now is the time to seek the association of the New World society so that we may stand in a level place. (Ps. 26:1, 12) The joy of knowing God, of understanding his glorious purposes of creation, of serving as his witnesses at the world's end—this all adds up to a superabundant joy! What a lot the people of the old world are missing! They are also missing the opportunity for everlasting life. Make sure that you take a firm hold on the real life. Having found that joy, never let it go! "Always be rejoicing. Pray incessantly. In connection with everything give thanks. For this is the will of God in union with Christ Jesus respecting you." (1 Thess. 5:16-18) Rejoice that you may have a part, if ever so small, in doing God's will at the time when he is creating new heavens and a new earth. Forge an unbreakable link with his organization on earth. Serve humbly and with implicit trust in Jehovah, knowing that the result of humility and the fear of Jehovah is riches and glory and life.—Prov. 22:4. W 2/15 20, 21a

Tuesday, October 23

Brothers, if there is any word of encouragement for the people that you have, tell it.

—Acts 13:15.

All the evidence is that those first-century Christians shared the "word of life" with others in this dying world. Today there are still in existence about 4,000 manuscript copies of the twenty-seven books found in the Christian Greek Scriptures, none of these, however, being of the first century. Besides this, there are around 8,000 manuscript copies in a Latin translation, and around 1,000 manuscript

copies of translations in still other languages. As regards making copies, the Jewish scribes or Sopherim from the days of Ezra made handwritten copies of the inspired Hebrew Scriptures for the Jewish synagogues. Accordingly, besides copying the Christian Greek Scriptures, the Christian copyists could make copies of the inspired Hebrew Scriptures or of its Greek *Septuagint* translation, if they could not buy copies. They could thus make copies of the complete Bible of sixty-six inspired books.—Acts 17:10, 11. W 11/15 4, 5a

Wednesday, October 24

He will hide me in his covert in the day of calamity; he will conceal me in the secret place of his tent; high on a rock he will put me. And now my head will be high above my enemies all around me.

—Ps. 27:5, 6.

In those words of the persecuted David there rings a sureness of final victory over his enemies who interfere with his worship of Jehovah at his temple. Enemies would scheme spiritual calamity for him, especially by "framing trouble by decree," legalizing the wicked persecution, and thus trying to force David to let drop his faith in God and his worship and service of God. (Ps. 94:20) But they would not succeed in ruining David as a servant and witness of Jehovah. Even calamity would not affect David spiritually, for he was hid in Jehovah's covert place of safety, concealed in the unreachable "secret place" of Jehovah's sacred tent, as if on a high rock unscalable by all his enemies. God would raise David's head high in victory over the enemies of true worship. He would again make melody in public thanksgiving to Jehovah. W 12/15 4, 5a

Thursday, October 25

I shall pour out my spirit on every sort of flesh, and your sons and your daughters will certainly prophesy.—Joel 2:28.

Today the anointed remnant of Kingdom heirs are not the only ones prophesying. They are being joined by more and more of the sheeplike persons in all the nations who are learning to fear the name of Jehovah, which is called upon the remnant anointed with God's spirit. Whereas the reported number of the remnant of spiritual Israel today is only 13,284, the number of their "other sheep" companions who are regularly reporting preaching service in the field each month is 884,587. And as in the case of the anointed remnant, so in the case of these "other sheep" who fear Jehovah's name, "all sorts of flesh" are prophesying, the old, the young, the men, the women, the employers, the employees, in 158 languages as of this date, all these proving themselves to be Jehovah's witnesses. What a significant sign this is to all the nations of the world! It is time to call upon the name of Jehovah. W 11/1 26, 27a

Friday, October 26

I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you publicly and from house to house.—Acts 20:20.

The purpose of our ministry does not end with finding and feeding good-will persons. The next step is to train these life seekers to be ministers just as Christians have always been trained to follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. Paul followed this Christlike method in making ministers. Our yearbooks annually tell how effective has been this method of finding, feeding and training

new ministers. While the world wonders at our growth, we do not wonder. We know that the spirit of Jehovah has been with us and has blessed us because we are ministers with a purpose. We have obeyed the divine will and we will continue to do so, assured and confident that God will continue to bless us and perhaps yet millions will join with us in our ministry and add their voices to the shout of praise that is being heard around the earth. This is the day of increase and fruitfulness, even as foretold.—Isa. 60:22. W 1/15 16, 17a

Saturday, October 27

You people will have to know that I am Jehovah your God, residing in Zion my holy mountain.—Joel 3:17.

To a completion Jehovah's judicial decision will be executed. The nations and their grapes of wickedness will be trampled out of existence, to leave the earth a cleansed place for the righteous to occupy and enjoy. Not all flesh will be in that symbolic wine press. Not all flesh will have its lifeblood trampled out of it. Those who will survive have made Jehovah their refuge and their fortress; they will be kept safe and be preserved, while Jehovah by his King Jesus Christ crushes their enemies and His enemies in the wine press or "low plain of decision." These preserved ones are the remnant of spiritual Israelites and the "great crowd" of their dedicated companions who unite with them in calling upon the name of Jehovah for salvation. They are the ones to whom he has prophetically said the above words. With breathless awe they will have looked down from their safe heights and witnessed how Jehovah gains his victory. W 12/1 59

Sunday, October 28

At that time the righteous ones will shine as brightly as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.—Matt. 13:43.

Jesus said that this would take place at the time of the end. This does not refer to the heavenly condition of the resurrected members of Christ's body, but rather to the restored earthly condition of the remnant. It is on earth that they are gathered and shine as the light of the world, whereas all apostate organizations would be cast out of this place where they had claimed to be God's church. As to being a light, Jesus said to his followers: "You are the light of the world. A city cannot be hid when situated upon a mountain." (Matt. 5:14) In the harvesttime there was to be a gathering of Christ's spiritual brothers into a group or congregation so they would have an identity, would be united in teaching, become a light to the world and shine like the brightness of the firmament. Today the remnant does so shine, and associated with them is the great crowd of other sheep. Together they have become conspicuous as a city upon a mountain. W 3/1 3a

Monday, October 29

How will a young man cleanse his path? By keeping on guard according to your word.—Ps. 119:9.

Children should early be taught the need for self-control, that the driving force in them toward procreation has power to attract, to embarrass, divide and destroy happy relationships if misused. Children must be taught that there are rights and wrongs and must learn to distinguish between them. They must grow to appreciate that many wrongs do not make a right,

that widespread immorality does not justify one's becoming immoral, that God's laws must be regarded above all else if one is to gain life. Because "the inclination of the heart of man is bad from his youth up," it may be necessary to restrain, discipline and even punish the child to keep him from going astray. A child learns best by loving parental example. A child properly trained will be able to say as the psalmist did: "From every bad path I have restrained my feet, for the purpose that I may keep your word." Yes, it will be a safeguard in this wayward world. W 3/15 3a

Tuesday, October 30

He that is reproving a man will afterward find more favor than he will that is flattering with his tongue.—Prov. 28:23.

A factor in helpful observation is getting the sense of counsel when it is given. Discipline, properly applied, will train, whether it is administered individually or collectively. Knowing that counsel is for our good, we cherish it as we do our heavenly Father for administering it lovingly for our salvation. But getting the sense of counsel requires prayerful consideration. Just as we cannot expect to take in knowledge and retain it without fully digesting it, neither can we grasp the full significance of discipline and training, applying it wisely, without honestly meditating upon it, considering the facts in the light of the scriptures presented, just as the skilled hunter keeps adding up evidences of game to lead in an unerring trail. Regardless of the counsel given or of to whom it is directed, we can almost certainly find some way in which it can be applied to ourselves. W 5/1 14, 15a

Wednesday, October 31

The generous soul will itself be made fat, and the one freely watering others will himself also be freely watered.—Prov. 11:25.

Once in a while one may hear the complaint: "There is no warmth among the brothers in our congregation." Certainly if there is some lack of God's spirit and hence of joy in the congregation, this is a matter of concern for all in the congregation, and especially the overseer. But would it not be well for the one who feels the lack of warmth to honestly ask himself: "What

am I doing to promote joy among the brothers? Do I make it a point to greet others warmly and to meet new ones? Am I really interested in my brothers, or have I become self-centered, with an eye on just my own interests?" Perhaps it is the complainer who is cold, lacking in warmth, not approachable. For love to produce real joy there has to be a contribution from both sides. At the same time, because one fails to respond we will not give up doing what is right in continuing to speak encouragingly to such a one as we have opportunity. W 5/15 17

United Publication of the "Word of Life."—2 Tim. 4:2.

Thursday, November 1

The one seated on the throne said: "Look! I am making all things new." Also, he says: "Write, because these words are faithful and true."—Rev. 21:5.

How thankful we can be that we have the sacred Bible today! If Jehovah God had not preserved his Book the Bible until now, we should not have an accurate record of his deeds, his purposes and his promises. We could not know how to get through the end of this wicked world into the endless new world that God creates. There is indeed something to survive for; and O how grand it is! We hopeful ones can solve today's problem of survival by living according to our hope. We will not survive into a postwar order with earth, sea and air poisoned by radioactivity and chemicals and disease bacteria. We will survive into a purified earth, for which paradise beauty is reserved. We will survive into a new order with the promised righteous kingdom of God in perfect control for the eternal blessing of all believing, obedient humans, alive or dead. W 4/15 24a

Friday, November 2

Support me according to your saying, that I may keep living, and do not put me to shame for my hope. Sustain me, that I may be saved.—Ps. 119:116, 117.

The inspired Bible as a whole may be called the "word of life." Rightly so, for it is the gift to us by the loving-kindness of God. Aside from the Bible, there is no "word of life" today. And now that we, by God's loving-kindness, have this "word of life," what are we to do with it? We are living in the midst of the dying world of mankind. We are witnessing the last days of this old world doomed to destruction in Armageddon. If we want to benefit from the "word of life" and to attain to the eternal life in God's new system of things it holds forth, we certainly have to hold on to the "word of life." We have to live in harmony with it in order to prove worthy of such eternal life, and not be destroyed with this old world. If we keep "a tight grip on the word of life," the "word of life" will not have come to us in vain.—Phil. 2:14-16. W 11/15 22, 23

Saturday, November 3

We positively ordered you not to keep teaching upon the basis of this name, and yet, look! you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching.—Acts 5:28.

After Jesus Christ died and was resurrected and was called back to heaven by his heavenly Father and then he received a measure of the holy spirit and poured it out upon his disciples in Jerusalem at Pentecost, what happened? The Jewish religious leaders and their followers became plagued. No, not with literal locusts, but with symbolic Christian locusts. The disciples of Jesus Christ, who had been anointed with holy spirit, carried on a campaign of prophesying or preaching throughout Jerusalem about God's kingdom and about the destruction of that "crooked generation." They preached in Jerusalem's house of worship. They preached in the private homes of the people. Daily these thousands of Christian believers did this. There was no controlling them. Even the angel of God urged them onward. What a plague from Jehovah this was for unrepentant Jews!—Acts 5:12-20. W 12/1 13, 14

Sunday, November 4

The word of God is alive and exerts power.—Heb. 4:12.

Read in it day and night, so that you may find treasures of wisdom and discernment, and hold them fast for happiness and everlasting life. As the Great Sower sows the right seed, the Word of God, receptive hearts receive the word with joy. But the Devil does not want us to be happy. He tries to prevent the seed's taking root, or he tries to choke it off before it grows into a tree of life. All who are desirous of holding fast to their initial joy must cultivate the good soil of

their hearts by forming regular habits of study. They must resist the heat of old-world opposition that might dry up the tender plant of their newborn faith. In trial, and even in persecution, they must keep the vision of God's glorious promises shining brightly before their eyes, so that they may never stray from the radiant path that it lights before them. They must study to participate in the conquest of faith, for God's Word is alive and exerts power. And this faith will help us to conquer the world.—1 John 5:4. W 2/15 6, 7a

Monday, November 5

Therefore, when you catch sight of the disgusting thing that causes desolation, as spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in a holy place, . . . then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains.—Matt. 24:15, 16.

Showing love for our neighbor is part of our service to God. It comes naturally for us when we see someone in danger to want to warn him of it or do what can be done to save him. This is actually what we are doing when we share in the Kingdom ministry. Since we recognize the sign of the Master's presence in the distressing world calamities of recent years and in the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" and as we share in the preaching of the good news world-wide before the complete end comes upon this old system at Armageddon, we are helping others to escape on the road to safety. Having a knowledge of these truths and a love for God, we will not hold back from sharing our knowledge with others. The person who eagerly shares the truth and who is moved by God's spirit in preaching is a happy, spiritually awake person. W 2/1 8a

Tuesday, November 6

You are God, you alone. Instruct me, O Jehovah, about your way. I shall walk in your truth. Unify my heart to fear your name.—Ps. 86:10, 11.

What a singular expression "Unify my heart"! That suggests that the heart is not in a condition of oneness, that it is divided in itself with regard to its affections and its fears. It seems to confess that there is some fear of man in the heart, which takes away something from the complete fear of God. "Trembling at men is what lays a snare," says Proverbs 29:25; and such a snare means being captured for our death at the hands of those who want to destroy us. David's persecutor, King Saul, was one who feared men; and because of such fear he forgot his fear of God and overstepped God's orders. Such fear leads to disloyalty to God. David did not want to yield to such fear. When Jesus sent out his twelve apostles to preach, he warned them against such fear of men. It would keep them from boldly preaching the Kingdom. The same principle applies today. W 10/1 14, 15

Wednesday, November 7

They have over them a king, the angel of the abyss. In Hebrew his name is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon.—Rev. 9:11.

The symbolic locusts must follow their King, Jesus Christ. The resurrected heavenly Jesus Christ is the "angel of the abyss," for he holds the "keys of death and of Hades." In the finale of the universal war of Armageddon he will bind and pitch Satan the Devil and his spirit demons into the abyss of deathlike inactivity. (Rev. 20:1-3) When Jesus was on earth as a man, he was a Hebrew, and

now in his capacity as Jehovah's royal Executioner he is called by the Hebrew name Abaddon, which means Destruction. (Job 26:6; 28:22; 31:12) In the Greek in which the inspired Christian Scriptures were written his similar title is Apollyon, which means Destroyer. This name clearly shows that he comes to the throne at God's right hand to rule first in the midst of his enemies and to destroy them in execution of Jehovah's righteous judgment, Jehovah's judicial decision against them.—Jas. 4:12. W 12/1 30

Thursday, November 8

"You are my witnesses," is the utterance of Jehovah, "and I am God."—Isa. 43:12.

It was back in 1931 that a faithful remnant of dedicated, baptized Christians who did not belong to the sects of Christendom embraced the name "Jehovah's witnesses" to identify themselves. In doing this they were not out of line with the Scriptures nor with Christian truth. But before being worthy to take to themselves such an honorable designation they had to prove that they were really public witnesses of Jehovah in imitation of Jesus Christ. Did they do this? Yes, in co-operation with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, particularly since 1926. They then appreciated that it was the time for Jehovah to make a name for himself as he had done in the days of the ancient prophets. So they determined to honor the name of Jehovah as never before and to make it known. They openly confessed, as if they had his name written on their foreheads, that they belonged to Jehovah in full dedication and that they were therefore His witnesses. W 11/1 23

Friday, November 9

Keeping a tight grip on the word of life, that I may have cause for exultation in Christ's day.—Phil. 2:16.

Why should not the "word of life" be published—today as never before? Modern civilization is threatened with destruction. Peace is kept only by a balance of terror between the two hostile camps bristling with nuclear weapons. But does the human family deserve the "word of life"? Is the human family worth saving? Man's Creator, Jehovah, thinks so. God's beloved Son, Jesus Christ, thinks so. And that is why Jehovah in his love has provided the "word of life." It is worth being published. It was meant to be published. It is being published, as never before. But is it just because the world today is faced with horrible destruction as the result of its own wrongdoing that the "word of life" was issued from heaven? No! The world today faces something worse than a nuclear world war. It is the "war of the great day of God the Almighty," and from this the world will not emerge alive. But some members will survive. *W 11/15 1, 2*

Saturday, November 10

Jehovah is my light and my salvation. Of whom shall I be in fear?—Ps. 27:1.

Salvation leads to light; and the eyes find it sweet and good to see the light of a sunny day. Today's international system of things lies in the power of a wicked god, Satan the Devil, and it is nearing its destruction. But why should any lover of the light of life go down into the darkness of destruction of this old world? No one today needs to walk on in the darkness of this world's uncer-

tainty and perplexity, with no salvation by human means in sight. Being in the dark as to how the oncoming universal conflict of Armageddon will turn out makes men feel insecure. It inspires fear, and fear causes weakness. O if men would only turn to the psalmist David's God, Jehovah! Then God would become to them what he was to David, a "light" to show the way to go and to remove all fear of the future, yes, a "salvation" that delivers us from destruction with this world. That salvation comes through the kingdom of God's Son, Jesus Christ. *W 12/15 11*

Sunday, November 11

I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you publicly and from house to house.—Acts 20:20.

At an international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, in 1953, the Watch Tower Society's president laid stress on the preaching of Jehovah's witnesses from house to house. Among the points emphasized was that every appointed servant in the congregations should be a trainer of house-to-house publishers of God's kingdom. Particularly should the circuit servants specialize in such training work. Just about four months after this, the Kingdom publishers' monthly paper, *Informant*, carried a special article on presenting the good news of the Kingdom "by using the Bible at the doors." The article said: "A very effective witness can be given by reading a few select texts from the Bible and weaving them into your witness. . . . By thus reading pointed scriptures . . . you can achieve greater variety in your three- to eight-minute sermons." *W 11/1 22a*

Monday, November 12

You yourselves are our letter, inscribed on our hearts and known and being read by all mankind.—2 Cor. 3:2.

Long ago the prophet Isaiah foretold the increase of the New World society, saying: "The little one himself will become a thousand." (Isa. 60:22) The thousands and thousands of other sheep that are annually being found, fed and trained for the Kingdom ministry are having a share in the vindication of God's name and are conclusive evidence that we are doing God's will and are proving ourselves the right kind of ministers. As the right kind of doctor is recognized by the number of patients he can cure, as the right kind of lawyer is identified by the court cases he wins, as the right kind of farmer is noted by his bountiful crops; so the right kind of minister proves himself by the results of his ministry. He can introduce those whom he has helped to come to a knowledge of the truth and who have joined him in the ministry. They are his recommendation that he is a minister. *W 1/15 17a*

Tuesday, November 13

Ephraim must be struck down. Their very root must dry up. There will be no fruit that they produce.—Hos. 9:16.

God's own Book, the Bible that Christendom still continues to distribute, tells what he will do with her. Really she could read in it for herself what God will do with her when he executes his decision in the valley or the "low plain of the decision." But he has not left it to the Bible itself to tell her what he will do with her and all other worldly nations. He has sent forth true Bible Christians, his witnesses,

to tell Christendom and all other nations about his decision. In this way Jehovah God has been serving notice upon Christendom in warning. So she is doubly inexcusable for not knowing. In itself the circulating of Bibles inside and outside of Christendom by her Bible distributors has not been a plague to her. But Jehovah's sending forth his anointed witnesses with the announcement of his decision—this has been a devastating, insufferable plague to Christendom. *W 12/1 6*

Wednesday, November 14

Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway.—Ps. 119:105.

Not only have we come away from all worldly politics, but we have also broken away from all the variety of gods that we once worshipped. We have united in the worship of the one God, the Most High and Almighty God, Jehovah, the Creator of all things good. Certainly only such a God would be able to make us one. Only in our case, therefore, can we speak of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. And only the one Book reveals and names this Most High and All-powerful God. It is the Book of which he inspired the writing and of which he is therefore the one Author. To us who are united under God's kingdom the Bible is our Book of religion. This book is a powerful factor in unifying us, for from this one Book we get the one faith, the one hope, the one rule of life. From this one Book we learn what is the will of God and we dedicate ourselves to God through the ransom sacrifice of his Son Jesus Christ. That Book is indeed a lamp and a light to us. *W 10/15 44, 45*

Thursday, November 15

For all the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope.
—Rom. 15: 4.

But from where is it that we get all this hope-inspiring information? It is from the inspired Book of the great Giver of life, Jehovah God. It is from his Holy Bible, the one Book in all the earth that presents this glorious "word of life." In the opening book called Genesis, the Bible sets out God's Edenic promise concerning the bruising of the head of the Serpent by the Seed of God's woman. In the last book of this Bible called A Revelation, the vision is written down of how Satan the "original serpent" together with all his demonic angels will finally be bruised in the head and thus be brought to nothing. All through the Holy Bible the wondrous story is told of how God through Jesus Christ makes provision for mankind's everlasting salvation from death and for eternal life in happiness under God's kingdom. W 11/15 21

Friday, November 16

Apply your hearts to all the words that I am speaking in warning to you today . . . For it is no valueless word for you, but it means your life.
—Deut. 32: 46, 47.

When one keeps the Word of God first in his mind, then he is going to gather a good treasure. Working continually with the Word of God brings great gain and increases one's treasure. No matter how much of this treasure one gives away, by word of mouth or the printed page, the treasure itself becomes greater. Moses was aware of this fact. That is why he said the above under

inspiration. Jehovah's words carry valuable information, and, in fact, they are words of life. It means great wealth, a treasure, to heed them. The person who applies his heart to all the words that Jehovah speaks is the one who will be doing the will of God. He is the one that will bring forth good treasure during his life and he will be a blessing to others. (Luke 6: 45) How necessary, then, to apply our hearts to God's Word so as to have this good treasure! This treasure is the Word of God. W 1/1 1, 2b

Saturday, November 17

Take courage! I have conquered the world.—John 16: 33.

To be a true Christian takes courage. But looking to the Foundation Cornerstone of the spiritual temple, Jesus Christ, we can be courageous and likewise conquer this world and its devilish god. Hence for anyone to become a "living stone" in the spiritual temple of Jehovah he has to imitate the Temple Builder greater than Solomon and do as that One did and told his apostles to do, "take courage!" As a World Conqueror this One greater than Solomon can aid his followers to conquer and to become worthy of being "living stones" in the heavenly temple. This conquest must be done by a faith that rests upon God's written Word, the Bible. "This is the conquest that has conquered the world, our faith. Who is the one that conquers the world but he who has faith that Jesus is the Son of God?" (1 John 5: 4, 5) At the spiritual temple where Jesus serves as God's High Priest a true Christian has to exercise faith. Such a faith founded on the Bible makes us courageous to do God's will and conquer the world's false god. W 12/15 31, 32

Sunday, November 18

The seed is the word of God.
—Luke 8: 11.

As Jesus pointed out, some of the seeds of truth planted fall by the road. Then the Devil comes and takes the word away from their hearts so that they may not believe and be saved. Other seed falls on rocky ground. The Word of God is heard with joy, but the message does not take deep root because the soil is rocky; and so they believe for a season, but when the heat of opposition comes, such ones wilt and die. Other seed falls among thorns, as the people hear the message but are too busy with the anxieties and wealth and pleasures of this life, and so the seed is choked out and never comes to maturity. It takes many studies to find the right kind of soil, with patient and practical weeding out of what is unfruitful. Do not become impatient in the ministry because of not being received favorably by many persons. Not everyone listened favorably to Jesus, and many who listened with curiosity would not exercise faith in his teachings; so the same might well be expected by us today. W 4/1 5, 6a

Monday, November 19

I am writing you these things, . . . that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in God's household, which is the congregation of the living God, a pillar and support of the truth.—1 Tim. 3: 14, 15.

Some in apostolic times may have reasoned: "The congregation is not as important as the Word and the spirit. I will follow these two, but I do not feel it necessary to associate with a congregation or submit myself to it." Others may have argued that God's true congregation was invisible, spiritual, and did not need expression

through a visible congregation. But Paul in writing to Timothy on appointing overseers in the congregation clearly was talking about a visible congregation on earth, not a heavenly spiritual arrangement. Yes, this earthly, visible congregation was called God's household, and far from being of minor importance, it was a pillar and support of the truth. However, not individual congregations, but the composite congregation of Christ's followers was likened to a human body containing many members that needed to co-operate with one another. W 3/1 10, 11

Tuesday, November 20

If anyone . . . has authority over his own will and has made this decision in his own heart, to keep his own virginity, he will do well. Consequently he also that gives his virginity in marriage does well, but he that does not give it in marriage will do better.

—1 Cor. 7: 37, 38.

Singleness is a gift bestowed on some as a reward for the victory of the spirit over the flesh. Often it is a solitary life, but a joyous one. A single person may be lonely but free. His life, which is not so weighted down with common material considerations, can soar higher. However, whether one lives a married or a single life, the life he leads must be clean. If a single person should find himself distracted, that is, hard pressed because of passion, rather than for him to be constantly tempted with fornication or other abuses, it would be wiser for him to seek a mate and marry. Marriage is honorable in God's sight; fornication is not. Those, however, who are able to make room for singleness should do so. Paul says such ones do better than those who marry. W 3/15 18a

Wednesday, November 21

When wisdom enters into your heart and knowledge itself becomes pleasant to your very soul, thinking ability itself will keep guard over you, discernment itself will safeguard you.
—Prov. 2:10, 11.

Our protection is to be found in a careful and continual study of God's Word, in accepting reproof and seeking counsel constantly from and through God's organization. This is no time to stand still. In separating ourselves from this present system of things by changing over our thinking and by associating ourselves with God's arrangement, we have taken a forward step. If we do not increase our thinking ability we will lose our place in the New World society. So let us train our perceptive powers. Doing so, we will not only qualify for the solid spiritual food that Jehovah is supplying his mature organization, but, through our right decisions under every trying circumstance, we will be able to stand with confidence in the ranks of those who are skilled hunters and fishers of men, teachers of the Word in Jehovah's New World society. W 5/1 17-19a

Thursday, November 22

Wherever the good news is preached in all the world, what this woman did shall also be told.—Mark 14:9.

Since the "word of life" is contained on the pages of the Holy Bible, the publishing of the "word of life" would reasonably have to be accompanied by the publishing and distributing of the Bible. That Book was meant to be spread around everywhere. Various prophecies in it show that. Introductions to a number of letters in the Bible indicate that. For example, the disciple James, in

writing his letter to the symbolic "twelve tribes" of Christian Israel, opened it by saying: "James, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes that are scattered about: Greetings!" How widely scattered abroad were the "tribes" by then? On the day of Pentecost about three thousand Jews and proselytes were converted to accept Jesus as Lord and Christ; and Acts 2:5-11 tells us that they were from "every nation of those under heaven." When these departed after Pentecost, they returned to these distant parts. W 11/15 2a

Friday, November 23

Preach the word, be at it urgently.—2 Tim. 4:2.

Now more than ever, let us remember that we, along with the whole world, are moving closer and closer to the "great day of God the Almighty," which is to be marked by the war of the universe in which God will administer an Armageddon-like defeat upon all the "kings of the entire inhabited earth" and their totally mobilized nations. God's own unchangeable time schedule calls for that in the near future. Therefore we as his dedicated people are facing the most faith-testing experience in all the history of Jehovah's witnesses from the time of Abel the first martyr for Jehovah down to the present "conclusion of the system of things." (Rev. 16:14-16; Matt. 24:3) The world population is increasing far faster than we are finding the "lost sheep" and bringing them into the safety of Almighty God's organization. So let us be zealous in preaching this good news of God's established kingdom, in all the inhabited earth, for a witness to all nations before the end comes. W 12/15 12, 10a

Saturday, November 24

Have the same love, . . . keeping an eye, not in personal interest upon just your own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others.—Phil. 2:2, 4.

Our personal interest in our fellow Christians does not mean trespassing on their private and family affairs, thus becoming busybodies in other people's matters. Certainly we can enjoy the social company of our brothers as we have opportunity, and such times can be most enjoyable and contribute much to our happiness. But to encroach on the private affairs of another, or even to spend overmuch time in social visiting, can quickly detract from, or even spoil altogether, the joys of spiritual fellowship. It is in the theocratic activities and spiritual welfare of our brothers that we should be interested, deriving joy from their theocratic association, rejoicing in their service experiences, happy to be sharers with them in praising Jehovah. Yes, in our brothers we can find great joy. As Paul wrote to the Philippians: "My brothers beloved and longed for, my joy."—Phil. 4:1. W 5/15 18

Sunday, November 25

Let the word of the Christ reside in you richly in all wisdom. Keep on teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, praises to God, spiritual songs with graciousness, singing in your hearts to Jehovah.—Col. 3:16.

When we are in association with others our conversation should be upbuilding. We should follow the example of God and Christ and always edify by our words. There are many good things to speak of each day. We have a text for each day and comments giving

us a bit of spiritual food to help us in serving God during the day. Among Christians there are many things to discuss. There are service meeting and ministry school assignments and there are reviews for all. Speak of fine experiences in dealing with the field activities. There are questions raised by persons we approach at the doors or in our studies. We read important subjects in the Society's publications. We are impressed by hearing someone repeat them and talk about the new points learned. It is refreshing to keep thinking and talking on spiritual things. W 6/1 14a

Monday, November 26

Choose for yourselves today whom you will serve . . . But as for me and my household, we shall serve Jehovah.—Josh. 24:15.

Do not feed your mind on the wrong motives of killing, fighting, grudges and revenge, which are glorified in the ever-popular movies. Not if you want to progress toward spiritual maturity. Instead, spend your time mastering your Bible study lessons for the week or for the next written review in the Theocratic Ministry School. This will build your faith, not destroy it. You see, Jehovah too has a feeding program designed to keep people busy in these last days. The point is, we individually must stay awake and continually, daily analyze and make the choice between that which will build up our faith and that which will tear it down, between God's feeding program and the Devil's propaganda. There is plenty of material from either Jehovah God or Satan to control your thinking and occupy your time. You must make the choice every day as to whom you will let permeate your life and whom you will serve. W 6/15 17a

Tuesday, November 27

In case my own father and my own mother did leave me, even Jehovah himself would take me up.—Ps. 27:10.

In the "time of the end" of Satan's world the choice of Jehovah's worship causes a division in many intimate family groups. Jesus Christ, when restoring his Father Jehovah's pure worship on earth, said that it would do so. Jesus did not come to establish religious peace on earth: "I came to cause division, with a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a young wife against her mother-in-law." In the ensuing test of affections, parents were going to disown or abandon their own children who showed more affection for Jesus Christ and his heavenly Father. (Matt. 10:34, 35) To face such an abandonment requires courage for one who desires to pursue the true, life-giving worship of Jehovah the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. But what if parents do disapprove of our choice of the heavenly Father Jehovah and disown and leave us? Our immortal heavenly Father will show his ownership of us and take us in, giving us a place within his organization. *W 12/15 Sa*

Wednesday, November 28

Go on acquiring power in the Lord and in the mightiness of his strength.—Eph. 6:10.

We cannot see energy; yet, when it is put to use, we can easily see its results. When God's dynamic energy, though invisible, activates humans, we can readily recognize its effects. In this respect holy spirit has been likened to electricity, which may serve for illumination, or as a means of communication, or as a powerful force accomplishing great amounts of work. We cannot tell whether a person is filled

with holy spirit just by looking at him any more than we can tell by merely looking at a battery whether it is charged or not. As electricity serves for illumination, so God's spirit can give enlightenment and clarification of his Word in these dark times. That understanding and direction come only by holy spirit is evident from the confusion and lack of understanding in the world. Were it not for God's spirit there would not be the continuous flow of instructions, nor would there be sufficient strength for the fierce battles with our enemies. *W 7/15 12-14a*

Thursday, November 29

Above all things, take up the large shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the wicked one's burning missiles.—Eph. 6:16.

Because of fleshly weaknesses it is easier for our thinking to be influenced by what is bad than by what is good. The wise course is to recognize this fact and avoid bad influences from the beginning. We want to safeguard our thinking, for if it becomes twisted, what protection do we have from what is bad? How will we be able to continue walking the narrow way that leads to life? By allowing worldly associations to influence our thinking we may find ourselves walking with them along the broad way to death. The grip we have on the shield of faith depends upon our thinking. When it gets into a wrong channel, our grip loosens and the shield gradually lowers. Allowing our minds to continue in that wrong channel may cause us to lose entirely our grip on the shield of faith, leaving us exposed to brainwashing. We may then become like the washed sow that returns to its wallowing in the mire. *W 7/1 6, 7a*

Friday, November 30

In all the nations the good news has to be preached first.

—Mark 13:10.

This Kingdom preaching had to be done in our day, because God foretold it by Jesus Christ, and God cannot lie and has not proved to be a liar. Since the Kingdom preaching for a witness is going on now in fulfillment of inspired prophecy, we must each one face and answer a big question. It is: Will we be merely those preached to for a witness and doing nothing favorable about it, or will we be among those

doing the preaching and thus showing that we loyally advocate that kingdom as the only hope of all mankind? Are our hearts divided? Those whose loyalties are divided will never enter into the blessings of God's kingdom. Not people merely witnessed to, but those who do the preaching and witnessing—these are the ones who will be kept alive through Armageddon and enter into the Kingdom blessings. This is why we are the ones whom God is using to fulfill the prophecy by preaching the good news of the Kingdom. *W 10/1 8, 9*

Courage Through Faith and Hope in Jehovah.—Ps. 27:14.

Saturday, December 1

They gathered them together to the place that is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.—Rev. 16:16.

The coming Armageddon will prove to be more than this world can endure, but there is joy in knowing that it is nothing too big for God Almighty to handle. It will be no problem for him. He faces it with courage. In that universal war he will be the Chief Fighter. He will come off the Winner, although that war will be a clash between him and all the enemy forces lined up against him in heaven and earth. It will mark a great day for Him. For this reason it is prophetically called the "war of the great day of God the Almighty." He is not worried about the consequences of that war regardless of the fact that the enemy nations are overstocked with nuclear weapons. He will ruin all those who are at present ruining the earth. He can and will preserve a portion of the human family alive through Armageddon into a righteous, peaceful, new world of paradise beauty. He moves on to Armageddon with courage. *W 12/15 4*

Sunday, December 2

"It must occur . . . in the day when Gog comes in upon the soil of Israel," is the utterance of the Lord Jehovah, "that my rage will come up into my nose."—Ezek. 38:18.

Jehovah's message warns all the New World society of his witnesses concerning the approaching "attack by Gog of Magog," that is to say, by the cast-out dragon, Satan the Devil, and it builds up their courage to face it. This satanic attack upon the New World society will bring upon this old-world system of things the battle of Armageddon that will result in utterly destroying this wicked system of things and abysing Satan the Devil and all his peace-disturbing demons. Jehovah God himself will fight that symbolic Gog of Magog and defeat him. In this way Jehovah will sanctify his own name and deliver the New World society of those who observe his commandments. Hence when that final phase of the war by Satan rises against them, the remnant and their companions will keep trusting in Jehovah their Light and their Salvation. *W 12/15 21*

Monday, December 3

The foreign-speaking people showed us extraordinary human kindness.—Acts 28: 2.

The fruitage of the spirit, kindness, can be expressed in so many ways, even as those Maltese went out of their way to help the shipwrecked ones. We all have opportunities to show kindness. We try to show extraordinary human kindness when we take the message of life directly to the people in their homes, making back-calls on interested ones and conducting Bible studies with them, asking nothing in return. Many people do not appreciate this kindness shown by us. But still the kindness must continue, as this is the will of God. The Scriptures declare that all mankind must know that Jesus Christ bought the whole human race by laying down his life. By so doing he has offered all men the gift of everlasting life, though not all will accept it. That will be each individual's responsibility. If we are going to have this fruitage of the spirit, kindness, then it will have to be manifested in our daily activity toward all people, not just a selected few. *W 1/1 13-15a*

Tuesday, December 4

The God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be brought to ruin. . . . It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms.—Dan. 2: 44.

The purpose of the instrument built by man through his own governments and kingdoms is to preserve the present order under improved conditions. Diametrically opposed to this, the purpose of God's instrument, his kingdom, is to "crush and put an end to all these [man-made] kingdoms" and bring in the promised blessings of eternal life and salvation in a restored para-

dise. It is Christendom's clergy who are responsible for causing the United Nations and its predecessor the League of Nations to be viewed as God's instrument, labeling it "the political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth." They must have overlooked what the psalmist wrote at Psalm 127: 1: "Unless Jehovah himself builds the house, it is to no avail that its builders have worked hard on it." Only those who support the Kingdom have hope of enjoying everlastingly the fruits of their labor. *W 9/1 5a*

Wednesday, December 5

No soul of you should eat blood.—Lev. 17: 12.

It is of no consequence that the blood is taken into the body through the veins instead of the mouth. Nor does the claim by some that it is not the same as intravenous feeding carry any weight. The fact is that it nourishes or sustains the life of the body. In harmony with this is a statement by a French physician, an early researcher in the field of transfusion: "In performing transfusion it is nothing else than nourishing by a shorter road than ordinary—that is to say, placing in the veins blood all made in place of taking food which only turns to blood after several changes." New treatments involving the use of blood are constantly being recommended by the medical world. But regardless of whether it is whole blood or a blood fraction, whether it is blood taken from one's own body or that taken from someone else, whether it is administered as a transfusion or as an injection, the divine law applies. God has not given man blood to use in this way. *W 9/15 18, 19*

Thursday, December 6

Unify my heart to fear your name.—Ps. 86: 11.

What did Jehovah have to do to answer that prayer of David? It meant for God to remove all other fear that would divide David's heart and obstruct his fear of God, who can destroy both soul and body in Gehenna. It meant to make David's heart all one in fearing the name of Jehovah. Today many do not tremble at the mention of God but do at the mention of some dictator. But not we! Let Jehovah's name be mentioned and we think of all his glory with which he has crowned that name. We call to mind all his marvelous deeds and exploits in the past and all the prophecies that he is causing to come true in these days. The bare mention of his name calls to our minds all the punishments and destructions that he executed in judgment upon his enemies and his unfaithful people. Then our fear of Jehovah dominates over all other fears. The fear of his name envelops our whole heart as one and directs the unified heart in the way of loyalty to the fear-inspiring God. *W 10/1 16, 17*

Friday, December 7

Those honoring me I shall honor, and those despising me will be of little account.

—1 Sam. 2: 30.

Throughout history, earthling man has striven for an undying name and glory. But of what value is personal honor if Jehovah's name is not honored? What merit is there to worldly honor that ignores Jehovah's right principles? Only by honoring Jehovah, the King of eternity and the Source of all true honor and glory, may the creature gain a right perspective on personal

honor. In honoring Jehovah, he will not seek to make a name for himself. Rather, he will be like-minded with the loyal Son of God, Christ Jesus, who declared: "I honor my Father . . . I am not seeking glory for myself . . . If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father that glorifies me." (John 8: 49-54) Self-honor and worldly glory are empty and vain. True honor is to be found in humbly witnessing to the name and kingdom of the great God, Jehovah. Such honor leads to genuine happiness and everlasting life. *W 8/15 2, 1a*

Saturday, December 8

All hearts Jehovah is searching, and every inclination of the thoughts he is discerning.

—1 Chron. 28: 9.

Of course, dedication and baptism are not in themselves guarantees of life in the new world. Having made a dedication, one must use his life as he promised God. No one can expect to get into the new world "under the wire," so to speak. Those who endeavor to get by with as little service as possible have already violated the two great commandments regarding loving Jehovah with one's whole heart, soul, mind and strength and one's neighbor as oneself. Jehovah, who is our judge, sees more than what men see, even as noted above. He knows not only what we do but our motive. He knows whether we really do exert ourselves wholeheartedly in his service and whether our love for our neighbor, our desire to see him gain salvation, is as great as for ourselves. Now, before God passes final judgment, is the time for us to examine our hearts to see if we have the right view of the vital work that God has given us to do. *W 8/1 17*

Sunday, December 9

Then people will deliver you up to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name.

—Matt. 24:9.

Jesus preached even though he knew he would be rejected. True, many honest-hearted persons did hear Jesus and did pay attention to his preaching, but by far the majority rejected his message, climaxing their hatred of him by having him put to death. Jesus was not discouraged by the opposition that he received, nor did he expect to convert the world by his ministry. He warned that his followers would meet with the same reaction. But while the world opposes, do not be too quick to judge individuals who oppose the ministry at first. Remember that as conditions change so do people's minds change. That was the case with Saul of Tarsus. He changed from one who opposed God and persecuted his faithful ministers to a pleaser of God and became God's faithful minister to the nations. Many of God's faithful ministers today were opposed to the message when they first heard it. So we must not let opposition discourage us. W 1/15 19, 20a

Monday, December 10

Flee from the desires incidental to youth, but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, along with those who call upon the Lord out of a clean heart.—2 Tim. 2:22.

What can parents do to help their children see the danger of early courting one of the opposite sex without having a chaperon along? By the time the child is old enough to have the urge to go out alone with a young person of the opposite sex his father and his mother should have had a long talk with him about the power

of passion, about the danger of petting, what constitutes proper conduct between boy and girl when alone, and how to flee from dangerous desires. That means fleeing from persons and places that might stir them up. Hence girls should not allow themselves to be taken by boys down lonely roads or in secluded spots where passion might take free rein unobserved. Parents who let themselves be induced to allow their children to have companionship with those of the opposite sex unattended ought to safeguard them by setting a time when they should be home at night. W 3/15 8a

Tuesday, December 11

So, having sustenance and covering, we shall be content with these things.—1 Tim. 6:8.

Some are carried away by wealth, as Jesus showed in his parable of the sower recorded at Luke 8:4-15. How subtly can the choking desire to be rich, the grasping for more and more of the fine things that this world offers, crowd out the first joy and love for God and his Kingdom promises! Yet, sad to say, a multitude who have started on the way to life have later been drowned in the sea of destruction by materialism. As Paul explains, the real gain, the great gain, is to be found in "godly devotion along with self-sufficiency." How timely the admonition to all who have entered on the way to life, to rest their hope, not on uncertain riches, but on God! As this transitory old world finishes its course, God supplies satisfying riches of knowledge and service. Through this service let us now strive to attain to the still-greater treasures that will abound in the eternal new world. They are wise who heed the apostle's admonition to be rich in right works.—1 Tim. 6:6-19. W 2/15 9a

Wednesday, December 12

Do not give me over to the soul of my adversaries.

—Ps. 27:12.

Since Satan is aligning all the nations of the world against God's kingdom, our enemies are constantly increasing inside and outside of Christendom. Because we are no part of this satanically regimented world their soulful desire is to destroy us, at least to undo us spiritually and ruin our hopes of Jehovah's new world under Christ. As in the case of flag-salute legislation, blood-transfusion legislation, dictatorial decrees against the existence of Jehovah's witnesses, etc., our enemies are knowingly or unknowingly "framing trouble by decree" against us. The Devil's aim in this is to enable them to accuse us of lawbreaking, since they are unable to find a pretext to take action against us except they find it against us in the law of our God. (Ps. 94:20) Will our God leave us and give us over to the soulful desire of our adversaries who now wield authority? Not if we refuse to compromise; not if we keep his way even at cost of suffering. W 12/15 12, 13a

Thursday, December 13

Keep on the watch, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming . . . ; in order that when he arrives suddenly, he does not find you sleeping. But what I say to you I say to all, Keep on the watch.—Mark 13:35-37.

In those days a man on a journey could not tell his servants just when he would arrive. If all went well he might be home sometime in the evening or it might be the next day or the next week. The servants had to keep on the watch. So it should be with the Master's servants in these

days. It is time to be on the watch, ready for the Master's arrival for the final inspection of this old world at Armageddon. Christians looked for centuries for these times. The current unfolding of Bible prophecies is better than any stage or television drama because each one can play a part in it. And the part we play will mean life to us, to our families and to men of good will. It is up to each one of us to determine his own course in life and the part he will share by keeping awake now and active in the service of the King. W 2/1 8, 9

Friday, December 14

Many peoples will certainly go and say: "Come, you people, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths."

—Isa. 2:3.

As worshipers of Jehovah God, the faithful followers of Jesus must become a city on a mountain. Not only would this congregation of Christ's brothers be seen, but it would be busy letting its light shine so as to be visible and approachable for people from all nations to come to. This city would also make provision for the educating and training of people from the nations. "He will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths." So this prophecy about the house of the God of Jacob really foretold the exaltation of Jehovah's worship among the remnant of the temple class as a congregation in the last days, in pure worship that provides for offering praises to Jehovah and for the ingathering, instructing and training of the great crowd of other sheep, from all nations, who in turn will instruct others. W 3/1 6a

Saturday, December 15

The field is the world.—Matt. 13: 38.

Especially toward the beginning of the last century Bible societies were established. In 1804 the Basel Bible Society was founded at Nuremberg. That same year the British and Foreign Bible Society was founded in London. In America the earliest Bible society was established in Philadelphia in 1808; the New York Bible Society followed in 1809, and the American Bible Society in 1816. In 1884 there was incorporated at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, what is known today as Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania. Since the formation of all these Bible societies the publishing and distributing of the Holy Bible has been enormous, more than two thousand million copies having been put out, in whole or in part. In 1960 there was a world distribution of 30 million copies by all Bible societies. However, the world population increases by 45 million persons a year, or half again as many as the number of copies of the Holy Scriptures. Obviously more Bibles are needed. *W 11/15 9-13a*

Sunday, December 16

He that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved.—Matt. 24: 13.

Let us constantly plant, water, and cultivate in the hearts of others the same hope we enjoy, keeping active in the vineyard, laboring in the field at God's direction, sharing in the great ingathering work. We do not want to give up now when the harvest is in full swing, but rather continue patiently until God says it is enough. If we add to our faith virtue, knowledge and endurance, then nothing can prevent us from being active and fruitful as we use the accurate

knowledge we have received. If we have continued patiently for many years in advancing the New World interests, then let us keep holding fast to the privileges of service we have, so that no one will take from us the crown of life. We can afford to be patient, because we have time on our side. But time is running out for the old world; so let us endure patiently to the finish for salvation. If we continue to preach until God brings an end to the old world at Armageddon we shall indeed be saved. *W 4/1 18, 19a*

Monday, December 17

Against me false witnesses have risen up, and he who launches forth violence.
—Ps. 27: 12.

The uncompromising course for us is not to fear the violence that enemies launch or threaten to launch against us when the symbolic Gog of Magog makes his final, total assault upon the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses around the earth. They will try to make it so hard for us that the ordinary person of this old world would lose all hope for the future. They want to break down our faith in the ultimate fulfillment of God's good promises for the future beyond this world tribulation. That was how hard they made it for David, who was a prophetic type of Jesus Christ, the Son of David. Under the circumstances did David furnish us a good and correct example? He did. What did he say for himself and then say to each one of us as fellow witnesses of Jehovah? This: "If I had not had faith in seeing the goodness of Jehovah in the land of those alive—! Hope in Jehovah; be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah."—Ps. 27: 13, 14. *W 12/15 14-16a*

Tuesday, December 18

Entreat [an older man] as a father, younger men as brothers, older women as mothers, younger women as sisters with all chasteness.—1 Tim. 5: 1, 2.

We want to be interested in those who are spiritually weak. Be ready to speak encouragingly to them when they come to meetings or when we visit them. Let them feel warmed by such association. Sometimes a friendly smile, a warm handshake or a shared experience can stir up the hearts of the spiritually ailing ones to a desire for renewed activity in Jehovah's service. This generous giving of ourselves contributes greatly to the joy of the congregation. In particular do we need to be sure that our relationship with our brothers is built on the right foundation. If we are young we should guard against showing disrespect for older ones in the congregation, treating them in an overly familiar way. Rather, treat them like fathers. Show respect for the difference in the sexes, keeping associations clean and wholesome, never abusing the privilege we enjoy of Christian fellowship, even as the apostle Paul counsels. *W 5/15 16, 19*

Wednesday, December 19

The world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever.—1 John 2: 17.

All who would survive the great tribulation in which this doomed system of things will perish must seek Jehovah and his kingdom by Christ. Satan and his worldly system of things are not interested in our survival nor can they assure our survival. Jehovah God is lovingly interested in our survival. He can also accomplish our survival through his kindly Son Jesus Christ. In this judgment time when the

survival of the whole human family is a problem for worldly rulers we must see Jehovah as our God and Life-giver and Preserver. Now, in a sense as true as in the days of Noah, "Jehovah is guarding all those loving him, but all the wicked ones he will annihilate." (Ps. 145: 20) He has guarded his Word for us in his sacred Bible; and his Word will survive forever. Let us rejoice in the hope of survival; and by applying the solution that the Bible provides, we can face our big problem of survival with success, to God's glory. *W 4/15 25, 26a*

Thursday, December 20

Let us hold fast the public declaration of our hope without wavering, for he is faithful that promised.—Heb. 10: 23.

Leaning on his own reasoning, a person might feel his time could be much more profitably used in private study. But what is he doing in this course of action? Obviously he is not being considerate of others, but is thinking only of himself. Being present regularly at congregation meetings shows we are considerate of others, that we have interest in and love for others. We go there not merely to gain benefit by hearing what others have to say, or receiving instructions, but to share in building up one another. It is in these gatherings that there are expressions of our hope made audibly so that others are built up. Our public declaration, however, should not be spontaneous or without prior thought, as if by inspiration; but knowing the theme to be considered, we prepare ourselves beforehand. Thus we are able to contribute upbuilding thoughts for the benefit of all. This is God's provision for all his servants today. *W 6/1 9a*

Friday, December 21

The likenesses of the locusts resembled horses prepared for battle; and upon their heads were what seemed to be crowns like gold.—Rev. 9:7.

The spirit of Jehovah God is behind this increased swarm of symbolic locusts. It urges them onward, just the same as the wind did in the plague upon ancient Egypt in Moses' day. The symbolic locusts were filled with a fearlessness that was not of themselves but that was of God's spirit, as they dashed into this spiritual warfare like horses plunging unafraid into the battle. With every means of publicity they strove to make the good news of God's kingdom known and to warn Christendom and all her international worldly allies of Jehovah's day of vengeance. With their message of God's universal war, they made the Bible word Armageddon well known, to get into popular usage. Orderly, as in battle formation, they proceeded to deliver Jehovah's declaration of war against Christendom throughout the length and breadth of her realm.—Joel 2:4-6. W 12/1 41, 43

Saturday, December 22

Instruct me, O Jehovah, about your way. I shall walk in your truth.—Ps. 86:11.

A person dedicated to God prays for his heart to be unified, but how does God answer the prayer? What does the Christian thus praying do in harmony with that prayer to work together with God's operation? It was necessary for Jehovah to give instruction about his way; it was also necessary for David to walk in Jehovah's way and truth. So with us, if we pray, as did David, for Jehovah to instruct

us, then it means that we are willing to be instructed all about his way. This has been the prayer of God's people like David over the many centuries. In answer to that prayer Jehovah has provided a vast amount of instruction, vaster than what David had in his day. David had only eight, possibly nine, books, we today have the complete Bible of sixty-six books. What a wealth of instruction it contains, instruction that never goes out of date so that a new religious textbook has to be written for the Christian congregation in this space age! W 10/1 19-21

Sunday, December 23

The way of the foolish one is right in his own eyes, but the one listening to counsel is wise.—Prov. 12:15.

Jehovah is directing the course of his organization by means of his holy spirit, his active force. Over a period of eighty years in modern times we have been able to observe the reliability of that course. Recognizing the rich blessings that Jehovah has poured out upon the faithful and discreet slave as a class, can we not conclude that these same benefits will result to individuals who follow that example, who pattern their course after the one taken by his organization? Why, then, should we insist on choosing our own way, setting our own standards or endeavor to evaluate our own individual judgment more highly than that of this proved faithful slave? Why should we delude ourselves with false hopes or personal ideas? No matter how convinced we may be or how hard we may try, the prize of life is not to be had by following artfully contrived fables. So let us prove ourselves wise by listening to the counsel that the "slave" gives. W 5/1 11a

Monday, December 24

More than all else that is to be guarded, safeguard your heart, for out of it are the sources of life.—Prov. 4:23.

One way to guard the heart and to progress to maturity is by being spiritually-minded. Today there is a battle for the control of men's minds. We are bombarded with vying political and economic philosophies, competing religions and commercial advertisers. But who is directing this insidious campaign of propaganda, the billions of words that pour over television, radio and the printed page every day? The Devil! Be on guard against this archdeceiver. Many of his schemes appear ever so innocent, but they may accomplish his purpose of consuming your time and controlling your mind. His design is to keep people so busy with this world's propaganda mediums that they do not have time to learn about Armageddon, where he is leading them! Do not let him deceive you. Do not feed your mind on his propaganda! It will only undermine your faith, not build your pattern of integrity-keeping. Indulging in it is not the way to guard your heart. W 6/15 16a

Tuesday, December 25

Charm may be false, and prettiness may be vain; but the woman that fears Jehovah is the one that procures praise for herself.—Prov. 31:30.

Do not permit the physical attractiveness of worldly persons to move you to want to be companions with them. Physical beauty is only on the surface. What counts is what is in the heart. The people of Noah's day undoubtedly exceeded by far this present generation for physical beauty, but their hearts were bad. They were so ugly spiritually

that they were not worthy of continued existence. So when you look for a mate or a friend, look beyond the surface. Look for spiritual beauty. Use the Bible as your basis for determining whether a person is a suitable companion or not. Does he have respect for Scriptural standards of righteousness? Does he make a sincere effort to apply its principles in his daily living? Does he put God's interests first in his life? Is he dedicated? If his actions and mental attitude are Scripturally good, you can be sure that the person's associations will also be good. W 7/1 23, 24a

Wednesday, December 26

For your confidence to come to be in Jehovah himself I have given you knowledge today, even you.—Prov. 22:19.

The fulfillments of Bible prophecies are for our instruction today, and reveal to us God's way about which we pray to be instructed. If we pray to him to instruct us about his way, we must first of all go to his Book, which tells us more about his ways than any other book in existence. God does not set his own Book aside and instruct us directly. We must do even as his own Son on earth did, study God's Word. For us to receive instruction about his ways there is no other course for us than to study his Word. We must search through its pages for information. That is no boring, religious drudgery, but is as exciting and rewarding as a hunt for hid treasure. It acquaints us with God and his ways. It builds up our confidence in him and our respect for him. It induces in us a pure, wholesome fear of him. That this is the effect of the truth is nicely stated in the words above. W 10/1 22, 23

Thursday, December 27

Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified.
—Matt. 6:9.

What a tremendous responsibility rests upon us for being called witnesses of Jehovah! Let the opposers challenge our right to identify ourselves by this name! Jehovah God himself has not condemned us for doing so. Rather, he has blessed us for striving to live up to the obligations of that name, to walk worthy of bearing that distinguished name. The persecution that he has let come upon us for prophesying or preaching about his kingdom is not a mark of his curse or disapproval. It is a proof that we are not of this condemned old world but are of His righteous new world. Gratefully we acknowledge and bear our responsibility with regard to His name. If we do not respect and fear the name of Jehovah and bring honor upon it, then the God-seeking people of all the nations will not fear it either nor call upon it for eternal salvation. However, our determination is to honor and exalt the name of Jehovah, doing nothing to bring reproach upon it. *W 11/1 28, 29a*

Friday, December 28

Here I am! Send me.
—Isa. 6:8.

Many stronghearted individuals and family groups have pulled up stakes and moved out to new localities and even to foreign countries where the need is great. Why? Because they are keenly aware of the will of God for our day; they have faith in God that this work of witnessing that is now being done is most important for our day. Having heard the call for help in the ministry from these other places, they felt as did Paul and his companions when Paul had a vi-

sion of a Macedonian man who was beseeching him to help them, and from which Paul and his companions drew the conclusion that God had summoned them to declare the good news to them. So, today, those who have responded to the call feel that it is God who has summoned them, that he is the one who has showed them this open door of service, and, like Isaiah, they respond. Their faith is being richly rewarded as they aid those who hunger and thirst for righteousness to take hold of the service of the true God with them. *W 8/1 12a*

Saturday, December 29

I shall walk in your truth.
—Ps. 86:11.

David does not end the matter with praying for instruction. He immediately adds the above words. In this manner one puts to use the instruction received; one follows it. In this way one walks in God's truth. One lives the truth. One brings one's life into harmony with that truth about God and his kingdom. One preaches the truth and bears witness to it by word and action, as Jesus did. Through the truth the fear of the one living and true God comes to control and shape one's life. It is thus through accepting instruction from Jehovah about his way and then walking in his truth that God answers our prayer to unify our hearts to fear his name. What a relief, what a freedom, such a unified heart brings into our lives! Those who have their hearts thus unified will be loyal to God and his kingdom. To such God makes good his promise to direct their steps in the right way. What a present reward this is for our being loyal to Jehovah with a unified heart! *W 10/1 27, 28, 30, 31*

Sunday, December 30

Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth, who have practiced His own judicial decision. . . . you may be concealed in the day of Jehovah's anger.—Zeph. 2:3.

In order to be hidden and mercifully preserved through the universal war of Armageddon, we must go through that war united in the worship of God. After that we shall begin life in the New World, all of us united in love's perfect bond of union. Unitedly we shall peacefully address ourselves to the healing of the earth, to preparing for the dead to return and readying ourselves to educate them in the truth of God's one true religion, helping them to gain eternal life. But now we have to seek that unity. And God has made it possible for us to do so by his Son and by his Kingdom witnesses, regardless of race or nationality. In appreciation of this goodness of Jehovah God we will together take up his worship and service and message, and by his spirit we will show what happens when all nations unite under God's kingdom. *W 10/15 54, 55*

Monday, December 31

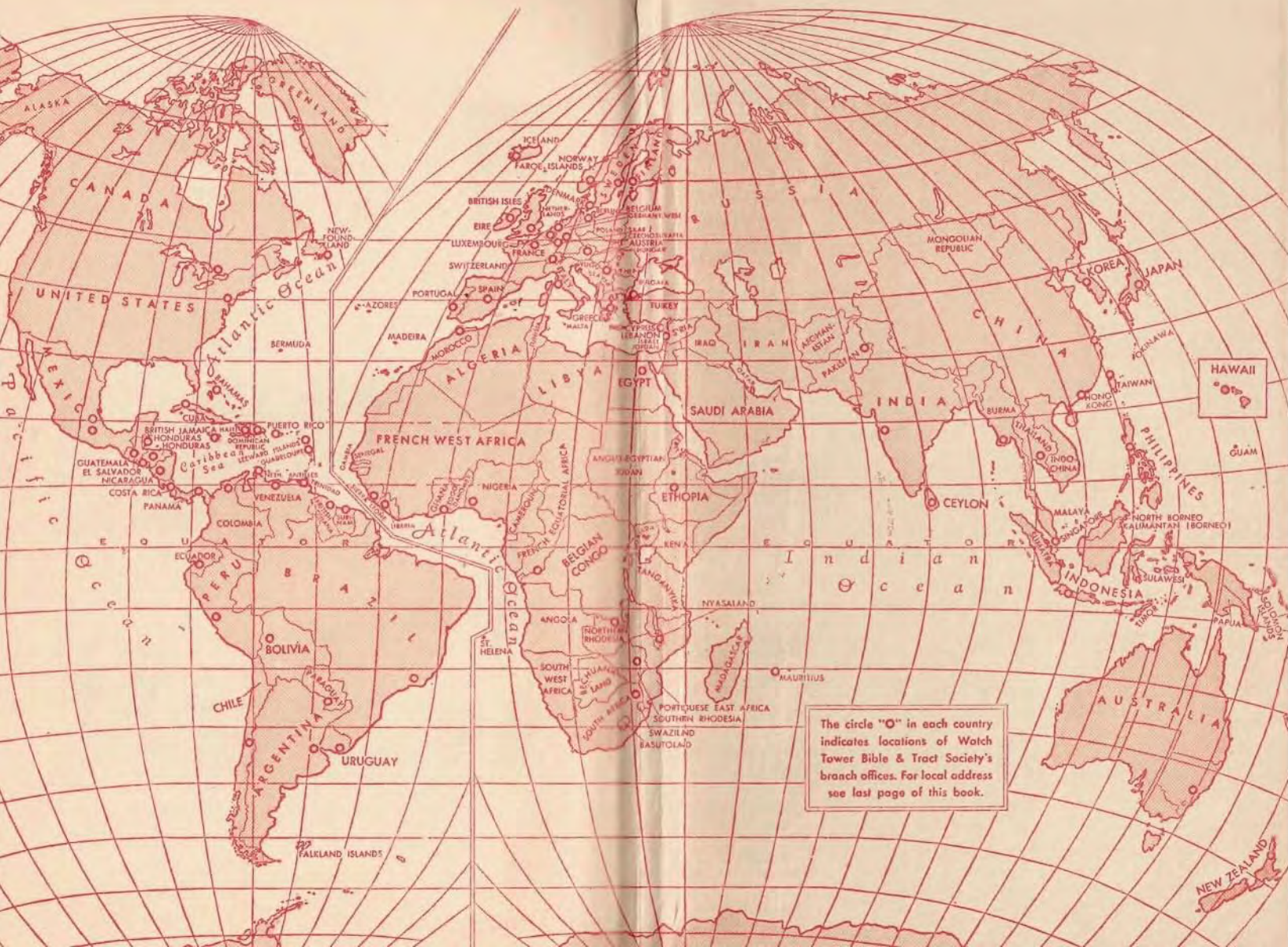
Hope in Jehovah.—Ps. 27:14.

Our courage will help our hearts to keep strong, unswerving in the love of God. Thus we shall also have love of Jehovah God and of his Son Jesus Christ as the active force pushing us ahead through the trials, difficulties, persecutions, troubles and dangers, yes, through Gog's attack that provokes God's war of Armageddon. Always faithful to God, we will keep our faces turned ever toward His new world. Since it is Jehovah God himself that has given us this hope of the new world under the righteous kingdom of his Son Jesus Christ, then that hope is nothing to be thrown away. We may safely and profitably throw away all other hopes, but not that one from the God who gives hope. Jehovah did not disappoint David, nor Jesus Christ the Son of David. He will not disappoint us. In the strength of our hope and faith we can be, yes, we will be courageous in the face of the world's Armageddon, where Jehovah will triumph gloriously in vindication of his universal sovereignty. *W 12/15 19a*

CHIEF OFFICE AND OFFICIAL ADDRESS OF
 Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
 Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.
 International Bible Students Association
 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn 1, New York, U.S.A.

ADDRESSES OF BRANCH OFFICES:

ARGENTINA: Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires 14. AUSTRALIA: 11 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. AUSTRIA: Gallgasse 44, Vienna XIII. BAHAMAS: Box 1247, Nassau, N.P. BELGIUM: 29 Ave. Gen. Eisenhower, Schaerbeek-Brussels. BERLIN, WESTERN GERMANY: 49-50 Bayernallee, Charlottenburg 9. BOLIVIA: Casilla No. 1440, La Paz. BRAZIL: Rua Licinio Cardoso 330, Rio de Janeiro, GB. BRITISH GUIANA: 50 Brickdam, Georgetown 11. BRITISH HONDURAS: Box 257, Belize. BURMA: P.O. Box 62, Rangoon. CANADA: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ontario. CEYLON: 11 Sakvithi Lane, Colombo 5. CHILE: Correo 15, Casilla 261-V, Santiago. COLOMBIA: Apartado Aéreo 2537, Barranquilla. CONGO REPUBLIC: B.P. 2.114, Brazzaville. COSTA RICA: Apartado 2043, San José. CUBA: Avenida 15 Núm. 4608, Almendares, Marianao, Havana. CYPRUS: P.O. Box 288, Limassol. DENMARK: Kongevejen 207, Virum Copenhagen. ECUADOR: Casilla 4512, Guayaquil. EIRE: 86 Lindsay Rd., Glasnevin, Dublin. EL SALVADOR: Apartado 401, San Salvador. ENGLAND: Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7. FIJI: Box 23, Suva. FINLAND: Vainamaisenkatu 27, Helsinki. FRANCE: 81, rue du Point-du-Jour, Boulogne-Billancourt (Seine). GERMANY (WESTERN): Am Kohlheck, Postfach 13 025, (16) Wiesbaden-Dotzheim. GHANA, WEST AFRICA: Box 760, Accra. GREECE: No. 4 Kartali St., Athens 6. GUADELOUPE: B.P. 239, Pointe-à-Pitre. GUATEMALA: 11 Avenida 5-67, Guatemala 1. HAITI: Post Box 185, Port-au-Prince. HAWAII: 1228 Pensacola St., Honolulu 14. HONDURAS: Apartado 147, Tegucigalpa. HONG KONG: 312 Prince Edward Rd., Second Floor, Kowloon. ICELAND: P.O. Box 251, Reykjavik. INDIA: South Avenue, Santa Cruz, Bombay 54. INDONESIA: Postbox 2105, Djakarta. ISRAEL: 31 Uno Ave., Haifa. ITALY: Via Monte Maloia 32 (Monte Sacro), Rome. JAMAICA, W.I.: 41 Trafalgar Rd., Kingston 10. JAPAN: 1 Toyooka-Cho, Shiba-Mita, Minato-Ku, Tokyo. KOREA: P.O. Box 7, Sodaemun-ku P.O., Seoul. LEBANON: P.O. Box 1122, Beirut. LEEWARD ISLANDS, W.I.: Box 119, St. John's, Antigua. LIBERIA: P.O. Box 171, Monrovia. LUXEMBOURG: rue Antoine Meyer 14, G.D. Luxembourg. MAURITIUS: 12 rue Rev. Lebrun, Rose Hill. MEXICO: Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, México 4, D.F. MOROCCO: H. G. De Wandel, B.P. 1028 Principal, Tangier. NETHERLANDS: Koningslaan 1, Amsterdam-Z. NETHERLANDS ANTILLES: Pietermaatsweg 132, Willemstad, Curacao. NEWFOUNDLAND, CANADA: 239 Pennywell Rd., St. John's. NEW ZEALAND: 621 New North Rd., Auckland S.W. 1. NICARAGUA: Apartado 183, Managua, D.N. NIGERIA, WEST AFRICA: P.O. Box 194, Yaba, Lagos. NORTHERN RHODESIA: 84 King George Ave., Luanshya. NORWAY: Inkognitogaten 28 B, Oslo. NYASALAND: Box 83, Blantyre. PAKISTAN: 8-E Habibullah Rd., Lahore. PANAMA: Apartado 1386, Panama. PAPUA: Box 113, Fort Moresby. PARAGUAY: Ayolas 298, Asunción. PERU: Casilla No. 5178, Miraflores, Lima. PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC: 186 Roosevelt Ave., San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City. PUERTO RICO: 704 Calle Lafayette, Pda. 21, Urb. Hip., Santurce 34. SIERRA LEONE: Box 136, Freetown. SINGAPORE 15: 33 Poole Road. SOUTH AFRICA: Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. SOUTHERN RHODESIA: P.O. Box 1462, Salisbury. SURINAM: Box 49, Weidestraat 82 B, Paramaribo. SWEDEN: Jakobsberg. SWITZERLAND: Allmendstrasse 39, Berne 22. TAIWAN (CHINA): No. 5, Lane 99, Yun-Ho St., Taipei. THAILAND: Box 67, Bangkok. TRINIDAD, W.I.: 21 Taylor St., Woodbrook, Port of Spain. UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. URUGUAY: Francisco Bauza 2372, Montevideo. VENEZUELA: Avda. Honduras, Quinta Luz, Urb. Las Acacias, Caracas, D.F.



The circle "O" in each country indicates locations of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's branch offices. For local address see last page of this book.

1962

YEAR
BOOK

1962

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES